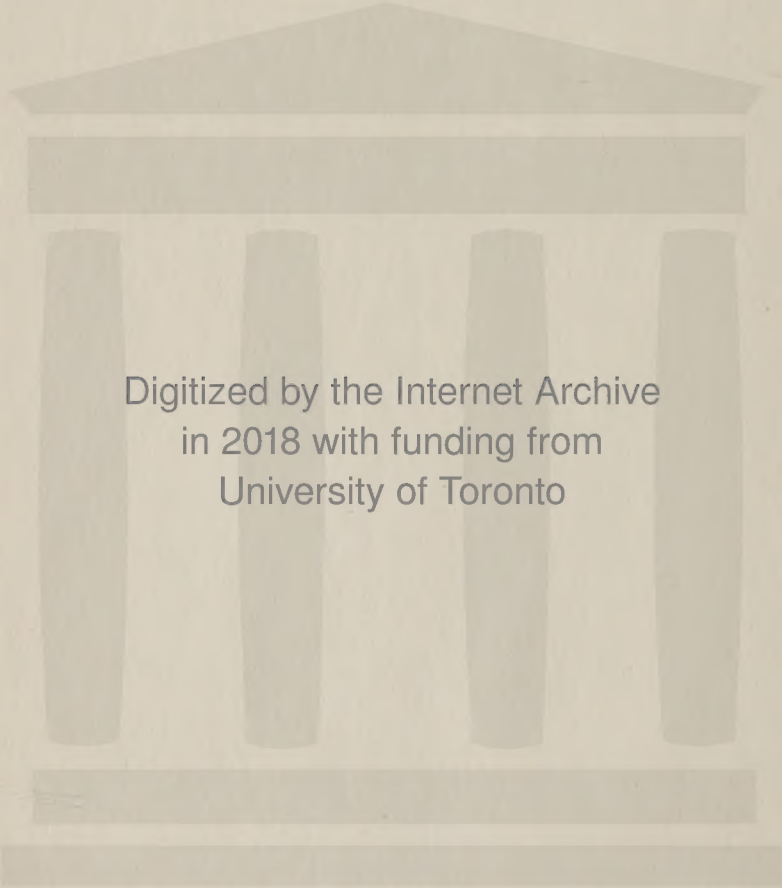


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 01505089 1



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018 with funding from
University of Toronto

36a.2

17

I

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER AND GRAMMAR

EDITED, WITH NOTES AND GLOSSARY

BY

JAMES W. BRIGHT, PH.D., LITT.D.

CAROLINE DONOVAN PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE IN THE
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

CHEAP

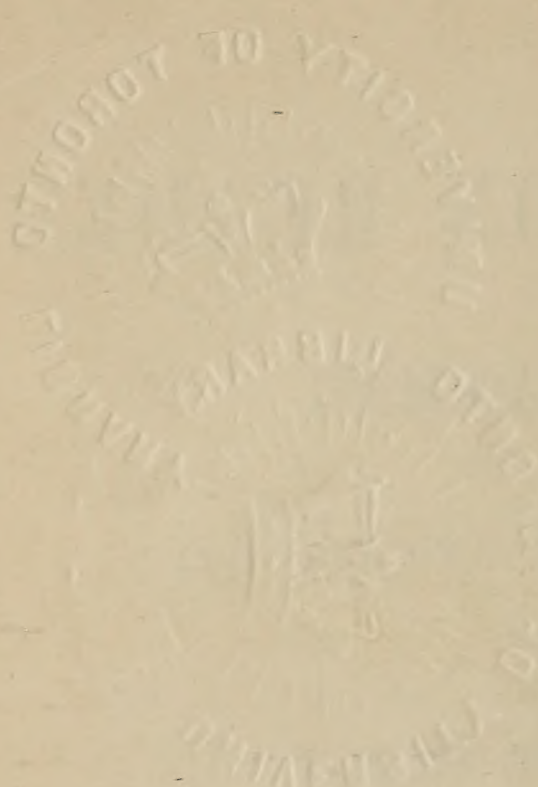


EDITION

139704
2819/16

LONDON : GEORGE ALLEN & UNWIN LTD.
RUSKIN HOUSE 40 MUSEUM STREET, W.C.

1915



PE

137

B72

1915

PREFACE.

THIS book is planned for an introductory course in Anglo-Saxon. The glossary has been constructed so as both to facilitate the use of a grammar and to reduce the necessity of grammatical notes. Cook's excellent translation of Sievers' Grammar has made available for reference the best exposition of Anglo-Saxon phonology and inflection. March's Grammar will assist the teacher in matters relating to syntax.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first

three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Most of the selected texts, it will be observed, are such as have been employed, either wholly or in part, in other Anglo-Saxon Readers. In the case of some of them, exclusion from an introductory course would be welcome to few teachers; in the case of others, the choice cannot be expected to please all. The selections which are now admitted for the first time will, it is hoped, serve an obvious purpose.

The texts are given according to the best manuscript sources, without normalization, without silent changes, and, for the most part, with but slight emendations. The variant readings, in some cases complete even for unessential details, are to give a wider view of the condition of the language and of the orthographic fashion of the scribes. The first, second, ninth, tenth, eleventh, and eighteenth selections are based upon my own copies and collations of the manuscripts. For the homily on St. Gregory Professor W. W. Skeat, of Cambridge, has collated the Cambridge MS., and Professor Arthur Napier, of Oxford, has supplied the readings (given in full) of the next best MS., that of the Bodleian Library. The seventeenth and nineteenth selections are according to the collations of Dr. Frank G. Hubbard, of the University of California. For the extracts from the Bede the recent edition by Miller has been used, and for the 'Wars of Alfred,' Plummer's edition of the Chronicles. The remaining texts have been taken from the publications of Thorpe, Sweet, Earle, and Morris.

PREFACE.

Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

It is pleasant to acknowledge the special obligations incurred in the preparation of this book. The kind assistance, already mentioned, given by Professor Skeat and Professor Napier is to be added to many personal kindnesses of the past; I also regard it as a further pledge of their hearty interest in the cause of English studies in America. My thanks are due to Dr. Frank G. Hubbard for the use of a sheaf of his first gleanings in the libraries of England, and to Professor James Morgan Hart, of Cornell University, for valuable suggestions always freely given. More than can be expressed in a brief acknowledgment is due to Professor George Lyman Kittredge, of Harvard University; he has read the entire work in proof, with the discrimination of a scholar and with the helpfulness of a friend.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,
December 1, 1891.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

	PAGE
I. FROM THE GOSPELS: ST. MARK, CHAP. IV.. . . .	1
II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE	1
III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON	Grammar form of

PART II.

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD	14
V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT	16
VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE	26
VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE	30
VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN	38
IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE	45
X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE	48
XI. THE NATURE OF GOD	59
XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN	62

PART III.

III. A BLICKLING HOMILY	67
IV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE	74
XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT	86
VI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD	98

	PAGE
XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS	10
XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.	11
XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.	12

PART IV.

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC	14
XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH	14
XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON	14
THE WANDERER	16
PHŒNIX	16
APPENDIX I. LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE	18
NOTES	19
APPENDIX II. ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION	22
GLOSSARY	23

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.



INTRODUCTORY REMARK.

1. The following outline of Anglo-Saxon Grammar is restricted to the West-Saxon Dialect, that form of the language which in the reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) became dominant for literary purposes and maintained that supremacy to the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. The changes which took place within the West-Saxon Dialect, though slight in respect of phonology and inflection, make it necessary to distinguish Early West-Saxon (EWS), the language of Alfred's time, from Late West-Saxon (LWS), the language of the following two and a half centuries, with Ælfric (died between 1020 and 1025) as the central literary figure. In this outline EWS is regarded as the norm to which LWS is subordinated.

PHONOLOGY.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

2. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet, as here employed, has two characters (*þ*, *ð*) that are not employed in Modern English.

NOTE.—The MSS. use a special character for *w*, *ȝ* for *g*; *7* (= *and*) and *ƿ* (= *pat*) are usual.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

3. An approximate pronunciation of the vowels is indicated in the following table:

- a as in German *Mann*.
- ā the preceding sound lengthened.
- æ like *a* in *at, man*.
- āe the preceding sound lengthened.
- e } as in *let, men*.
- ē } the preceding sound lengthened, as in *they*.
- i as in *hit, sit, in*.
- ī the preceding sound lengthened, as in *machine*.
- o as in German *Gott*.
- ō the preceding sound lengthened, as in German *so*.
- o as in *not*.
- u as in *full, put*.
- ū the preceding sound lengthened, as in *rule*.
- y like *ü* in German: *hübsch, Brücke*.
- ȳ the preceding sound lengthened, as in German *grün*.
- œ like *ö* in German *schön*.

ie } These diphthongs (long and short) receive the
 ie } stress upon the first element; the second element,
 ea } being unaccented, is very much obscured in pro-
 ēa } nunciation. The sound of *ea, ēa* is approximately
 eo } that of *æ + a, āe + a* (perhaps more nearly *æ + uh*);
 ēo } otherwise the component parts of these diphthongs
 io } are to be pronounced as indicated above.
 iō }

NOTE. — The diphthongs *ie, īe* are peculiar to EWS, where they, however, begin to change into *i, ī*; in LWS the most usual representation is *y, ȳ*. (S. §§ 22, 31, 41, 97.)

CONSONANTS.

4. (a) The following consonants are pronounced as in Modern English: **b, d, l, m, n, p, r** (trilled), **t, w, x**. The pronunciation of the remaining consonants requires special attention.

(b) **c** has always the sound of *k* (the use of the symbol **k** is exceptional). The sound of *kw* or *qu* is, accordingly, represented by **cw** (or **cu**), as in **cwēn, cweðan**, etc., and **cs** has the value of *x*.

NOTE. — This *k*-sound has a guttural or a palatal quality (somewhat as in English *cold*, and *kind*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels.

(c) **f** has two values. (1) In the initial and final positions, in the combinations **ff, fs, ft**, and in the medial position (cf. the note below), it has the usual (voiceless) sound. (2) In the medial position between vowels and voiced consonants it has the sound of *v*; e.g., **hlāford, ofer, sealfian, æfre**.

NOTE. — In compounds like **ā-fyrhtan, of-lystan**, etc., *f* is strictly not in the medial position, and has therefore its usual sound.

(d) **g** has two values. (1) It almost always represents a voiced spirant, which is either guttural, or palatal (like *g* in German *sagen*, or like *y* in English *you*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels. (2) It is pronounced like *g* in English *go* only when doubled, as in **frogga, frog**; and in the combination **ng**, as in English *longer*.

The combination **cg** (by origin a geminated *g*) may be pronounced as *dg* in English *ridge*.

(e) **h** is never silent; it is always to be pronounced as a voiceless spirant either guttural (as in German *ach*), or palatal (as in German *ich*) in quality, according to the sounds with which it is combined.

(*f*) **s** has, in all positions, the voiceless sound, except single **s** between vowels, which has the voiced sound (*z*); e.g., **wesan**, **rīsan**, etc.

(*g*) **θ** and **þ** are used without distinction to denote the dental spirant *th*, in all positions, presumably, the voiceless spirant (as in English *thin*), except (as in the case of *f*) between vowels and voiced consonants where the voiced spirant (as in English *thine*) is employed; e.g., **ōðor**, **cweðan**, **siððan**, **weorðan**, etc. The voiced spirant may also be employed in the pronominal forms **ðū**, **ðæt**, **ðēs**, etc.

ACCENTUATION.

5. In Anglo-Saxon words are accented according to the following rules:

Rule I.—Simple (uncompounded) words are accented on the first syllable (the radical syllable): derivative and inflectional syllables are unaccented.

Thus, **fæder**, **dágas**, **léornunga**, **túnge**, **túngan**, **tún-gena**, **swéotole**, **bérende**, **frémede**, **wúnode**, **séalfode**.

NOTE.—There are no tests by which to determine the limits in prose of a secondary stress on derivative and inflectional syllables. In metrical usage a secondary stress may fall on the ptc. ending **-ende**; on the adj. and pron. endings **-en**, **-er**, **-ig**; on the patronymic ending **-ing**; on the subst. endings **-ung**, **-ing**, **-er**; on the inflectional ending (gen. pl.) **-ena**; on the class-vowel in verbs of the second weak conjugation, etc. See the chapter on **VERSIFICATION**.

Rule II.—Compound words constitute two classes, (1) substantive compounds, and (2) verbal compounds.

A substantive compound receives the chief stress upon the first syllable of its first component (cf. Rule I); the accent of the second component is usually retained as a secondary stress.

A verbal compound is accented on the radical syllable of the verb; the prefix is therefore unaccented.

Thus, (1) substantive compounds: **góld-smið**, **mónn-cýnn**, **swið-mòd** (adj.), **éarfoð-líce** (adv.), **ǫnd-giet**, **ǫnd-swàru**, **bí-gòng**, **bí-spèll**, **fór-wèard** (adj.), **ín-gòng**, **mís-dæd**, **ón-ginn**, **ór-èald** (adj.), **tō-wèard** (adj.), **ymb-hwýrft**.

(2) Verbal compounds: **ā-rísan**, **be-hátan**, **for-lætan**, **ge-bíddan**, **for-wéorðan**, **mis-fáran**, **ofer-swíðian**, **tō-wéorpan**, **wið-stóndan**, **ymb-síttan**.

NOTE 1. — An important exception to *Rule II* is to be observed in the accentuation of substantive compounds with the prefixes **ge-**, **be-**, and **for-**; these prefixes are unaccented; e.g., **ge-bód**, **ge-bróðor**, **ge-féoh**t, **ge-wéald**; **be-bód**, **be-góng**, **be-hát**; **for-gýtol** (adj.), **for-wýrd**. That, however, these prefixes were formerly accented in substantive compounds, according to the rule, is shown by **gáfol**, **gómel**, etc., in which the first element is **ga-**, the accented form of **ge-**; the accented form of **be-** is also left in words like **bí-gòng**, **bí-spèll**, **bí-wíst**, etc., and notice **bēot** < ***bí-hāt**, by the side of the later **be-hát**; and **fræ-bèorht** (adj.), **fræ-micel**, **frá-coð**, show a survival of the accented form of **for-**.

NOTE 2. — This difference in accentuation between substantive and verbal compounds (cf. English *abstract* : *abstráct*; *présent* : *présént*; *súbject* : *subjúct*) has (as, in part, seen above) resulted in a corresponding difference of form in certain prefixes:

ǫnd-giet , <i>intelligence</i>	: on-gíetan , <i>to understand</i> .
ǫnd-sæc , <i>resistance</i>	: on-sácan , <i>to resist</i> .
æf-þunca , <i>grudge</i>	: of-þýncan , <i>to displease</i> .
bí-gèng , <i>practice</i>	: be-góngan , <i>to practice</i> .
ór-cnāwe (adj.), <i>recognizable</i>	: ā-cnāwan , <i>to know</i> .
ór-þònc , <i>device</i>	: ā-þéncan , <i>to devise</i> .
úð-gèng , <i>escape</i>	: oð-góngan , <i>to escape</i> .
wiðer-sæc , <i>hostility</i>	: wið-sácan , <i>to resist</i> .

PHONOLOGICAL CHANGES.

6. By the operation of phonetic processes, the Anglo-Saxon system of vowels is made somewhat diversified and complicated. The most important of these processes affecting the radical vowels will now be briefly described.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **æ**.

7. The occurrence of the vowel **a** is very much restricted. In a closed syllable, and in an open syllable followed by **e(i)** in the next syllable, the vowel **a** is mostly modified to **æ**; but **a** remains unchanged in an open syllable that is followed by **a**, **o**, or **u** in the next syllable. (S. § 49 f.)

Thus, **dæg**, **dægēs**, **dæge**, **ðæt**, **wæs**, **fægen**, **wæter**; **dagas**, **daga**, **dagum**, **farān**, **hafoc**, **wacol**.

NOTE. — It might be supposed that the **i** of endings in the second weak conjugation, as in the infinitive ending **-ian**, would change **a** into **æ** in an open syllable; but this **i** was originally **ō**, therefore words like **laðian**, **manian**, **wanian**, etc., constitute only an apparent exception to the rule.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **o**.

8. Before a nasal consonant the vowel **a** is changed into **o**. But there is no uniformity in the employment of **o** for **a**. The predominant form in EWS is **o**; in LWS it is **a**. (S. § 65.)

Thus, **oꝛd**, **and**; **hoꝛd**, **hand**; **loꝛd**, **land**; **moꝛig**, **manig**; **goꝛgan**, **gangan**; **gesoꝛmian**, **gesamnian**.

NOTE. — When the preceding **oꝛ** (< **an**) occurs before a voiceless spirant, **f**, **þ**, **s**, the nasal disappears, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened into **ō**. Under the same conditions, **in** and **un** become **ī** and **ū**. (S. §§ 66, 185.)

Thus, **sōfte** (< ***soꝛnfte**), *softly*; **tōþ** (< ***toꝛnþ**), *tooth*; **ōðor** (< ***oꝛnðor**), *other*; **gōs** (< ***goꝛns**), *goose*; **sīþ** (Goth. **sinþs**), *a going*; **swīþ** (Goth. **swinþs**), *strong*; **mūþ** (Goth. **munþs**), *mouth*.

BREAKING.

9. Before **r** + consonant, **l** + consonant, **h** + consonant, and **h** final, the vowels **æ** (from **a**. 7), **e**, and **i** are "broken" into short diphthongs, **æ** becoming **ea**, and **e**, **i** becoming **eo**, **io**. (S. §§ 77–84.)

(a) Thus, *æ* into *ea*: **hærd* (for *hard*, 7) > *heard*, *hard*; **hælf* > *healf*, *half*; *wearð*, pret. sg. of *weorðan*, to become; *wealdan*, to wield; *beald*, bold; *feallan*, to fall; *heall*, hall; *eahta*, eight; *seah*, pret. sg. of *sēon*, to see.

(b) *e* into *eo* (*io*): *weorðan*, to become; *eorðe*, earth; *heorte*, heart; *feorr*, far; *weorc*, work.

e into *eo* (*io*) before *l* + consonant is restricted to *l* + *c* or *h*: *meolcan*, to milk; *seolh*, seal. Otherwise the *e* remains: *helpan*, to help; *swelgan*, to swallow; *sweltan*, to die.

Before *h* + consonant, and *h* final: *feohtan*, to fight; *teohhian*, to arrange; *feoh*, cattle.

(c) *i* into *io* (*eo*): stem **hirdio* > **hiordi* > *hierde* (*i*-umlaut), herdsman. **liht* (< *liht*) > *lioht*, *leoht*, light, not heavy; *Piht*, *Pioht*, *Peoht*, *Pict*. **betwih* > *betwih*, *betweoh*, between.

NOTE. — Breaking results from the combination of a palatal vowel (*æ*, *e*, *i*) and a guttural consonant (*r*, *l*, *h*). In passing from the pronunciation of the vowel to that of the consonant, a glide-sound is produced which is a more or less definite guttural vowel. This may be observed in pronouncing *well* as *wæ-al*; *there* as *thæ-ar* or *the-ur*; *fire* as *fi-ur* or *fi-or*. It is this glide-vowel that has supplied the second element of these short diphthongs.

PALATALIZATION.

10. The palatals *g*, *c*, and *sc*, in the initial position change a following *æ* into *ea*; *ǣ* (= Germanic *ē*) into *ēa*; and *e* into *ie* (*i*, *y*; see 3, Note). (S. § 75.)

(a) Thus, *æ* into *ea*: **gæf* (7) > *geaf*, gave; **gæt* > *geat*, got; **cæf* > *ceaf*, chaff; Lat. *castra* > **cæster* > *ceaster*, town; **scæl* > *sceal*, shall; **scæft* > *sceaft*, shaft; **scær* > *scear*, sheared (pret. sg.).

(b) *ǣ* into *ēa*: **gǣfon* > *gēafon*, gave (pret. pl.); **gǣton* > *gēaton*, got (pret. pl.); Lat. *cāseus* > **cāesi* >

*ceasi > cīese (i-umlaut), *cheese*; *scāp > scēap, *sheep*;
*scāron > scēaron, *sheared* (pret. pl.).

(c) e into ie (i, y): *gefan > giefan, *to give*; *getan > gietan, *to get*; *sceran > scieran, *to shear*.

NOTE 1. — Before all vowels except æ, ā (= Germanic ē) and e, initial g and c do not change the following vowel (S. § 76); but initial sca- and sco- frequently become scea-, sceo-, e.g., scand, sceand, scōnd, sceōnd, *shame*; pret. scān, scēan, *shone*; Scottas, Sceottas, *the Scots*; scop, sceop, *poet*; scacan, sceacan, pret. scōc, scēoc, *shake*; pret. scōp, scēop, *created*.

NOTE 2. — The palatal pronunciation of medial c, cc, g, and cg, followed by a, o, or u, is often indicated by the insertion of an e (sometimes of an i). This inserted e (i) represents a trace of an original formative i or j. (S. § 206, 6.)

Thus, sēc(e)an (< *sōcian, S. § 45, 8; Goth. sōkjan), *to seek*;
cwęc(e)an (< *cwæcjan), *to quake*; mēnig(e)o (< *manigī; Goth. managei), *multitude*; bycg(e)an (Goth. bugjan), *to buy*;
sęcg(e)as, sęcg(e)a, secg(i)um, pl. of sęcg (stem *sægjo), *man*.

NOTE 3. — The inserted letter observed in the preceding note marks with prominence the "glide" effect of palatals. This element in the pronunciation leads to further variation in the written forms. Thus, for example, for ia (ja) the graphic substitutes may be ga, iga, igea; for ie they may be ge, ige: nērian, nērgan, nērgan, nērigean, *to save*; hēr(i)g(e)as, hēr(i)g(e)a, hēr(i)gum, pl. of hēre (stem *hærjo-), *army*; wundriende, wundrigende, *wondering*; winig(e)a, gen. pl. of wine (stem *wini-), *friend*.

Also as a graphic substitute for final i, some use is made of ig: bī-spell, big-spell, *parable*; hī, hig, pron.; sī, sig (Opt.), *be*; and medial ig is occasionally represented by igg: igað, iggað, *small island*. (S. § 24, Note.)

NOTE 4. — It is also to be observed that initial *jæ, *jo become gea, geo (gio). Thus, gēar (< *jār; Goth. jēr), *year*; geoc, gloc (< *joc; Goth. juk), *yoke*. In like manner initial *ju becomes geo, gio, or is represented by iu (io). Thus, geong, giong, iung (< *jung; Goth. juggs), *young*; gēo, gīo, iū, iō (Goth. ju), *formerly*. (S. § 74.)

GEMINATION BEFORE j.

11. A single consonant (except r) when preceded by a short vowel is geminated by a following j. The

vowel is also umlauted (13), and the *j* itself disappears. (S. § 228.)

Thus, *cynn* (stem **cunjo*), *kin*; *sellan* (< **sæljan*; Goth. *saljan*), *to give*; *lęgan* (< **lęgian*; Goth. *lagjan*), *to lay*; *heþban* (**hęfjan*; Goth. *hafjan*), *to heave*; *scieppan*, 13 (< **sceapjan*, 10 < **scępjan*; Goth. *skapjan*), *to create*; *hliehhan* (< **hleahjan*, 9 < **hlęhjan*; Goth. *hlahjan*), *to laugh*.

But *r* is not geminated: *here* (stem **hęrjo*; Goth. *harjis*), *army*; *nerian*, 10, Note 3 (< **nęrian*; Goth. *nasjan*), *to save*.

NOTE 1. — It will be noticed that geminated *f* and *g* become *bb* and *cg* respectively.

NOTE 2. — On the other hand, when the radical vowel or radical syllable is long, this formative *j*, first becoming *i* (S. § 45, 8), has not caused gemination of the preceding consonant.

Thus, *sęc(e)an* (< **sęcian*), *to seek*; *dęman* (< **dęcman*), *to judge*; *sęndan* (< **sęndian*), *to send*.

FINAL DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

12. Double consonants (except *cg*) at the end of a word are usually simplified. (S. § 225.)

Thus, *męnn*, *męn*, *man*; *męnn*, *męn*, *men*; *eall*, *eal*, *all*; *cynn*, *cyn*, *kin*; *będd*, *będ*, *bed*; *sibb*, *sib*, *peace*. — But, *sęcg*, *man*; *hrycg*, *ridge*; *węcg*, *wedge*.

UMLAUT (i-UMLAUT).

13. The accented vowels (radical vowels) are palatalized by an *i* or *j* of the following syllable. This species of palatalization is called *i-umlaut*, or, briefly, *umlaut*. The *i* and *j* causing the umlaut were, for the most part, either changed into *e* or entirely lost in an early period of the language. (S. §§ 85–100.)

The results of umlaut may be tabulated thus :

æ (< a. 7)	{ becomes e. (Sometimes æ. S. § 89, 1, Note 1.)
o (< a. 8)	becomes e.
ā (< Germanic ai)	becomes ē.
ǣ (< Germanic ē)	remains ē.
o, ō	become e, ē.
u, ū	become y, ŷ.
ea, ēa } eo, ēo } io, īo }	become ie, iē; i, ī; in LWS usually y, ŷ (3, Note).

(a) Thus, æ into e: *here* (< stem **hærjo*), *army*; *leġan* (< **lægjan*), *to lay*; *seġan* (< **sægjan*), *to give*; *meġe* (stem **mæti*), *meat*.

(b) o into e: dat. sg. *mēn(n)* (< **mōnni*), nom. (acc.) pl. *mēn(n)* (< **mōnniz*), *man*; *ðenc(e)an* (< **ðoncian*), *to think*; *wēndan* (< **wōndian*), *to turn*.

(c) ā and ǣ into ē: *dāel* (stem **dāli*; Goth. *dails*), *portion*; *dāelan* (< **dālian*; Goth. *dailjan*), *to share*; *hāelan* (< **hālian*; Goth. *hailjan*), *to heal*; *dāed* (stem **dāedi*; Goth. *-dēds*), *deed*; *lāece* (stem **lāecio*; Goth. *lēkeis*), *leech*.

(d) o, ō into e, ē: *morgen* (< **morgan*), but *mergen* (< **morgin*; Goth. *maurgins*), *morrow*; dat. sg. *dehter* (< **dohtri*), *daughter*; *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *fēt*, *tēð*, *gēs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *fōt*, *foot*, *tōð* (8, Note), *tooth*, *gōs*, *goose*.

NOTE. — The umlaut of o (short) is restricted by reason of the Germanic law according to which o is changed into u before a following i or j. (S. § 45, 3.)

(e) **u, ū** into **y, ȳ**: **cyning** (< *cuning), *king*; **cyme** (stem *cumi), *a coming*; **lyre** (stem *luri), *loss*; **gylden** (< *guldin < *goldin, S. § 93, Note), *adj. golden*; **bycgan** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy*; **lȳs, mȳs**, *dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of mūs, mouse, lūs, louse*; **cȳðan** (< *cūðian < *cunðian, S, Note; Goth. **kunþjan**), *to make known*.

(f) **ea, eo, io** into **ie (i, y)**, and **ēa, ēo, iō** into **īe (ī, ȳ)**: **wielm, wylm** (stem *wælmi > *wealmi, 9), *a surging*; **eald, old**, *comp. ieldra, suppl. ieldesta*; **hierde** (stem *hirdio > *heordio, 9), *herdsman*. **feorr, far, āfyrran**, *to remove*; **hieran** (< *hēarian; Goth. **hausjan**), *to hear*; **geliefan** (< *gelēafian; Goth. **galaubjan**), *to believe*; **lēoht, light, liehtan**, *to illuminate*; **frīend, fiend**, *dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of frīond (frēond)*, *friend, fiend (fēond), foe*.

u- o-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, **a** may be changed into **ea**, and **e, i** into **eo, io**, by the influence of **u** or **o** (**a**) in the following syllable. This process is called **u- o-umlaut**. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103-109.)

Thus, **eafora, heir**; **heafola, head**; **weorold, world**; **heofon, heaven**; **metod, meotod, Creator**; **seofon, seven**; **wita, wiota, wise man**; **tilian, tiolian** (< *tilōian), *to endeavor*; **clipian, cliopian, cleopian, to cry out**; **medu, medo, meodo, mead**; **siodu, custom**.

Intervening **c** and **g** prevent the operation of this umlaut: **nacod, adj. naked**; **magu, mago, son**; **racu, narrative**; **sacu, strife**; **regol, rule**; **plega, play**; **sigor, victory**.

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, **eo** (**io**) which resulted from the breaking of **e** before **h** + consonant (**9**) becomes **ie** (**i**, **y**). This process presupposes the change of the guttural **h**, which caused the breaking, into a palatal **h**, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of **i**-umlaut. (S. § 101.)

Thus, **reoht**, **rieht**, **riht**, **ryht**, *right*; **cneoht**, **cnieht**, **cniht**, **cnyht**, *boy*; **seox** (**x** = **hs**), **siex**, **six**, **syx**, *six*.

NOTE 1.— In LWS **ea**, **ēa** before **h**, **x**, **g**, and **c** are sometimes changed into **e**, **ē**: **sleh** (for **sleah**) imp. sg. of **slēan**, *to strike*; **seh** (for **seah**) pret. sg. of **sēon**, *to see*; **geneahhe**, **geneh(h)e**, *enough*; **nēah**, **nēh**, *near*; **ðēah**, **ðēh**, *though*; **wexan**, **wexan**, *to grow*; **bēag**, **bēg**, *ring*; **ēac**, **ēc**, *also*.

NOTE 2.— In LWS **ea**, **ēa** after the palatals **g**, **c**, and **sc** are also sometimes changed into **e**, **ē** (S. § 102): **gef** (for **geaf**) pret. sg. of **giefan**, *to give*; **get** (for **geat**) pret. sg. of **gietan**, *to get*; **geat**, **get**, *gate*; **gēar**, **gēr**, *year*; **ongēan**, **ongēn**, *against*; **cealf**, **celf**, *calf*; **scēap**, **scēp**, *sheep*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **g**.

16. After a palatal vowel, **g** (palatal) often disappears before **d** and **n**, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, **bregdan**, **brēdan**, pret. sg. **brægd**, **bræd**, *to brandish*; pret. sg. **sægde**, **sæde**, pp. **gesægd**, **gesæd**, of **sęgan**, *to say*; **frignan**, **frīnan**, *to inquire*; **mægden**, **māden**, *maiden*; **ðegen**, **ðēn**, *servant*; **ðegnian**, **ðēnian**, *to serve*; **wægn**, **wān**, *wain*.

The occasional disappearance of **g** (guttural) after a guttural vowel is therefore due to the influence of palatal forms: pret. pl. **brūdon**, pp. **brōden** (for **brugdon**, **brogden**) follow the pattern of **bregdan**, **brēdan**, etc.

NOTE. — The spirant quality of medial **g**, which underlies this process of disappearance, is further shown in the frequent change (especially in LWS) of final (and occasionally of medial) **g** into **h**. This change is most frequent after a long guttural vowel and after **l** and **r**, but it occurs also under other conditions. Thus, **bēag** (**bēah**), *ring*; **burg** (**burh**), *borough*; **earg** (**earh**), *cowardly*; **iergþu** (**ierhþu**), *cowardice*; **sorg** (**sorh**), *sorrow*; **flōg** (**flōh**), **lōg** (**lōh**), **slōg** (**slōh**), pret. of **flēan**, *to flay*, **lēan**, *to blame*, **slēan**, *to slay*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **h**.

17. Medial **h** (not **hh**) preceded by a consonant and followed by an inflectional vowel disappears, and, in compensation, the stem-vowel is lengthened. (S. § 218.)

Thus, **mearh**, gen. **mēares**, *horse*; **feorh**, gen. **fēores**, *life*; **seolh**, gen. **sēoles**, *seal*.

CONTRACTION.

18. Intervocalic **h** disappears, and the vowels thus brought together are contracted, or the first vowel absorbs the second. (S. §§ 110–119, 218, 222.)

Thus, **feoh**, gen. **fēos**, *property*; **eoh**, gen. **ēos**, *horse*; **pleoh**, gen. **plēos**, *peril*; **hēah**, gen. **hēas**, and **hēan** (< ***hēahan**), *high*.

NOTE 1. — This disappearance of **h** also occurs (with variation) before inflexional syllables beginning with **n** and **r**; before the comparative ending in **r**, and in composition and derivation: **hēah**, acc. masc. **hēane** (**hēanne**, S. § 222, Note 2), dat. fem. **hēare**, comp. **hiera** (**hierra**); **hēalic**, *high*; **plēolic**, *perilous*; **nēa-lācan**, *to draw near*.

NOTE 2. — Many contracted themes are due to the early loss of intervocalic **h**.

Thus, **ah** + **a** (ǫ), **o**, **u** results in **ēa**: **slēan** (Goth. **slahan**), *to strike*; **þwēan** (Goth. **þwahan**), *to wash*; **tēar** (< ***tahur**), *tear*.

eh + **a** (ǫ), **o**, **u** results in **ēo** (īo): **sēon** (< ***seh(w)an**; the ending of these infinitives should perhaps be written **-on**), *to see*; **gefēon** (< ***gifehan**), *to rejoice*; **twēo** (< ***tweho**), *doubt*.

ī, **ī** + **a** (ǫ), **o**, **u** results in **īo** (ēo): **þēon** (< ***þīhan** < ***þenhan**;

Goth. þeihan), to thrive; wrēon (< *wrīhan), to cover; bēot (< *bihāt), boast.

A long vowel absorbs the following vowel: fōn (< *fōhan < *fōnhan), to seize; hōn (< *hōhan < *hōnhan), to hang; tēon (< *tēohan), to draw; flēon (< *flēohan), to flee.

INFLUENCE OF W.

19. The diphthongs **eo**, **io** produced by the breaking (9) or by the **u-o**-umlaut (14) of **e**, **i** are sometimes labialized by a preceding **w** into **u** or **o**. (S. §§ 71, 72.)

Thus, **weorðan** (< *werðan, 9), to become, appears also in the form **wurðan**; **weorðian**, **wurðian**, to honor; **weorpan**, **wurpan**, to throw; **weorold** (14), **worold**, **woruld**, world; **sweord**, **swurd**, sword; **wita**, **wiota** (14), **weota**, **wuta**, wise man; **widuwe**, **wioduwe** (14), **wuduwe**, widow; **betwih**, **betweoh** (9), **betwuh**, with disappearance of **w**, **betuh**, between.

INFLECTION.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

THE O-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 235-250.)

20. The o-declension (which includes the stems in -jo and -wo) represents the inflection of the greater number of the masculine and the neuter nouns.

MASCULINE O-STEMS.

21. (a) Monosyllabic themes: *stān*, *stone*; *dæg*, *day*; *weal*(1), *wall*; *mearh*, *horse*.

Sing. N.A.	stān	dæg	weal(1) (12)	mearh
G.	stānes	dæges	wealles	mēares (17)
D.I.	stāne	dæge	wealle	mēare
Plur. N.A.	stānas	dagas (7)	weallas	mēaras
G.	stāna	daga	wealla	mēara
D.I.	stānum	dagum	weallum	mēarum

22. (b) Dissyllabic themes: *ēðel*, *property*; *engel*, *angel*; *heofon*, *heaven*; *fugol*, *bird*.

Sing. N.A.	ēðel	engel	heofon	fugol
G.	ēðles	engles	heofones	fugles
D.I.	ēðle	engle	heofone	fugle
Plur. N.A.	ēðlas	englas	heofenas	fuglas
G.	ēðla	engla	heofena	fugla
D.I.	ēðlum	englum	heofenum	fuglum

23. (1) In the inflection of dissyllabic themes, when the radical syllable is long, the (short) middle vowel is

syncopated (*ēðles*, *ęngles*); when the radical syllable is short, the middle vowel is retained (*heofones*).

(2) But certain of the themes in *-el*, *-ol*, *-er*, *-or* almost regularly do not retain the middle vowel after a short radical syllable (*fugles*; S. § 245).

(3) A middle vowel which is long (by position) is retained: *wāfels*, *wāfelses*, *covering*; *fāetels*, *fāetelses*, *vessel*; *hęngest*, *hęngestes*, *stallion*; *færeld*, *færeldes*, *journey*.

NOTE.—There is always more or less deviation from the normal forms in the matter of the loss and the retention of the middle vowel. The middle vowel tends to assume the form *e* before a following *a*, *o*, *u* (*heofones*, but *heofenas*; S. § 129), but there is much of unregulated distribution of *o* and *e* as middle vowels.

NEUTER *o*-STEMS.

24. (a) Monosyllabic themes: *gēar*, *year*; *word*, *word*; *fæt*, *vessel*; *lim*, *limb*; *feoh*, *property*.

S.N.A.	<i>gēar</i>	<i>word</i>	<i>fæt</i>	<i>lim</i>	<i>feoh</i> (<i>fēo</i>)
G.	<i>gēares</i>	<i>wordes</i>	<i>fætēs</i>	<i>limes</i>	<i>fēos</i> (18) ?
D.I.	<i>gēare</i>	<i>worde</i>	<i>fæte</i>	<i>lime</i>	<i>fēo</i>
P.N.A.	<i>gēar</i>	<i>word</i>	<i>fatu</i> (7)	<i>limu</i> , <i>leomu</i> (14)	
G.	<i>gēara</i>	<i>worda</i>	<i>fata</i>	<i>lima</i> , <i>leoma</i>	
D.I.	<i>gēarum</i>	<i>wordum</i>	<i>fatum</i>	<i>limum</i> , <i>leomum</i>	

25. The case-ending (*u*) of the nom. and acc. pl. disappears after a long radical syllable; after a short radical syllable it is retained: *gēar*, *word*, but *fatu*, *limu* (*liomu*, *leomu*).

NOTE.—The case-ending *u* of the nom. acc. pl. is often weakened to *o* or *a*. Monosyllabic themes may also have prefixes: *gebed*, *prayer*; *gefoht*, *fight*; *gewrit*, *writing*; *bebod*, *command*.

26. (b) Dissyllabic themes: **hēafod**, *head*; **nīeten** (**nȳten**), *animal*; **wāepen**, *weapon*; **wæter**, *water*.

S. N. A.	hēafod	nīeten	wāepen	wæter
G.	hēafdes	nīetenes	wāepnes	wæteres
D. I.	hēafde	nīetene	wāepne	wætere
P. N. A.	hēaf(o)du	nīetenu	wāepnu, -en	wæter, -u
G.	hēafda	nīetena	wāepna	wætera
D. I.	hēafdum	nīetenum	wāepnum	wæterum

27. The middle vowel is generally syncopated after a long radical syllable (**hēafdes**, **wāepnes**); it is retained after a short radical syllable (**wæteres**), and in some words in **-en** having a long radical syllable (**nīetenes**). The case-ending **u** (**o**, **a**) of the nom. acc. pl. generally remains after a long radical syllable (**hēaf(o)du**, **nīetenu**), and disappears when the radical syllable is short (**wæter**).

NOTE. — Usage is not uniform in the treatment of either the middle vowel or the case-ending **u**.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER jo-STEMS.

28. (a) Monosyllabic themes: Masculine, **hierde**, *shepherd*; **hēre**, *army*; **hrycg**, *ridge*. — Neuter, **wīte**, *punishment*; **cynn**, *kin*.

S. N. A.	hierde (13, f)	hēre (13, a)	hrycg (12)	wīte	cyn(n) (12)
G.	hierdes	hēr(i)ges (10, 3)	hrycges	wītes	cynnes
D. I.	hierde	hēr(i)ge	hrycge	wīte	cynne
P. N. A.	hierdas	hēr(i)g(e)as	hrycgas	wītu	cyn(n)
G.	hierda	hēr(i)g(e)a	hrycga	wīta	cynna
D. I.	hierdum	hēr(i)gum	hrycgum	wītum	cynnum

29. Nouns in **-jo** (= **io** after a long radical syllable, 11, Note 2) have umlaut of the radical vowel (if it be a vowel that can be affected by umlaut), and gemination

of a single consonant (except **r**) before **j** when the radical vowel is short (11): stem ***hrugjo-** > **hrycg**, etc.

30. (b) Dissyllabic themes: Masculine, **ǣfen**, *evening*; **fiscere**, *fisher*. — Neuter, **wēsten**, *waste*.

S. N.A.	ǣfen	fiscere	wēsten
G.	ǣfen(n)es	fisceres	wēsten(n)es
D.I.	ǣfen(n)e	fiscere	wēsten(n)e
P. N.A.	ǣfen(n)as	fisceras	wēsten(n)u
G.	ǣfen(n)a	fiscera	wēsten(n)a
D.I.	ǣfen(n)um	fiscerum	wēsten(n)um

NOTE. — A medial geminated consonant is often simplified before an inflectional ending: **ǣfen(n)es**, **wēsten(n)es**, etc.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER **wo**-STEMS.

31. Themes: Masculine, **bearu**, *grove*; **ḥēow**, *servant*. — Neuter, **searu**, *device*; **cnēo(w)**, *knee*.

S. N.A.	bearu, -o	ḥēo(w)	searu, -o	cnēo(w)
G.	bearwes	ḥēowes	searwes	cnēowes
D.I.	bearwe	ḥēowe	searwe	cnēowe
P. N.A.	bearwas	ḥēowas	searu, -o	cnēow(u), cnēo
G.	bearwa	ḥēowa	searwa	cnēowa
D.I.	bearwum	ḥēowum	searwum	cnēowum

32. (1) After a short radical syllable the **w** of the stem has become final **u** (**o**) of the theme: stem ***barwo-** > ***baru**; gen. ***barwes** > **bearwes** (9); the broken vowel **ea** is transferred to the theme.

(2) The **wo**-stems are relatively few in number. Some of the more common ones are: masc. **snā(w)**, *snow*; **ḥēaw**, *custom*; — masc. and neut. **dēaw**, *dew*; **hlāw**, **hlāw**, *mound*; **hrā(w)**, **hrā(w)**, *corpse*; — neut. **bealu**, *evil*; **mealu**, *meal*; **hlēo(w)**, *protection*; **trēo(w)**, *tree*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, **u**, **o**, or **e**, is often developed before **w**; **bear(u)we**, **bear(o)we**; **sear(u)we**, **sear(e)we**; **beal(o)wes**, etc. (cf. 37, Note).

THE \bar{a} -DECLENSION. (S. §§ 251-260.)

33. All nouns of the \bar{a} -declension (which includes the stems in **-jā** and **-wā**) are feminine.

ō
 \bar{a} -STEMS.

34. Themes: **giefu**, *gift*; **lār**, *lore*; **frōfor**, *consolation*; **firen**, *sin*; **costung**, *temptation*.

S. N.	giefu , -o	lār	frōfor	firen	costung
G.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga , -e
D. I.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga , -e
A.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga , -e
P. N. A.	giefa , -e	lāra , -e	frōfra , -e	firena , -e	costunga , -e
G.	giefa , -ena	lāra , -ena	frōfra	firena	costunga
D. I.	giefum	lārum	frōfrum	firenum	costungum

35. The case-ending **u** of the nom. sg. is retained only in words like **giefu** (with short radical syllable). In the gen. pl. some use is made of the case-ending **-ena**, which is taken from the **n**-declension (44). Nouns in **-ung** have commonly the case-ending **-a** in the gen. dat. acc. sg. After a long radical syllable the middle vowel is syncope (frōfre); it is retained when the radical syllable is short (firene).

\bar{j} -STEMS.

36. Themes: **wylf**, *she-wolf*; **sib(b)**, *peace*; **byrðen**, *burden*; **hālignes**, *holiness*.

S. N.	wylf	sib(b) (12)	byrðen	hālignes
G.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
D. I.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
A.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
P. N. A.	wylfa , -e	sibba , -e	byrðen(n)a , -e	hālignessa , -e
G.	wylfa	sibba	byrðen(n)a	hālignessa
D. I.	wylfum	sibbum	byrðen(n)um	hālignessum

Some of the more common *jā*-stems are: *ben(n)*, *wound*; *blīðs*, *bliss, bliss*; *brycg*, *bridge*; *byrgen*, *tomb*; *cōndel*, *candle*; *ęcg*, *edge*; *giemen*, *care*; *gyden*, *goddess*; *heġl*, *hell*; *hild*, *battle*; *līðs*, *liss, favor*; *milds*, *milts, mercy*; *sciell*, *scyll, shell*; *ęynn*, *sin*; *wynn*, *joy*; *yð*, *wave*.

wā-STEMS.

37. Themes: *stōw*, *place*; *beadu*, *battle*; *lāes*, *pasture*; *māed*, *meadow*.

S. N.	<i>stōw</i>	<i>beadu</i>	<i>lāes</i>	<i>māed</i>
G.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>māed(w)e</i>
D. I.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>māed(w)e</i>
A.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>māed(w)e, (māed)</i>
P. N. A.	<i>stōwa, -e</i>	<i>beadwa, -e</i>	<i>lāes(w)a, -e</i>	<i>māed(w)a, -e</i>
G.	<i>stōwa</i>	<i>beadwa</i>	<i>lāes(w)a</i>	<i>māed(w)a</i>
D. I.	<i>stōwum</i>	<i>beadwum</i>	<i>lāes(w)um</i>	<i>māed(w)um</i>

Here belong also *hrēow*, *repentance*; *trēow*, *faithfulness*; *nearu*, *distress*; the plurals *frætwa, -e*, *geatwa, -e*, *getāwa, -e*, *ornaments, arms*; and *ēa*, *water* (<**ahu*, 18, Note 2; Goth. *ahwa*), gen. sg. *ēa* (*ēas, iē*), dat. sg. *ēa* (*iē, ēi*), acc. sg. *ēa*; nom. acc. pl. *ēa* (*ēan*); dat. pl. *ēaum* (*ēam*). There is also a trace of this declension in the nom. acc. pl. *clēa, clēo*, dat. pl. *clēam* (*clām*), *claws*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, may be developed before *w*: *bead(u)we*, *bead(o)we*, *near(o)we*, *geat(e)we*, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

THE *i*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 261-269.)

38. The *i*-declension includes nouns of all genders, but it has been much affected by the adoption of case-endings of the *o*-declension.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER i-STEMS.

39. Themes: Masculine, **hryre**, *fall*; **frēondscipe**, *friendship*; pl. **Dene**, *the Danes*; **feng**, *grasp*; pl. **Engle**, *the Angles*. — Neuter, **sife**, *sieve*.

S. N.A.	hryre	frēondscipe	feng	sife
G.	hryres	frēondscipes	fenges	sifes
D.I.	hryre	frēondscipe	fenge	sife
P. N.A.	hryras	Dene	Engle	sifu
G.	hryra	Den(ige)a	Englas	sifa
D.I.	hryrum	Denum	Englum	sifum

40. The original *i* of the stem has produced umlaut of the radical vowel, and survives as *e* in the nom. acc. sg. when the radical syllable is short: ***hruri** > **hryre**. The proper case-ending of the nom. acc. pl. masc. is *e* (<*i*), but it has been almost totally superseded by *-as* of the *o*-declension, except in proper nouns like **Dene**, **Engle**, etc.

NOTE. — Traces of the original inflection of the plural are **wine**, *friends*; gen. pl. **winigea**; **stede**, *places*, etc., occurring by the side of the usual forms **winas**, gen. **wina**, **stedas**, etc. The permanent trace of the original declension is the umlaut of the radical vowel.

FEMININE i-STEMS.

41. Themes: **dǣd**, *deew*; **cwēn**, *woman*; **scyld**, *guilt*.

S. N.	dǣd	cwēn	scyld
G.	dǣde	cwēne	scyld
D.I.	dǣde	cwēne	scyld
A.	dǣd (-e)	cwēn (-e)	scyld
P. N.A.	dǣde (-a)	cwēne (-a)	scyld (-a)
G.	dǣda	cwēna	scylda
D.I.	dǣdum	cwēnum	scyldum

42. The case-endings acc. sg. *-e*, nom. acc. pl. *-a* are often employed; they are adopted from the *a*-declension.

The nouns here represented have the radical syllable long; those with a short radical syllable have conformed to the *ā*-declension

THE *u*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 270-275.)

43. Themes: Masculine, *sunu*, *son*. — Feminine, *hƿnd*, *hand*.

S. N.A.	<i>sunu</i> , -o, -a	<i>hƿnd</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>hƿnda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>hƿnda</i>
P. N.A.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>hƿnda</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>hƿnda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunum</i>	<i>hƿndum</i>

This declension has been reduced to comparatively few surviving forms, such as: masc. *wudu* (< *wiodu*, 19), gen. dat. sg. *wuda*; *sidu* (*siodu*, 14), *custom*, acc. pl. *siodo*; *medu* (*meodu*, 14), *mead*, dat. sg. *meodu*, -o; *feld*, *field*, dat. sg. *felda*; *ford*, *ford*, dat. sg. *forda*; *winter*, *winter*, dat. sg. *wintra*; *sumor*, *summer*, dat. sg. *sumera*; — fem. *duru*, *door*, dat. sg. *duru*, -a; — neut. *fela* (*feola*, 14), *much*.

THE WEAK DECLENSION (*n*-DECLENSION). (S. §§ 276-278, 280.)

44. Themes: masc., *nƿma*, *name*; fem., *tunge*, *tongue*; neut., *ēage*, *eye*; masc., *gefēa*, *joy*.

S. N.	<i>nƿma</i>	<i>tunge</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēa</i>
G.D.I.	<i>nƿman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
A.	<i>nƿman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
P. N.A.	<i>nƿman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
G.	<i>nƿmena</i>	<i>tungena</i>	<i>ēagena</i>	<i>gefēana</i>
D.I.	<i>nƿmum</i>	<i>tungum</i>	<i>ēagum</i>	<i>gefēa(u)m</i>

45. The case-ending of the gen. pl. **-ena** (which may also occur as **-ana**, **-ona**, **-una**) is sometimes reduced to **-na**, or even to **-a** (in agreement with other declensions). **-an** often becomes **-on**.

gefēa represents a small class of stems ending in a vowel, which is contracted with the case-endings. Other words of this form are: masc. **frēa**, *lord*; **lēo**, *lion*, gen. **lēon**, etc.; **twēo**, *doubt*; **ðrēa**, *threat*;—fem. **flā**, *arrow*.

ēage and **ēare**, *ear*, almost exhaust the neuter nouns of this declension.

FEMININE ABSTRACT NOUNS IN **-u**, **-o**. (S. § 279.)

46. Themes: **wlencu**, *pride*; **stręngu** (**stręngðu**, **stręngð**), *strength*.

S. N.	wlencu, -o	stręngu, -o	stręngðu, -o, stręngð
G.	} wlence; -u, -o	} stręnge; -u, -o	} stręngðe; -u, -o
D. I.			
A.			
P. N. A.	wlenc(e)a, -u, -o	stręnge, -a; -u, -o	stręngðe, -a; -u, -o
G.	wlenc(e)a	stręnga	stręngða
D. I.	wlencum	stręngum	stręngðum

47. These nouns represent primarily an original weak declension in **ī(n)** (e.g., **brāedu**, **brāed** = Goth. **braidei**; **ei** = **ī**); and secondarily abstracts of the **ā**-declension in ***iðu**, (Goth. **-iða**): **stręngðu** < ***stręngiða**. The **-u** of the nom. sg. has been obtained from the **ā**-declension, and extended to other cases so as to produce often an uninflected singular. There is always more or less conformity to the **ā**-declension, especially by nouns in ***iðu**. (S. § 255, 3.)

MINOR DECLENSIONS.

THE r-DECLENSION. (S. § 285.)

48. Themes (nouns of relationship): **fæder**, *father*; **mōdor**, *mother*; **brōðor**, *brother*; **sweostor**, *sister*; **doh-
tor**, *daughter*.

S. N.A.	fæder	mōdor, -ur, -er	brōðor, -ur, -er
G.	fæder, -(e)res	mōdor (mēder)	brōðor
D.I.	fæder	mēder (13, <i>d</i>)	brēðer (13, <i>d</i>)
P. N.A.	fæd(e)ras	mōdru, -a	brōðor, -ðru
G.	fæd(e)ra	mōdra	brōðra
D.I.	fæd(e)rum	mōdrum	brōðrum

S. N.A.	sweostor, -ur, -er	doh- tor, -ur, -er
G.	sweostor	doh- tor (dehter)
D.I.	sweostor	doh- tor, dehter (13, <i>d</i>)
P. N.A.	sweostor, -tru, -tra	doh- tor, -tru, -tra
G.	sweostra	doh- tra
D.I.	sweostrum	doh- trum

The datives **mēder**, **dehter** (which are sometimes transferred into the genitive) exhibit umlaut of the radical vowel (**mēder** < *mōdri; **dehter** < *dohtri). **sweostor** also becomes **swoster**, **swuster** (19), **swyster**.

Here belong also the collective plurals **gebrōðor**, *brethren*, **gesweostor**, *sisters*.

THE nd-DECLENSION. (S. § 286.)

49. Themes: **frēond**, *friend*; **hettend**, *enemy*.

S. N.A.	frēond	hettend
G.	frēondes	hettendes
D.I.	frīend (13, <i>f</i>), frēonde	hettende
P. N.A.	frīend, frēond, frēondas	hettend, -das, -de
G.	frēonda	hettendra
D.I.	frēondum	hettendum

50. This declension comprises masculine nouns of agency derived from present participles. Like **frēond** are declined **fēond**, *foe*; the collective plurals **gefriēnd**, *friends*; **gefīend**, *foes*. Like **hettend** are declined **āgend**, *owner*; **dēmend**, *judge*; **ēhtend**, *persecutor*; **fultum(i)end**, *helper*; **gōddōnd** (pl. **gōddēnd**), *benefactor*; **healdend**, *keeper*; **hāelend**, **neḡgend**, *saviour*; **wealdend**, *ruler*; **wīgend**, *warrior*; etc. The case-endings gen. sg. -es, dat. sg. -e, nom. pl. -as show conformity to the o-declension, and nom. pl. -e, gen. pl. -ra are in accordance with the regular strong adjective inflection of present participles (62).

THE os-es-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 288-290.)

51. Themes: Neuter, **lomb**, *lamb*; **cealf**, *calf*; **æg**, *egg*.

S N.A.	lomb	cealf	æg
G.	lombes	cealfes	æges
D.I.	lombe	cealfe	æge
P. N.A.	lomb<u>r</u> , lomb<u>e</u> , lomb	cealf<u>r</u>	æg<u>r</u>
G.	lomb<u>r</u>a	lomb<u>a</u>	æg<u>r</u>a
D.I.	lomb<u>r</u>um	lomb<u>u</u>m	æg<u>r</u>um

The plurals in **r**, given in the paradigms, to which may be added the occasional pl. **cildr**, *children*, are the most important relics of this declension of neuter nouns.

52. The original stem-endings -or, -er (< -os, -es) also survive in themes like **dōgor**, *day*; **sigor**, *victory*; **hrýðer**, *cattle*; but these have adopted the o-declension, and often a change of gender. Sometimes -er is reduced to -e, as in **sige** (< *siger; Goth. sigis), *victory*; **ege**

(Goth. **agis**), *fear*, and such words have generally become masculine and follow the i-declension. Otherwise the total loss of the stem-ending (as in the sing. of the paradigms) has resulted in a theme like **sæl**, *hall* (by the side of **salor**).

THE RADICAL CONSONANT DECLENSION. (S. §§ 281-284.)

53. Themes: Masculine, **mōnn**, *man*; **fōt**, *foot*; **tōð**, *tooth*. — Feminine, **bōc**, *book*; **burg**, *borough*.

S. N.A.	mōn(n)	fōt	tōð	bōc	burg
G.	mōnnes	fōtes	tōðes	bēc, bōce	byr(i)g (13, e)
D.I.	męn(n) (13, b)	fēt (13, d)	tēð	bēc	byr(i)g
P. N.A.	męn(n)	fēt	tēð	bēc	byr(i)g
G.	mōnna	fōta	tōða	bōca	burga
D.I.	mōnnum	fōtum	tōðum	bōcum	burgum

54. (1) A weak acc. sg. **mōnnan**, and the pl. **fōtas**, **tōðas** sometimes occur. Other masculine forms of this declension survive in **hæle** (**hæleð**), *hero*, pl. **hæle**, **hæleð** (by the side of **hæleðas**); **mōnað**, *month*, pl. **mōnað** (by the side of **mōn(e)ðas**). There are also the neuter forms: **scrūd**, *garment*, dat. sg. **scrýd**; **ealu**, *ale*, gen. dat. sg. **ealoð**, **-að**.

(2) Like **bōc** are also declined the feminines **brōc**, *breeches*, pl. **brēc**; **gāt**, *goat*, pl. **gēt**; **gōs**, *goose*, pl. **gēs**; **lūs**, *louse*, pl. **lýs**; **mūs**, *mouse*, pl. **mýs**; **cū**, *cow* (gen. **cū(e)**, **cý**, **cūs**; dat. **cý**; pl. nom. acc. **cý(e)**, gen. **cū(n)a**, **cýna**; dat. **cūm**, **cūm**). — **niht**, *night*, preserves a trace of this declension in dat. sg., nom. acc. pl. **niht** (the adverbial gen. **nihtes** (70) is due to association with **dæg**es); and **mægeð**, **mægð**, *maid*, in

undergoing no change in the sing. and the nom. acc. pl. —**burg** sometimes shows departure from this declension by the gen. dat. sg. **burge**, nom. acc. pl. **burge**, **-a**.

ADJECTIVES.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 291–304.)

55. Adjectives have a double inflection: (1) the Strong (or Indefinite), and (2) the Weak (or Definite) declension.

(1) The Strong declension is used whenever none of the conditions for the use of the Weak declension are present. It has some special case-endings, which are of pronominal origin: masc. neut. dat. sg. **-um**; masc. acc. sg. **-ne**; fem. gen. dat. sg. **-re**; masc. nom. acc. pl. **-e**; gen. pl. **-ra**; with these exceptions this declension agrees with that of **o-** (**jo-**, **wo-**) stems for the masc. and neut., and with that of **ā-** (**jā-**, **wā-**) stems for the fem. forms. A few traces are all that is left to represent the declension of **i-** and **u-**stems (**59**, 2, 3).

(2) The Weak declension is used when the adjective is preceded by a demonstrative (sometimes a possessive) pronoun; in direct address (vocative); and in poetry sometimes in place of the Strong declension. Moreover, the comparatives always follow this declension, and usually the superlatives; and all the ordinals (except **ārest**, **fyrrest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, *first*; and **ōðor**, *second*. **74**, 7).

This declension agrees throughout with the **n-**declension of nouns (**44**), except that the gen. pl. often ends in **-ra**.

STRONG DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

(a) o- (ā-) STEMS.

56. Themes: *hræd*, *rapid*; *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	hræd	hræd	hradu, -o
G.	hrædes	hrædes	<i>hrædre</i> (7)
D.	<i>hradum</i> (7)	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hrædre</i>
A.	<i>hrædne</i>	hræd	hræde
I.	hræde	hræde	
P. N. A.	<i>hræde</i>	hradu, -o; -e	hrada, -e
G.	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>
D. I.	hradum	hradum	hradum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gōd	gōd	gōd
G.	gōdes	gōdes	gōdre
D.	gōdum	gōdum	gōdre
A.	gōdne	gōd	gōde
I.	gōde	gōde	
P. N. A.	gōde	gōd; -e	gōda, -e
G.	gōdra	gōdra	gōdra
D. I.	gōdum	gōdum	gōdum

NOTE.—The special case-endings, of pronominal origin (55, 1), are marked by difference of type in the paradigm of *hræd*.

57. (1) In LWS the nom. acc. pl. neut. generally ends in **-e** (in conformity to the masc.); the cases in **-um** sometimes appear in **-on**, **-an**; and **-re**, **-ra** may become **-ere**, **-era**.

NOTE.—The nom. acc. pl. masc. **fēawe**, *few*, and **manege**, *many*, because of association with the noun *fela*, *much* (which is also used as an adjective), frequently become **fēawa** and **manega**; so too **ealla** for **ealle**, *all*, is found.

(2) Adjectives in **-h**: **hēah**, *high*, fem. **hēah**, **hēa**; gen. **hēas** (18), LWS also **hēages**; fem. gen. dat.

hēare, hēahre, hēarre; dat. **hēaum, hēam, hēagum**; acc. masc. **hēanne, hēane, hēahne**, etc. — **hrēoh**, *rough*; dat. **hrēoum**; acc. masc. **hrēone**; gen. pl. **hrēora**; etc. — **rūh**, *rough*, gen. **rūwes, rūges**; acc. masc. **rūhne**; etc. — **ḡwēorh**, *transverse*, gen. **ḡwēores**; etc. — **wōh**, *wrong*, gen. **wōs, wōges**; etc.

(3) In the declension of dissyllabic themes the same principles generally prevail in the retention and the loss of the middle vowels which have been observed in the corresponding declensions of nouns.

(b) **jo-** (**jā-**) AND **wo-** (**wā-**) STEMS.

58. Themes: **jo-** (**jā-**) theme, **grēne**, *green*; **wo-** (**wā-**) theme, **gearu**, *ready*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	grēne	grēne	grēnu, -o
G.	grēnes	grēnes	grēnre
D.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnre
A.	grēnne	grēne	grēne
I.	grēne	grēne	
P. N. A.	grēne	grēnu, -o; -e	grēna, -e
G.	grēnra	grēnra	grēnra
D. I.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gearu, -o	gearu, -o	gearu, -o
G.	gearwes		gear(o)re
D.	gearwum		gear(o)re
A.	gearone	gearu, -o	gearwe
I.	gearwe		
P. N. A.	gearwe	gearu; -we	gearwa, -e
G.		gear(o)ra	
D. I.		gearwum	

59. (1) **frīo** (**frēo, frīoh, frēoh**), *free* (stem ***frijo-**), gen. **friges**; dat. **frigum**; pl. **frige**, etc., has also con-

tracted forms: dat. *frīoum*; gen. dat. fem. *frīore*; acc. masc. *frīone*; pl. *frīo*; gen. *frīora*, etc.

NOTE.—The *wo*-stems often exhibit a parasitic vowel before *w*: *gear(o)wes*, *gear(e)wes*, *gear(u)we*, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

(2) Adjective *i*-stems follow the declension of *grēne* (*jo*-stem). Thus, *bryce* (stem **bruci*; 13, *e*), *fragile*; *gemyne*, *mindful*; *swice*, *deceitful*.—With long radical syllable: *brȳce*, *useful*; *blīðe*, *blithe*; *swēte*, *sweet*.

(3) Adjective *u*-stems have adopted either the *o*- or the *jo*-declension. Relics of the original declension are the forms: *c(w)icu*, *c(w)ucu* (< *cwiocu*; 19), *alive*; and *wlacu*, *tepid*.

WEAK DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

60. Theme: *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N. V.	<i>gōda</i>	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōde</i>
G.	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>
D. I.	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>
A.	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōdan</i>
ALL GENDERS.			
P. N. V. A.		<i>gōdan</i>	
G.		<i>gōdena</i> , -ra (35, 2)	
D. I.		<i>gōdum</i>	

NOTE 1.—The gen. pl. sometimes occurs in *-ana*, *-an* (conforming to the other cases); or in *-na*, and *-a* (conforming to nouns). The case-ending *-an* sometimes appears as *-on*; and *-um* may become *-an*, *-on*.

NOTE 2.—Adjectives in *h* are contracted: *hēah*, *high*; *hēa*, *hēan* (18), etc.—*ſwēorh*, *transverse*: *ſwēora*, -e, etc.; *wōh*, *wrong*: gen. pl. *wōna*, etc.

DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES. (S. §§ 305, 306.)

61. Participles admit of the double inflection of adjectives. When the strong inflection is employed, the present participle follows the declension of **jo**-stems (58, *grēne*); the past participles (of both Strong and Weak verbs) are declined like **o**-stems (56).

STRONG DECLENSION OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

62. Theme: Present Participle, **singende**, *singing*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	singende	singende	singendu, -o
G.	singendes	singendes	singendre
D.	singendum	singendum	singendre
A.	singendne	singende	singende
I.	singende	singende	
P. N. A.	singende	singendu, -o; -e	singenda, -e
G.	singendra	singendra	singendra
D. I.	singendum	singendum	singendum

NOTE. — The acc. sg. masc. is often uninflected (having the ending **-e**, instead of **-ne**). When a present participle is used as a noun of agency, it follows the declension of **nd**-stems (49, *hettend*).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 307-314.)

63. (1) An adjective forms its Comparative in the ending **-ra** (< ***-ira** and ***-ora** = Goth. **-iza** and **-oza**); its Superlative in **-est**, or **-ost** (= Goth. **-ist**, **-ost**). There may be umlaut of the radical vowel, but in most instances umlaut does not occur.

Thus, (*a*) with umlaut:

eald , <i>old</i>	ieldra	ieldest
ēaþe , <i>easy</i>	ieðra	ieðest

geong , <i>young</i>	giengra	giengest
grēat , <i>great</i>	grīetra	grīetest
hēah , <i>high</i>	hīehra (hierra)	hīeh(e)st
lōng , <i>long</i>	lēngra	lēngest
sceort , <i>short</i>	sciertra	sciertest

(b) Without umlaut:

ceald , <i>cold</i>	cealdra	cealdost
earm , <i>poor</i>	earmra	earmost
heard , <i>hard</i>	heardra	heardost
hlūd , <i>loud</i>	hlūdra	hlūdost
lēof , <i>dear</i>	lēofra	lēofost
rice , <i>powerful</i>	ricra	ricost
swið , <i>strong</i>	swiðra	swiðost
swift , <i>swift</i>	swiftra	swiftost

(2) In the limited class of umlauted forms the original endings were **-ira**, **-ist**; while the more common absence of umlaut proves the preference for **-ora**, **-ost**.

NOTE 1.— It is because comparatives follow the weak declension (55, 2) that the masculine theme (in **-a**) is adopted as the theme of the comparative; superlatives admit of double inflection, therefore the strong theme is here employed (in **-ist**, **-ost**, not **-ista**, **-osta**).

NOTE 2.— The ending **-ost** (which is often represented by **-ust**, **-ast**) is occasionally transferred to umlauted forms; and **-est** is often found with the unumlauted forms, particularly when these are inflected: **heardesta**, **ricestan**, etc.

64. Some few comparatives and superlatives have no positive, but are based on corresponding adverbs or prepositions:

(feorr , <i>far</i>)	fierra	fierrest
(nēah , <i>near</i>)	nēarra	nīehst
(ǣr , <i>earlier</i>)	ǣrra	ǣrest
(fore , <i>before</i>)	furðra	fyr(e)st

65. A trace of superlatives in **-m** survives in **forma**, *the first*, and **hindema**, *the hindmost*. But to this **-m** the regular ending **-est** has been joined; the result is a (double) superlative ending **-mest** (**-mæst**; = Goth. **-m-ist-**), which appears in the following list. These adjectives are, in the greater number of instances, also based upon adverbs or prepositions, and usually have the comparative in **-erra**.

(sið , <i>late</i>)	siðra	siðemest, siðest
læt , <i>late</i>	lætra	lættemest, lætest
(inne , <i>within</i>)	inn(er)ra	innemest
(ūte , <i>without</i>)	ūt(er)ra, ytrra	ytemest, ūtemest
(ufan , <i>above</i>)	uferra, yfer(r)a	yf(e)mest, ufemest
(niðan , <i>below</i>)	niðerra	niðemest
(fore , <i>before</i>)	furðra	fyrrest, forma
(æfter , <i>after</i>)	æfterra	æftemest
mid(d) , <i>mid</i>		mid(e)mest
(norð , <i>northward</i>)	norð(er)ra, nyrðra	norðmest
(sūð , <i>southward</i>)	sūð(er)ra, sýðerra	sūðmest
(ēast , <i>eastward</i>)	ēast(er)ra	ēastmest
(west westward)	(west(er)ra)	westmest

66. In the following list the root of the comparative and superlative differs from that of the positive.

gōd , <i>good</i>	bet(e)ra, bettra	bet(e)st
yfel , <i>evil</i>	wiersa	wierrest, wlerst
micel , <i>great</i>	māra, mærra	mæst
lýt (lýt), <i>little</i>	læssa	læs(e)st, lærest

NOTE.— With **gōd** is to be associated (in meaning) the adv. **sēl**, *better*, comp. adj. **sēlla**, **sēlra**, superl. adj. **sēlost**, **sēlest**; and the adv. and subst. **mā** (**mæ**), *more*, belongs to **māra**.

ADVERBS.

CLASSIFICATION AND FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

(S. §§ 315-321.)

67. Some of the more important adverbs of place are the following:—

hwær (LWS hwār), <i>where</i>	hwider , <i>whither</i>	hwonnan , <i>whence</i>
ðær (LWS ðār), <i>there</i>	ðider , ðidres , <i>thither</i>	ðonnan , <i>thence</i>
hēr , <i>here</i>	hider , hidres , <i>hither</i>	heonan , <i>hence</i>
inne , innan , <i>within</i>	in(n)	innan
ūte , ūtan , <i>without</i>	ūt	ūtan
uppe , uppan , <i>up, above</i>	up(p)	uppan
ufan , <i>above</i>		ufan
neoðan , <i>below, beneath</i>	niðor	neoðan
foran , <i>before</i>	forð	foran
hindan , <i>behind</i>	hinder	hindan
	ēast , <i>east</i>	ēastan
	west , <i>west</i>	westan
	norð , <i>north</i>	norðan
	sūð , <i>south</i>	sūðan
feorran , <i>far</i>	feor(r)	feorran
nēah (nēh), <i>near</i>	nēar	nēan

ADVERBS FORMED FROM ADJECTIVES AND NOUNS.

68. (1) Many adverbs in their formation have a definite relation either to adjectives or to nouns. The largest class is derived from adjectives by the addition of the adverbial ending **-e**. Adjectives in **-e** remain unchanged.

Thus, adj. **georn**, *eager*, — adv. **georne**; **hlūd**, *loud*, — **hlūde**; **hlūtor**, *clear*, — **hlūtre**; **lōng**, *long*, — **lōnge**; **dēop**, **dēoplic**, *deep*, — **dēope**, **dēoplice**; **glæd**, **glædlic**, *glad, etc.* — **glædlice**. — From adjectives in **-e**: adj. **blīðe**, *joyful*, — adv. **blīðe**; **clæne**, *clean*, — **clæne**.

NOTE 1.— In consequence of a marked preference for the termination *-lice*, these adverbs come to exceed in number adjectives in *-lic*.

NOTE 2.— The adverbs *sōfte*, *swōte* are without the umlaut of the corresponding adjectives *sēfte*, *soft*, *swēte*, *sweet*.

69. Other adverbial endings are *-a* and *-unga* (*-enga*, *inga*).

Thus: *gēara*, of *yore* (= gen. pl. of *gēar*, *year*); *sōna*, *soon*; *tela* (*teola*, *teala*, *tala*), *properly*; *tūwa* (*twūwa*, *twīwa*), *twice*; *þriwa*, *thrice*. — *æninga* (*āninga*, *inunga*), *entirely*; *eallunga* (*eallinga*), *altogether*; *grundlunga* (*grundlinga*), *completely*; *somnunga* (*semninga*), *suddenly*; *wēninga*, *perhaps*.

70. Oblique cases of nouns and adjectives are used adverbially, and from these, as well as from prepositional phrases, have sprung more or less permanent adverbial forms:

Thus (a) genitive adverbs: *dæges*, *by day*; *nihtes*, *by night*; *ealles*, *altogether*; *nealles* (= *nā* + *ealles*; *nāalles*, *nālas*, *nālaes*, *nāls*), *not at all*; *elles*, *otherwise*; *micles*, *very*; *nēades*, *needs*; *simbles*, *singales*, *always*; *willes*, *gewealdes*, *willingly*; *self-willes*, *voluntarily*; *up-weardes*, *upwards*; *tōgegnes*, *against*; *ungewisses*, *unconsciously*; *hū gēares*, *at what time of year*.

(b) Accusative adverbs: *fyrn*, *gefyrn*, *formerly*; *full*, *fully*; *genōg*, *enough*; *hwōn*, *somewhat*; *lýt*, *lýt*, *little*; *ungemeþ*, *immoderately*; *upweard*, *upward*.

(c) Dative (Instr.) adverbs: *hwēne* (instr.), *somewhat*; *hām* (*hāme*), *home*; *sāre*, *sorely*; *hwīlum*, *sometimes*; *stundmāelum*, *time after time*; *lýtlum*, *little*; *miclum*, *very*.

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS. (S. §§ 322, 323.)

71. Adverbs (chiefly those which are derived from adjectives) adopt the comparative and superlative endings **-or, -ost** (**-ust, -ast**): **georne**, *eagerly*; **geornor**, **geornost**.

72. Certain monosyllabic comparatives are without the comparative ending; these were originally in **-iz** (= Goth. **-is**), and have therefore umlaut: **ǣr**, *earlier* (< *ǣriz < *airiz, Goth. **airis**); **bæt**, *better* (< *batiz, Goth. **batis**); **ǣnd**, *formerly*; **fierr**, *farther*; **ieð** (**ēað**), *easier*; **lǣs**, *less*; **leŋg**, *longer*; **mǣ** (**mā**), *more*; **nȳr** (**nēar**), *nearer*; **sēft**, *softer*; **sēl**, *better*; **sīð**, *later*; **tylg**, *more willing*.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMERALS. (S. §§ 324-331.)

73. The cardinal and the ordinal numerals are as follows:—

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
1 ān	{ forma, formesta, fyrmest fyrest, fyrst; ǣrest
2 twēgen, tū, twā	ōðer, æfterra
3 ðrie, ðrio (ðrēo)	ðridda
4 fiower (fēower)	fēowerða, fēorða
5 fif	fifta
6 siex, six	siexta
7 siofon (seofon)	seoforða, -eða
8 eahta	eahtoða, -eða, -eoða
9 nigon	nigoða, -eða, -eoða
10 tīen, tȳn	tēoða
11 ęndlefan, -leofan, -lufan, etc.	ęndlefta, ęllefta, etc.
12 twelf	twelfta

CARDINAL.

ORDINAL.

13	þrēotiene, -tēne, -týne	þrēotēoða
14	fēowertiene	fēowertēoða
15	fiftiene	fiftēoða
16	siextiene	siextēoða
17	seofontiene	seofontēoða
18	eahtatiene	eahtatēoða
19	nigontiene	nigontēoða
20	twēntig	twēntigoða, -tigða, -tiga, etc.
21	ān ond twēntig	ān ond twēntigoða
30	þritig	þritigoða
40	fēowertig	fēowertigoða
50	fiftig	fiftigoða
60	siextig	siextigoða
70	(hund)seofontig	(hund)seofontigoða
80	(hund)eahtatig	(hund)eahtigoða
90	(hund)nigontig	(hund)nigontigoða
100	hundertēontig, hund, hundred	(hundertēontigoða)
110	{ hundendlefantig hundæleftig, etc.	(hund)endleftigoða
120	hundertwelftig	(hund)twelftigoða
200	twā (tū) hund	
1000	þūsēnd	

DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

74. (1) The cardinal *ān*, *one*, is generally declined like a strong adjective, with the acc. sg. masc. *āenne*, *āne*, and the instr. sg. *āne*, *āne*. When it signifies *alone*, it is often declined weak. (See also the Indefinite Pronouns.)

(2) Themes: *twēgen*, *twain*, *two*; *þrie*, *three*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	twēgen	tū, twā	twā
G.		twēg(e)a, twēgra	
D.		twām, twām	

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	ǫrie, ǫrī (ǫrȳ)	ǫrio, ǫrēo	ǫrio, ǫrēo
G.		ǫrīora, ǫrēora	
D.		ǫrīm	

(3) Like **twēgen** is declined **bēgen** (**beggen**), *both*; neut. **bū**; fem. **bā**; gen. **bēg(r)a**; dat. **bāem, bām**.

NOTE.— There is more or less disregard of gender in the use of the above forms. The fem. **twā**, which has been extended to the neut., is sometimes used for **twēgen**; and **bā** and **bū** for **bēgen**, and **ǫrēo** for **ǫrie**, occur. When nouns of different gender are referred to, the neut. form of the numeral is generally employed. There is a tendency to use conjointly the monosyllabic forms of **twēgen** and **bēgen**, with some freedom as to gender: masc. fem. **bā twā**; neut. (also masc. fem.) **būtū, būtā, both**.

(4) The cardinals from 4 to 19 are, as a rule, not inflected, except when they are used absolutely (i.e. without a noun); they then take the case-endings nom. acc. **-e**, gen. **-a**, dat. **-um**.

(5) The cardinals in **-tig** are often not inflected; when inflected, the case-endings are gen. **-a, -ra**, dat. **-um**, and sometimes gen. sg. **-es**.

(6) **hund**, usually uninflected, has the dat. sg. **hunde**, and the nom. acc. pl. **hunde**, dat. pl. **hundum**. When inflected, **hundred** has the following case-endings: gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**; nom. acc. pl. **-u, -o**; gen. pl. **-a**, dat. pl. **-um**. The same case-endings with the addition of gen. pl. **-ra** occur with **ǫsēnd**.

(7) The ordinals are all declined like weak adjectives, except **ǣrest, fyrrest, fyrest, fyrst**, which conform to both the strong and the weak declension, and **ōðer** which conforms to the strong declension only.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 332-334.)

75. Themes: First Person, **ic**, *I*; Second Person, **þū**, *thou*; Third Person, **hē**, *he*, **hit**, *it*, **hēo**, *she*.

Sing. N.	ic	þū
G.	mīn	þīn
D.	mē	þē
A.	mec, mē	þec, þē
Dual N.	wit	git
G.	uncer	incer
D.	unc	inc
A.	uncit, unc	incit, inc
Plur. N.	wē	ē
G.	ūser, ūre	ower (īower)
D.	ūs	ēow (īow)
A.	ūsic, ūs	ēowic, ēow (īow)

S. N.	hē	hit	hēo (hīo), hīe, hī
G.	his	his	hiere, hire, hyre
D.	him	him	hiere, hire, hyre
A.	hiene, hine	hit	hīe, hī (hig), hēo

P. N. A.	hīe, hī (hig), hȳ, hēo (hīo)
G.	hiera, hira, hyra, heora (hiora)
D.	him, heom

NOTE. — The Personal Pronouns are also used as Reflexives.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 335, 336.)

76. The Possessive Pronouns **mīn**, *mine*; **þīn**, *thine*; **ūre**, *our*; **ēower**, *your*; **sīn**, *his, her, its*; **ūncer**, *of us two*; **incer**, *of you two*, are declined like adjectives (strong declension).

NOTE. — The genitives of the Third Personal Pronouns are often used as Possessives.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 337-339.)

77. Themes: masc., *sē*, neut., *ðæt*, fem., *sēo*, *the*, *that*; — masc., *ðēs*, neut., *ðis*, fem., *ðēos*, *this*.

S. N.	<i>sē</i>	<i>ðæt</i>	<i>sēo</i> (<i>sīo</i>)
G.	<i>ðæs</i>	<i>ðæs</i>	<i>ðære</i>
D.	<i>ðām</i> , <i>ðā</i>	<i>ðām</i> , <i>ðā</i>	<i>ðære</i>
A.	<i>ðone</i> (<i>ðane</i> , <i>ðæne</i>)	<i>ðæt</i>	<i>ðā</i>
I.	<i>ðȳ</i> , <i>ðē</i> , <i>ðon</i>	<i>ðȳ</i> , <i>ðē</i> , <i>ðon</i>	
P. N. A.		<i>ðā</i>	
G.		<i>ðāra</i> , <i>ðāra</i>	
D. I.		<i>ðām</i> , <i>ðām</i>	
S. N.	<i>ðēs</i>	<i>ðis</i>	<i>ðēos</i> (<i>ðios</i>)
G.	<i>ðis(s)es</i> , <i>ðys(s)es</i>		<i>ðisse</i> , <i>ðeosse</i> (<i>ðisre</i>)
D.	<i>ðis(s)um</i> , <i>ðys(s)um</i> , <i>ðeosum</i>		<i>ðisse</i> , <i>ðeosse</i> (<i>ðisre</i>)
A.	<i>ðisne</i> , <i>ðysne</i>	<i>ðis</i>	<i>ðās</i>
I.	<i>ðȳs</i> , <i>ðis</i>		
P. N. A.		<i>ðās</i>	
G.		<i>ðissa</i> , <i>ðeossa</i> (<i>ðissera</i>)	
D. I.		<i>ðis(s)um</i> , <i>ðys(s)um</i> , <i>ðeos(s)um</i>	

The Demonstrative *ilca*, *the same*, is generally declined like a weak adjective; *self* (*seolf*, *silf*, *sylf*), *self*, is both strong and weak in its declension.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. § 340.)

78. There is no inflected Relative Pronoun. This want is supplied by the use of the Relative Particle *ðe*, used either alone or in combination with the weaker demonstrative *sē*, *ðæt*, *sēo* (and sometimes in combination with a Personal Pronoun), and by the relative use of this demonstrative.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 341, 342.)

79. Theme: masc., **hwā**, *who?* neut., **hwæt**, *what?*

S. N.	hwā	hwæt
G.	hwæs	hwæs
D.	hwæm, hwām	hwæm, hwām
A.	hwone (hwane, hwæne)	hwæt
I.	hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)	hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)

hwæðer, *which of two?* **hwilc** (**hwylc, hwelc**), *which?* and **hūlic**, *of what sort?* follow the strong declension of adjectives.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 343–349.)

80. (1) The Indefinites **ælc**, *each*; **ān**, *a, an*; **ænig**, *any*; **nænig** (< **ne** + **ænig**), *none*; **ōðer**, *other*; **sum**, *certain*; **swilc**, *such*, are declined like strong adjectives.

NOTE.—The nom. sg. **mōn** (*man*) is used as an indefinite, *one*.

(2) The Interrogatives **hwā**, **hwæðer** and **hwilc** are often used as Indefinites. They are also made indefinite by the use of **swā**, *so*: **swā hwā swā**, *who(so)ever*; **swā hwæðer swā**, *which(so)ever of two*; **swā hwilc swā**, *who(so)ever*. Moreover, the Interrogatives in composition yield many Indefinites: **āhwā**, *any one*; **āhwæt**, *anything*; **æghwā**, **æthwā**, **gehwā**, *each, every*; **āhwæðer** (**ōhwæðer, āwðer, ōwðer, āðer, ōðer**); **æghwæðer** (**ægðer, āðer**), *either, each*. **nāhwæðer**, *neither*; **æghwilc**, **gehwilc**, *each*; **sōmhwylc**, *some one*. With the indeclinable **-hwega** (**-hwegu, -hwuga, -u**, etc.) as the second member of the compound: **hwæthwega**, *something*; **hwilchwega**, *any one*; and **æthwega**, *somewhat*.

(3) Other substantival indefinites are: **āwiht** (**āwuht, āuht, āht**; **ōwiht, ōwuht, ōht**), *anything*; **nāwiht** (**nāuht, nāht, nōht**, etc.) and **nānwuht**, *nothing*.

CONJUGATION.

GENERAL CLASSIFICATION OF VERBS.

81. (1) The two comprehensive classes of verbs are : (1) Strong Verbs, (*a*) those which form the Principal Parts with a variation of the radical vowel (*Ablaut*), and (*b*) those which have Reduplicating Preterits; and (2) Weak Verbs, those which (without ablaut) form the Preterit and Past Participle in **d** (**t**).

(2) The Principal Parts of a verb are the Infinitive (which contains that form of the radical vowel which is employed in the entire system of the present tense), the Preterit Singular (and, in the case of Strong Verbs, the Preterit Plural), and the Past Participle. Thus,

drifan , to drive;	drāf , drifon ;	(ge) drifen .
dēman , to judge;	dēmde ;	(ge) dēmed .

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

(*a*) **ABLAUT VERBS.** (S. §§ 379-392.)

82. Ablaut verbs are divided into six classes, in accordance with the principal variations in ablaut (which are due in part to differences in character of the final consonants of the radical syllable).

83. (1) Class I. — Vowels: **ī**; **ā**, **i**; **i**. — (Germanic **ei** > **ī**; **ai**, **i**; **i**). Thus,

(<i>a</i>) bīdan , <i>bide</i> ;	bād , bidon ;	(ge) biden .
bītan , <i>bite</i> ;	bāt , biton ;	(ge) biten .

glīdan , <i>glide</i> ;	glād , glidon ;	(ge)gliden .
rīdan , <i>ride</i> ;	rād , ridon ;	(ge)riden .
rīsan , <i>rise</i> ;	rās , rison ;	(ge)risen .
writan , <i>write</i> ;	wrāt , writon ;	(ge)writen .
(b) snīðan , <i>cut</i> ;	snāð , snidon ;	(ge)sniden .
(c) ðēon (18, N. 2), <i>thrive</i> ;	ðāh , ðigon ;	(ge)ðigen .

(2) In **snīðan** and **ðēon** (< *ðīhan, 18, Note 2) medial **ð** and **h** of the first two parts are changed into **d** and **g** in the pret. pl. and pp. (past participle). This change from **ð** to **d**, **h** to **g**, also (in other classes of verbs) from **h** to **w** (**g**) (< **hw** — **gw**) and **s** to **r**, is called Grammatical Change (S. §§ 233–234).

NOTE 1. — Grammatical Change (only partially preserved) is due to an original (proto-Germanic) difference of accent, according to which the pret. pl. and the pp. were accented on the final syllable (Verner's Law).

NOTE 2. — The weak verb **rignan** > **rīnan** (16), *to rain*, pret. **rīnde**, has also a preterit **rān** (cf. **frignan** > **frīnan**, 85, Note 3).

(3) To the contract verb **ðēon** is to be added **lēon**, *to lend*; **sēon**, *to strain, sift*; **tēon**, *to censure*; **wrēon**, *to cover*. The accidental agreement in the present between these verbs and the contract verbs of Class II has resulted in the production of double forms in the other tenses. Thus,

tēon ;	tāh (tēah),	tigon (tugon);	tigen (togen).
ðēon ;	ðāh ,	ðigon (ðugon);	ðigen (ðogen).
wrēon ;	wrāh (wrēah),	wrigon (wrugon);	wrigen (wrogen).

NOTE 3. — **ðēon** has also forms according to Class III, such as pret. pl. **ofer-ðungon**; pp. **ofer-ðungen**; pp. (adj.) **ge-ðungen**, *grown, excellent*, etc. These are traces of the original form *ðenhan > *ðīhan (18, Note 2).

NOTE 4. — The prefix **ge-** is not always used with the past participle. Hereafter it will be omitted in giving principal parts.

84. Class II.—Vowels: ēo (ū); ēa, u; o.—(Germ. eu (ū); au, u; u). Thus,

(a) <i>bēodan, command;</i>	<i>bēad,</i>	<i>budon;</i>	<i>boden.</i>
<i>clēofan, cleave;</i>	<i>clēaf,</i>	<i>clufon;</i>	<i>clofen.</i>
<i>crēopan, creep;</i>	<i>crēap,</i>	<i>crupon;</i>	<i>cropen.</i>
<i>drēogan, endure;</i>	<i>drēag,</i>	<i>drugon;</i>	<i>drogen.</i>
<i>flēogan, fly;</i>	<i>flēag,</i>	<i>flugon;</i>	<i>flogen.</i>
(b) <i>brūcan, enjoy;</i>	<i>brēac,</i>	<i>brucon;</i>	<i>brocen.</i>
<i>būgan, bow;</i>	<i>bēag,</i>	<i>bugon;</i>	<i>bogen.</i>
<i>dūfan, dive;</i>	<i>dēaf,</i>	<i>dufon;</i>	<i>dofen.</i>
(c) <i>cēosan, choose;</i>	<i>cēas,</i>	<i>curon (83, 2);</i>	<i>coren.</i>
<i>frēosan, freeze;</i>	<i>frēas,</i>	<i>fruron;</i>	<i>froren.</i>
<i>hrēosan, fall;</i>	<i>hrēas,</i>	<i>hruron;</i>	<i>hroren.</i>
<i>(for)lēosan, lose;</i>	<i>lēas,</i>	<i>luron;</i>	<i>loren.</i>
<i>sēoðan, seethe;</i>	<i>sēað,</i>	<i>sudon;</i>	<i>soden.</i>
(d) <i>flēon (18, N. 2), flee;</i>	<i>flēah,</i>	<i>flugon;</i>	<i>flogen.</i>
<i>tēon, draw;</i>	<i>tēah,</i>	<i>tugon;</i>	<i>togen.</i>

85. Class III.—Vowels: e (i, eo); æ (q, ea), u; u (o).—(Germ. e (> i before nasal + cons.); a, u; u (o)). The verbs of this class are best considered in three divisions.

(1) Verbs with a nasal + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

<i>bindan, bind;</i>	<i>bqnd (8),</i>	<i>bundon;</i>	<i>bunden.</i>
<i>drincan, drink;</i>	<i>drqnc,</i>	<i>druncon;</i>	<i>druncen.</i>
<i>findan, find;</i>	<i>fqnd,</i>	<i>fundon;</i>	<i>funden.</i>
<i>(on)ginnan, begin;</i>	<i>gqn(n),</i>	<i>gunnon;</i>	<i>gunnen.</i>
<i>grindan, grind;</i>	<i>grqnd,</i>	<i>grundon;</i>	<i>grunden.</i>
<i>singan, sing;</i>	<i>sqng,</i>	<i>sungon;</i>	<i>sungen.</i>
<i>swimmam, swim;</i>	<i>swqm(m),</i>	<i>swummon;</i>	<i>swummen.</i>

NOTE 1.—The verb *rinnan, to run, rqn(n), runnon, runnen*, is more commonly used with metathesis in the first two parts: *irnan (iernan, yrnan), qrn (arn)*.—There is also metathesis in *beornan (= Goth. brinnan), to burn, brqn(n) (bqrn, barn, bearn), burnon, burnen*.

(2) Verbs with 1 + consonant after the radical vowel.

Thus,

(a) helpan (9, b), <i>help</i> ;	healp (9, a), hulpon ;	holpen .
belgan , <i>be angry</i> ;	bealg , bulgon ;	bolgen .
delfan , <i>delve</i> ;	dealf , dulfon ;	dolfen .
meltan , <i>melt</i> ;	mealt , multon ;	molten .
swelgan , <i>swallow</i> ;	swealg , swulgon ;	swolgen .
swellan , <i>swell</i> ;	sweal (1), swullon ;	swollen .
sweltan , <i>die</i> ;	swealt , swulton ;	swolten .
(b) gielpan (10, c), <i>yield</i> ;	geald , guldon ;	golden .
giellan , <i>yell</i> ;	geal (1), gullon ;	gollen .
gielpan , <i>boast</i> ;	gealp , gulpon ;	golpen .
(c) fēolan , <i>reach</i> ;	fealh , fulgon (83, 2);	folgen .

NOTE 2. — **fēolan** < ***feolhan** (9, b) (= Goth. **filhan**); there is also a pret. pl. **fælon** and a pp. **fofen** according to Class IV.

(3) Verbs with r or h + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

(a) fehtan (9, b), <i>fight</i> ;	feht (9, a), fuhton ;	fohten .
beorgan , <i>protect</i> ;	bearg , burgon ;	borgen .
ceorfan , <i>carve</i> ;	cearf , curfon ;	corfen .
deorfan , <i>labor</i> ;	dearf , durfon ;	dorfen .
smeortan , <i>smart</i> ;	smeart , smurton ;	smorten .
(b) hweorfan } <i>turn</i> ;	hwearf , hwurfon ;	hworfen .
(hwurfan , 19) } weorpan } <i>cast</i> ;	wearp , wurpon ;	worpen .
(wurpan) } (c) weorðan } <i>become</i> ;	wearð , { wurdon	worden .
(wurðan , 19) }	{ (83, 2);	

(4) Certain remaining verbs of this class are best considered together.

bregdan } <i>brandish</i> ;	{ brægd { brugdon { brogden	
(brēdan , 16) }	{ (bræd), { (brūdon); { (brōden).	
stregdan } <i>strew</i> ;	{ strægd { strugdon { strogden	
(strēdan) }	{ (stræd), { (strūdon); { (strōden).	
berstan , <i>burst</i> ;	bærst , burston ;	borsten .

Þerscan , <i>thresh</i> ;	Þærsc ,	Þurscon ;	Þorscen .
frignan	} <i>inquire</i> ;	{ frægn	{ frugnon
(frīnan , 16)			
murnan , <i>mourn</i> ;		mearn ,	murnon .
spurnan	} <i>spurn</i> ;	spearn ,	spurnon .
(spornan)			

NOTE 3.—**stregdan** has also become a weak verb.—By the loss of **g** and the compensative lengthening of the radical vowel **frignan** becomes **frīnan** (16), and being thus attracted to Class I, yields the preterit **frān**. There is also occasionally assimilation of **g** to **n** resulting in **frinnan**, pret. pl. **frunnon**, etc. The metathesis of **n** appears in pret. sg. **freng**, pret. pl. **frungon**. Other forms are: pret. pl. **frugon**; pp. **gefrugen**, **gefrogen**, **gefrægen** and **gefrigen** (cf. 87, Note).

86. Class IV.—Vowels: **e**; **æ**, **ǣ**; **o** (**u**).—(Germ. **e**; **a**, **ē**; **o** (**u**)). In this class the radical vowel is followed by a single liquid or nasal (**l**, **r**, **m**). Thus,

(a) beran , <i>bear</i> ;	bær (7),	bǣron ;	boren .
cwelan , <i>die</i> ;	cwæl ,	cwǣlon ;	cwolen .
helan , <i>conceal</i> ,	hæl ,	hǣlon ;	holen .
stelan , <i>steal</i> ;	stæl ,	stǣlon ;	stolen .
teran , <i>tear</i> ;	tær ,	tǣron ;	toren .
(b) brecan , <i>break</i> ;	bræc ,	brǣcon ;	brocen .
(c) scieran (10), <i>shear</i>	scear ,	scēaron ;	scoren .
(d) niman , <i>take</i> ;	{ nōm	{ nōmon	numen .
	{ (nam),	{ (nāmon);	
cuman , <i>come</i> ;	c(w)ōm ,	c(w)ōmon ;	{ cumea
			{ (cymen).

NOTE.—In **breca**n the **r** precedes the radical vowel; it should therefore be found in Class V (cf. **spreca**n).—**niman** has changed **e** to **i** before **m**, and the **u** of **cuman** is exceptional. The preterits of these two verbs are also exceptional in having **ō** (< **ǣ** before a nasal) in the pl., which has also been transferred into the sing. The LWS forms are usually **nam**, **nāmon**, **cōm**, **cōmon**.

87. Class V. — Vowels: e (i); æ, ē; e. — (Germ. e (i); a, ē; e). The radical vowel is followed by a single consonant (except a liquid or nasal; cf. Class IV). Thus,

(a) metan, <i>measure</i> ;	mæt(7), mǣton;	meten.
drepan, <i>strike</i> ;	dræp, drǣpon;	{ drepen (dropen).
lesan, <i>collect</i> ;	læs, lǣson;	lesen.
(ge)nesan, <i>recover</i> ;	næs, nǣson;	nesen.
{ spreca, <i>speak</i> ;	spræc, sprǣcon;	sprecen.
{ specan (LWS);	spæc, spǣcon;	specen.
tredan, <i>tread</i> ;	træd, trǣdon;	treden.
wegan, <i>carry</i> ;	wæg, { wǣgon (wāgon);	wegen.
(b) etan, <i>eat</i> ;	ǣt, ǣton;	eten.
fretan, <i>devour</i> ;	frǣt, frǣton;	freten.
(c) cweðan, <i>say</i> ;	cwæð, cwǣdon (83, 2);	cweden.
(d) giefan (10), <i>give</i> ;	geaf, gēafon;	giefen.
gietan, <i>get</i> ;	geat, gēaton;	gieten.
(e) (ge)fēon } <i>rejoice</i> ;	{ gefeah	gefǣgon (83, 2); (adj.) gefægen.
(18, N. 2) }	(9, a),	
plēon, <i>risk</i> ;	pleah.	
sēon, <i>see</i> ;	seah, { sǣwon (83, 2);	{ sewen (sawen). sǣgon; { segen.

(f) Several presents are formed in -jan. In Germanic the radical vowel e, when thus followed by -j, became i (cf. 13, Note); and the final radical consonant is geminated (11). Thus,

biddan (= Goth. } bidjan), <i>bid</i> ;	bæd, bǣdon;	beden.
licg(e)an, <i>lie</i> ;	læg, lǣgon (lāgon);	legen.
sittan, <i>sit</i> ;	sæt, sǣton;	seten.
fricg(e)an, <i>inquire</i> ;		frigen.
ſicg(e)an, <i>take</i> ;	ſeah (ſāh).	

NOTE. — The quantity of ǣt and frǣt are exceptional. — Verbs in ; may have ā in the pret. pl. (lāgon, wāgon). — fricg(e)an does

not occur in the pret. The pp. **frigen** may belong to **frignan** (cf. 85, Note 3). — **ƿicg(e)an** has also weak preterits **ƿigede** and **ƿigde**.

88. Class VI. — Vowels: **a**; **ō**, **ō** · **a**. — (Germ. **a**; **ō**, **ō**; **a**). Thus,

(a) faran , <i>go</i> ;	fōr ,	fōron ;	faren (færen).
bacan , <i>bake</i> ;	bōc ,	bōcon ;	bacen .
dragan , <i>draw</i> ;	drōg ,	drōgon ;	dragen .
galan , <i>sing</i> ;	gōl ,	gōlon ;	galen .
grafan , <i>grave</i> ;	grōf ,	grōfon ;	graven .
hladan , <i>load</i> ;	hlōd ,	hlōdon ;	hladen .
sacan , <i>contend</i> ;	sōc ,	sōcon ;	sacen (sæcen).
stōndan , <i>stand</i> ;	stōd ,	stōdon ;	stōnden .
wadan , <i>go</i> ;	wōd ,	wōdon ;	waden .
[wæcnan], <i>awake</i> ;	wōc ,	wōcon .	
(b) sc(e)acan { <i>shake</i> ,	{ scōc ,	scōcon .	{ sc(e)acen
(10, N. 1) } <i>hasten</i> ;	{ scēoc ,	scēocen ;	
sc(e)afan , <i>shave</i> ;	scōf ,	scōfon ;	sc(e)afen .
(c) spōnan , <i>entice</i> ;	{ spōn	{ spōnon	spanen .
	{ (spēon),	{ (spēonon);	
weaxan (9), <i>grow</i> ;	{ (wōx)	{ (wōxon)	weaxen .
	{ wēox ,	{ wēoxon ;	
(d) flēan (18, N. 2), <i>flay</i> ;	flōg (flōh),	flōgon ;	flagen .
lēan , <i>blame</i> ;	lōg (lōh),	lōgon ;	{ lagen (lēgen ,
			{ lægen).
slēan , <i>strike</i> ;	slōg (slōh),	slōgon ;	{ slagen (slēgen ,
			{ slægen).
ƿwēan , <i>wash</i> ;	{ ƿwōg	ƿwōgon ;	{ ƿwagen
	{ (ƿwōh),		{ (ƿwēgen ,
			{ ƿwægen ,
			{ ƿwogen).

(e) Presents in **-jan** (cf. 87, *f*):

hebban (11), <i>heave</i> ;	hōf ,	hōfon ;	hafen (hæfen)
hliehhan , <i>laugh</i> ;	hlōh ,	hlōgon (83, 2).	
{ scēƿƿan , <i>injure</i> ,	scōd ,	scōdon .	
{ sceaƿƿan (10, N. 1);	scēod ,	scēodon .	

scieppan (11), <i>create</i> ;	{ scōp,	scōpon ;	{ scepen
	{ scēop (10,	scēopon ;	{ (sceapen).
	{ N. 1),		
steppan		stōp,	stōpon ;
(stæppan) } , <i>step</i> ;			stapen.
sweri(ge)an		swōr,	swōron ;
(10, N. 3) } , <i>sware</i> ;			{ swaren
			{ (sworen).

NOTE 1. — In the pp. the vowel **a** is often changed to **e** or **æ**. — **wæcnan** is a weak present, which, in the absence of a strong form, is associated with the pret. **wōc**. — **spōnan** (LWS also **spōnnan**) has the additional pret. **spēon**, which is due to association with reduplicating verbs (cf. **spōnnan**, *to span*). — **weaxan** (**weahsan**) has adopted commonly the pret. of a reduplicating verb.

NOTE 2. — In **flōg**, **lōg**, **slōg**, etc. (for **flōh**, etc.), grammatical change (83, 2) has yielded to the influence of the pl.; the return to **flōh**, etc., is due to the change of final **g** to **h** (16, Note).

NOTE 3. — Some of these verbs have also weak forms: **hebban**, pret. **hefde**, pp. **hefod**; **sceððan**, pret. **sceðede**; **swerian**, **swērede**, etc.

(b) REDUPLICATING VERBS. (S. §§ 393–397.)

89. (1) Reduplicating verbs originally formed the preterit by prefixing to the radical syllable a syllable of reduplication, which consisted of the initial radical consonant + **e**, the vowel of reduplication. A fusion of these two syllables resulted in the surviving preterits. In a few instances there are indications of the mode of that fusion; e.g., pret. of **hātan**: ***he-hāt** (= Goth. **haihait**) > ***hé-hat** > **heht** > **hēt**; similarly **leolc**, **leort**, **reord**, **ondreord**, occasional (Anglian) preterits of **lācan**, **lāetan**, **rāedan**, **ondrāedan**.

(2) Reduplicating verbs have the same resultant radical vowel in the entire preterit; and the radical vowel of the past participle is the same as that of the present.

90. Reduplicating verbs may be considered as forming two classes: (1) the *ē*-preterit class, and (2) the *ēo*-preterit class. The radical vowels of the present are regarded in subdivisions of these classes.

(1) *ē*-Preterit Class.

(a) blōndan (8), <i>blend</i> ;	blēnd,	blēndon;	blōnden.
(b) hātan , <i>call</i> ;	heht, hēt,	hēton;	hāten.
lācan , <i>leap</i> ;	(leolc) lēc,	lēcon;	lācen.
{ scādan , <i>separate</i> ,	scēd,	scēdon;	scāden.
{ scēadan (10, N. 1);	scēad,	scēadon;	scēaden.

NOTE 1. — The verb **hātan** has other forms of special importance: (ic) **hatte**, *I am called* (*named*, ‘*hight*’) is the sole relic of a medio-passive conjugation, and corresponds to Goth. **haitada**; the corresponding pl. **hātton** has the common weak pret. form. As to tense **hätte**, **hātton** are used both as presents and as preterits, and the infinitive **hātan** is also used with this passive sense.

(c) (on) drādan , <i>fear</i> ;	{ (dreord)	drēdon;	drāden.
	drēd,		
lāetan , <i>let</i> ;	(leort) lēt,	lēton;	lāeten.
rādan , <i>counsel</i> ;	(reord) rēd,	rēdon;	rāden.
slāpan }	slēp,	slēpon;	{ slāpen.
(slāpan) } , <i>sleep</i> ;			(slāpen).

NOTE 2. — (on)**drādan** and **slāpan** occasionally have the pret. weak: **ondrādde**, **slēpte**, **slāpte**, etc. — **rādan**, on the other hand, is commonly conjugated as a weak verb: pret. **rādde**.

(d) fōn (18, N. 2), <i>seize</i> ;	fēng,	fēngon;	fōngen.
hōn , <i>hang</i> ;	hēng,	hēngon;	hōngen.

(2) *ēo*-Preterit Class.

(a) fealdan (9, a), <i>fold</i> ;	fēold,	fēoldon;	fealden.
feallan , <i>fall</i> ;	fēoll,	fēollon;	feallen.
healdan , <i>hold</i> ;	hēold,	hēoldon;	healden.
wealcan , <i>roll</i> ;	wēolc,	wēolcon;	wealcen.
wealdan , <i>wield</i> ;	wēold,	wēoldon;	wealden.
weallan , <i>well</i> ;	wēoll,	wēollon;	weallen.
weaxan }	wēox,	wēoxon;	weaxen.
(88, N. 1) } , <i>grow</i> ;			

(b) bōnnan , <i>summon</i> ;	(bēnn) bēonn , -on ;	bōnnen .
spōnnan , <i>attack</i> ;	(spēnn) spēonn , -on ;	spōnnen .
gōngan , <i>go</i> ;	(gēng) geong , -on ;	gōngen .

NOTE 3.—**gōngan** is very irregular ; there is an inf. **gengan**, pret. **gēng** and **gēngde** ; also **gang**. The most commonly used pret. **ēode** belongs to **gān** (106, 4).

(c) bēatan , <i>beat</i> ;	bēot ,	bēoton ;	beaten .
hēawan , <i>hew</i> ;	hēow ,	hēowon ;	heawen .
hlēapan , <i>leap</i> ;	hlēop ,	hlēopon ;	hleapen .
(ā) hnēapan , <i>pluck</i> ;	hnēop ,	hnēopon ;	hneapen .
(d) blōtan , <i>sacrifice</i> ;	blēot ,	blēoton ;	blōten .
hrōpan , <i>shout</i> ;	hrēop ,	hrēopon ;	hrōpen .
hwōpan , <i>threaten</i> ;	hwēop ,	hwēopon ;	hwōpen .
blōwan , <i>bloom</i> ;	blēow ,	blēowon ;	blōwen .
flōwan , <i>flow</i> ;	flēow ,	flēowon ;	flōwen .
grōwan , <i>grow</i> ;	grēow ,	grēowon ;	grōwen .
rōwan , <i>row</i> ;	rēow ,	rēowon ;	rōwen .
spōwan , <i>succeed</i> ;	spēow ,	spēowon ;	spōwen .

(e) **jan**-presents (cf. 87, f) :

hwēsan , <i>wheeze</i> ;	hwēos ,	hwēoson ;	hwōsen .
wēpan , <i>weep</i> ;	wēop ,	wēopon ;	wōpen .
(f) blāwan , <i>blow</i> ;	blēow ,	blēowon ;	blāwen .
cnāwan , <i>know</i> ;	cnēow ,	cnēowon ;	cnāwen .
crāwan , <i>crow</i> ;	crēow ,	crēowon ;	crāwen .
sāwan , <i>sow</i> ;	sēow ,	sēowon ;	sāwen .
swāpan , <i>sweep</i> ;	swēop ,	swēopon ;	swāpen .

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS. (S. §§ 350-378.)

91. Themes: Ablaut verbs, **singan**, *to sing*; **beran**, *to bear*. — Reduplicating verb, **healdan**, *to hold*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	singe	bere	healde
2.	singest	bir(e)st	hieltst, healdest
3.	singeð	bir(e)ð	hielt, healt, healdeð
Plur. 1-3.	singað	berað	healdað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	singe	bere	healde
Plur. 1-3.	singen	beren	healdan

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	sing	ber	heald
Plur. 2.	singað	berað	healdað

Infinitive. **singan** **beran** **healdan**

Gerund. { **tō singanne** **beranne** **healdanne**
 { **(-enne, -onne)**

Pres. Part. **singende** **berende** **healdende**

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	song	bær	hēold
2.	sunge	bāere	hēolde
3.	song	bær	hēold
Plur. 1-3.	sungon	bāeron	hēoldon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sunge	bāere	hēolde
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bāeren	hēolden

Past Part. **(ge)sungen** **(ge)boren** **(ge)healden**

92. Themes: Contracted presents (18, Note 2), *sēon*, to see; *fōn*, to seize (reduplicating verb). — Presents in *-jan*, *biddan*, to bid; *licgan*, to lie.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
2.	siehist	fēhst	{ bid(e)st	{ lig(e)st
			{ bitst	{ lig(e)st
3.	siehŃ	fēhŃ	{ bideŃ	{ lig(e)Ń
			{ bit(t)	{ liŃ
Plur. 1-3.	sēoŃ	fōŃ	biddaŃ	licgaŃ

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
Plur. 1-3.	sēon	fōn	biddan	licgen

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	seoh	fōh	bide	lige
Plur. 2.	sēoŃ	fōŃ	biddaŃ	licgaŃ

Infinitive. **sēon** **fōn** **biddan** **licgan**

Gerund. **tō sēonne** **fōnne** **biddanne** **licganne**

Pres. Part. **sēonde** **fōnde** **biddende** **licgende**

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
2.	sāwe	fēnge	bāde	lāge
3.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
Plur. 1-3.	sāwon	fēngon	bādon	lāgon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sāwe	fēnge	bāde	lāge
Plur. 1-3.	sāwen	fēngen	bāden	lāgen

Past Part. **(ge)sewen** **(ge)fongen** **(ge)beden** **(ge)legen**

93. (1) The personal endings of the verb exhibit some variations. The older ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. is **-u** (**-o**), but its use is restricted even in EWS; the prevailing ending is **-e** (conforming to **-est**, **-eð**).

The 2 sg. pres. indic. originally ended in **-es** (< ***-is**); the subjoined pronoun **þū** contributed the added **t**. In EWS **-es** is occasionally found, and sometimes the intermediate form **-esð**, but the common form is **-est**.

The older ending of the pret. indic. pl. **-un** is used in EWS, but not as frequently as **-on** (**-an**). In LWS the regular ending **-on** is often weakened to **-an**, **-un**, etc.

For the opt. pl. ending **-en**, pres. and pret., **-on** and **-an** sometimes occur in EWS; but in LWS this ending **-en** is very commonly disguised under the weakened forms **-on**, **-an**, **-un**, etc.

(2) When the pronominal subjects **wē**, *we*, **gē**, *ye*, are placed immediately after the verb, the verbal ending is often (not uniformly) reduced to **-e**. Originally this form was in all probability restricted to the adhortative optative; the **-e** would therefore represent a reduction of **-en**. But in the historic periods of West-Saxon the indic. pres. and pret. and the imperative (**-að** and **-on** also giving way to **-e**) are found attracted into this usage.

Thus, **wē** (**gē**) **cweðað**, but **cweðe wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **magon**, but **mage wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **nimen**, but **nime wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **cōmon** (**sōhton**), but **cōme** (**sōhte**) **wē** (**gē**).

(3) The 2 sg. imperative of presents in **-jan** with short radical vowel have the ending **-e**, and simplify the geminated consonant (**bide**, **lige**).

NOTE. — The 2 sg. pret. of ablaut verbs has that form of the radical vowel which belongs to the pret. pl. and optative; it is, presumably, an optative form transferred into the indicative (cf. 104, 2).

(4) The 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. have three special features: (1) The geminated consonants of presents in **-jan** are simplified: **bidest, bideð; ligest, ligeð**. (2) The radical vowel is changed in a manner corresponding to the operation of umlaut. This process is therefore called umlaut, although it is older than the ordinary umlaut and includes the change of **e** into **i**. This umlaut is not uniformly operative; it is most regular in EWS. (3) The personal endings may be syncopated, that is, the **e** of **-est, -eð** may disappear; the consequent combination of the final radical consonant and **-st, -ð** produces results the more common of which are the following:

(a) **d + st** becomes **tst**: **biddan, ðū bitst; stōndan, ðū stēntst**. This coincides with **t + st**: **bītan, ðū bītst; gietan, ðū gi(e)tst**.

(b) **ð + st** becomes **tst** or **st**: **snīðan, ðū snītst; weorðan, ðū wi(e)rst; cweðan, ðū cwist**.

(c) **g + st** becomes (less frequently) **hst**: **lēogan, ðū lī(e)hst; stīgan, ðū stīgst, stīhst**. And occasionally **c + st** becomes **hst**: **sēcan, ðū sēcst, sēhst**; but **brūcan, ðū brȳcst**, etc.

(d) **d** and **t + ð** become **t** or **tt**: **biddan, hē bidt, bit(t); bebēodan, hē bebīet(t); etan, hē it(t); feohtan, hē fieht; hātan, hē hāet**.

(e) **ð + ð** becomes **ð**: **cweðan, hē cwið; snīðan, hē snið; weorðan, hē wierð**.

(f) **s + ð** becomes **st**: **cēosan, hē cīest; gehrēosan, hē gehrī(e)st; forlēosan, hē forlī(e)st**.

(g) **g + ð** becomes (less frequently) **hð**: **drēogan, hē dri(e)gð, dri(e)hð; lēogan, hē lī(e)gð, lī(e)hð**. Occasionally **c + ð** becomes **hð**: **sēcan, hē sēcð, sēhð**; but **ðyncan, ðyncð**, etc.

CLASSIFICATION OF WEAK VERBS. (S. § 398.)

94. There are three classes of Weak Verbs: (1) the **jo**-class, (2) the **ō**-class, and (3) the **ai**-class. The Pret-erit and the Past Participle of all classes are formed in **d** (**t**).

NOTE 1.—The formative and derivative **-jo-** (more strictly, **-ejo-**) is the same element which is employed in the presents of strong verbs in **-jan**. The verbs of the First Class may, therefore, with equal propriety, be called verbs in **-jan**.

NOTE 2.—Most weak verbs are derivative. Thus, **dōm**, *judgment*, > **dēman** (< ***dōmian**), *to judge*; **cūð**, *adj., known*, > **cȳðan** (< ***cūð-lan**), *to make known*; **feorr**, *adv., far*, > **ā-fierran** (< ***feorrian**), *to remove*; **tāc(e)n**, *token*, > **tācnian** (< ***tācnōjan**), *to betoken*.

Some weak verbs are the transitive (or causative) complements of corresponding intransitive strong verbs, the radical syllable of the weak verb corresponding to that of the pret. sg. of the strong verb. Thus, **licgan**, *to lie*, pret. sg. **læg**, — **lēcgan**, *to lay* (< ***lægjan**); **sittan**, *to sit*, pret. sg. **sæt**, — **settan**, *to set* (< ***sætjan**); **cwelan**, *to die*, pret. sg. **cwæl**, — **cwēllan**, *to kill* (< ***cwæljan**); **rīsan**, *to rise*, pret. sg. **rās**, — **rāran**, *to rear, raise* (< ***rārian**; **r** < **s**); **drincan**, *to drink*, pret. sg. **dronc**, — **drēncan**, *to drench* (< ***drōncian**).

CONJUGATION OF THE FIRST CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

(S. §§ 409, 410.)

95. Themes: **frēmman**, *to perform*; **hērian**, *to praise*; **dēman**, *to judge*; **lāedan**, *to lead*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	lāede
2.	frēmest	hērest	dēm(e)st	{ lāed(e)st lāetst
3.	frēmeð	hēreð	dēm(e)ð	{ lāedeð, lāedt lāet
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmað	hēriað	dēmað	lāedað

		<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	lāede
Plur. 1-3.	frēm̄men	hērien	dēmen	lāeden
		<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	frēme	hēre	dēm	lāed
Plur. 2.	frēm̄mað	hēriað	dēmað	lāedað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	frēmman	hērian	dēman	lāedan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō frēm̄manne (-enne, -onne)	hērianne	dēmanne	lāedanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	frēm̄mende	hēriende	dēmende	lāedende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
2.	frēmedest	hēredest	dēmdest	lāddest
3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmedon	hēredon	dēm̄don	lāddon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmeden	hēreden	dēm̄den	lādden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)frēmed	(ge)hēred	(ge)dēm̄ed	{ (ge)lādded (ge)lādd(d)

96. (1) The *j* (*i*) of the element *-jo* (which became *-io-* after a long radical syllable; cf. 11, Note 2) produces umlaut of the radical vowel, and gemination of the final radical consonant, when single (except *r*), after a short radical vowel (11).

Thus, **frēm̄man** (< *fr̄mj̄an); **hērian** (< *hær̄jan); **dēman** (< *dōm̄ian).

(2) The geminated consonant is simplified in the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic., and in the 2 sg. imperative (cf. 93, 3, 4): **frēm̄est**, **frēm̄eð**, **frēme**.

Verbs in **r** exhibit the various graphic substitutions for **i** (**j**) + a vowel (10, Note 3). Thus, **hērian**, **hērgan**, **hērigean**, etc.; 1 sg. pres. indic. **herie**, **hēрге**, **herige**, etc.

NOTE 1. — In the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. syncope of the vowel of the personal ending is most frequent with verbs having a long radical syllable: **dēm(e)st**, **dēm(e)ð**, etc.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative ends in **-e** (with simplification of the geminated consonant), but when the radical syllable is long this ending disappears: **frēme**, **dēm** (cf. 93, 3).

NOTE 2. — In a few instances in EWS and somewhat oftener in LWS, the 2 sg. imperative ending **-e** is found after a long radical syllable: **lāere**, *teach*; **sēnde**, *send*; **hīere**, *hear*.

(4) An external agreement in some forms between verbs in **r** (like **hērian**; **nērian**, *to save*; **dērian**, *to injure*) and verbs of the Second Class, has gradually brought these verbs in **r** into more or less frequent and complete conformity with the conjugation of the Second Class. Thus, 3 sg. pres. indic. **dēreð** and **dērað**; pret. sg. **nērede** and **nērode**; **styrian**, *to stir*, pret. sg. **styrede** and **styrode**.

This resultant double mode of conjugation has also been extended to other verbs. Thus, **frēmman** and **frēmian**, 3 sg. pres. indic. **frēmeð** and **frēmað**, pret. sg. **frēmede** and **frēmode**, pp. **frēmed** and **frēmod**; **dwęllan** (98) and **dwęlian**, *to deceive*; **trymman** and **trymian**, *to confirm*, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PRETERIT TENSE AND OF THE
PAST PARTICIPLE. (S. §§ 401-408.)

97. (1) Verbs with an originally short radical syllable (i.e. those which admit of gemination of the final radical consonant and those in **r**; **11**) have the pret. (sg.) in **-ede** and the pp. in **-ed**, with simplification of the geminated consonant and with umlaut of the radical vowel: **frēmede**, (**ge**)**frēmed**; **hērede**, (**ge**)**hēred**.

NOTE 1. — **lęgan**, to *lay*, is exceptional in having syncope of the middle vowel: pret. **lęgde** (**lēde**, **13**), pp. **lęgd** (**lēd**).

NOTE 2. — Verbs in **d** or **t** syncope the middle vowel and **t + d** becomes **tt**: **hręddan**, to *liberate*, pret. **hrędde**, pp. **hręd(d)**; **tręddan**, to *tread*, pret. **trędde**, pp. **tręd(d)**; **lęttan**, to *hinder*, pret. **lętte**, pp. **lęt(t)**; **sęttan**, to *set*, pret. **sętte**, pp. **sęt(t)**. In the uninflected form these participles sometimes retain the middle vowel: **tręded**, **sęted**, etc.

So also verbs in the derivative **-ettan** (= **-ęttan**; Goth. **-atjan**), like **blicettan**, to *lighten*, **ęndettan**, to *confess*, **ōnettan**, to *hasten*, etc.: **licettan**, to *pretend*, pret. **licette**, pp. **licet(t)**.

(2) Verbs with an originally long radical syllable syncope the middle vowel in the preterit (**-ede** > **-de**), and usually in the inflected forms of the past participle that have a vocalic case-ending. The radical vowel is umlauted: pret. **dēmde**, pp. **dēmed**, pl. **dēmde**.

NOTE 3. — The pp. of verbs in **d** or **t** (cf. **97**, Note 2) often syncope the middle vowel: **lāded**, **lād(d)**; **hýdan**, to *hide*, pret. **hýdde**, pp. **hýded**, **hýd(d)**; **mētan**, to *meet*, pret. **mētte**, pp. **mēted**, **mēt(t)**.

When preceded by a consonant, **d + d** and **tt** (< **t + d**) are simplified: **sęndan**, to *send*, pret. **sęnde**, pp. **sęnded**, **sęnd**; **węndan**, to *turn*, pret. **węnde**, pp. **węnded**, **węnd**; **hęftan**, to *seize*, pret. **hęfte**, pp. **hęfted**, **hęft**; **węstan**, to *lay waste*, pret. **węste**, pp. **węsted**, **węst**.

NOTE 4. — Other phonetic changes resulting from the combination of a final radical consonant and the **d** of the pret. and pp. are the following:

(a) After a voiceless consonant (**c**, **p**, **t**, **ff**, **ss**, **x** (= **cs**)), **d** becomes **t**: **dręncan**, to *drench*, pret. **dręncte**, pp. **dręnced**, pl. **dręncte**; **hys-**

pan, to revile, pret. **hyspte**; **clyppan**, to embrace, pret. **clypte**, pp. **clypt**; for verbs in **t** see the preceding Note; **cyssan**, to kiss, pret. **cyste**, pp. **cyssed**; **lixan**, to shine, pret. **lixte**.

Verbs in the derivative **-lāc(e)an** have the pret. and pp. in **ct** or **ht**: **nēalācan**, to approach, pret. **nēalācte**, **nēalāhte**, pp. **nēalāct**, **nēalāht**. This change of **ct** into **ht** is found occasionally in other verbs: **īecan**, to increase, pret. **īecte**, **īehte**, pp. **īeced**, **īect**, **īeht**; **ǣryccan**, to oppress, pret. **ǣrycte**, **ǣryhte**, pp. **ǣrycced**.

(b) **ð** + **d** remains, or becomes **dd**: **cýðan**, to make known, pret. **cýðde**, **cýdde**, pp. **cýðed**, **cýd(d)**; **nēðan**, to venture, pret. **nēðde**, **nēdde**.

(c) The usual pret. of **nemnan**, to name, is **nemnde**, and of **efnan**, **ræfnan**, to perform, **efnde**, **ræfnde**; but verbs in a consonant + **n**, **l**, **r** generally retain the **n**, **l**, or **r** in the form of a syllable (**ne**; **el**, **le**; **er**, **re**), and are thus attracted, particularly in LWS, into the Second Conjugation: pret. **nemnode**, **efnede**; pp. **nemned**, **nemnod**, pl. **nemnde**, **nemnede**, **nemnode**; **timbran** (**timbrian**), to build, pret. **timberde**, **timbrede**, **timbrode**, pp. **timbred**, **timbrod**; **dieglan**, to conceal, pret. **diegelde**, **dieglede**, **dieglode**, etc.

(d) In the pret. and pp. of verbs in **rw** and **lw** the **w** sometimes disappears: **gierwan**, to prepare, pret. **gierede**, pp. **gierwed**, **giered**; **wielwan**, to roll, pret. **wielede**, pp. **wielwed**. Many of these verbs (with or without the **w** in all forms) are attracted in LWS into the Second Conjugation: **smierwan**, to anoint, **smyrian**; pret. **smyrode**, pp. **smyrod**; **wielwan** (**wylwian**, **wylian**).

VERBS WITHOUT THE MIDDLE VOWEL. (S. § 407.)

98. In the verbs of the following group the middle vowel **e** (<**i**) was never present. These verbs have therefore two special features: (1) The lack of umlaut in the preterit and in the past participle; and (2) the (Germanic) change of original **c** and **g** + **d** into **ht**.

Thus, **cwęcc(e)an** (10, Note 2), to shake, < ***cwęcjan** (11), pret. **cweahte** < ***cwæhte** (9, a); **sēc(e)an**, to seek, < ***sōcian**, pret. **sōhte**; **ðęnc(e)an**, to think, < ***ðęncian** (8), pret. **ðōhte** < ***ðęnhte**; **ðync(e)an**, to seem, pret. **ðūhte** < ***ðunhte**,

NOTE 1. — *ſōhte* and *ſūhte* illustrate the Germanic disappearance of *n* before the voiceless spirant *h*, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (cf. **8**, Note).

The group is as follows:

<i>cweſſan</i> , <i>kill</i> ;	<i>cwealde</i> ;	(ge)cweald.
<i>dwęſſan</i> , <i>deceive</i> ;	<i>dwealdā</i> ;	(ge)dweald.
<i>ſęſſan</i> , <i>give</i> ;	<i>ſealde</i> ;	(ge)ſeald.
<i>ſtęſſan</i> , <i>place</i> ;	<i>ſtealde</i> ;	(ge)ſteald.
<i>tęſſan</i> , <i>count</i> ;	<i>tealde</i> ;	(ge)teald.
<i>cweęc(e)an</i> , <i>shake</i> ;	{ <i>cweahte</i> ;	(ge)cweaht.
	{ <i>cweęhte</i> ;	(ge)cweęht.
<i>dreęc(e)an</i> , <i>vex</i> ;	<i>dreahhte</i> , (ę);	(ge)dreahht, (ę).
<i>leęc(e)an</i> , <i>moisten</i> ;	<i>leahhte</i> , (ę);	(ge)leahht, (ę).
<i>reęc(e)an</i> , <i>expound</i> ;	<i>reahhte</i> , (ę);	(ge)reahht, (ę).
<i>ſtreęc(e)an</i> , <i>stretch</i> ;	<i>ſtreahhte</i> , (ę);	(ge)ſtreahht, (ę).
<i>ſęęc(e)an</i> , <i>cover</i> ;	<i>ſęeahhte</i> , (ę);	(ge)ſęeahht, (ę).
<i>węęc(e)an</i> , <i>wake</i> ;	<i>weahhte</i> , (ę);	(ge)weahht, (ę).
<i>lęcęc(e)an</i> , <i>seize</i> ;	<i>lęahhte</i> ;	(ge)lęahht.
<i>bepęęc(e)an</i> , <i>deceive</i> ;	<i>bepęeahhte</i> ;	bepęeahht.
<i>ręcęc(e)an</i> , <i>reach</i> ;	<i>ręahhte</i> ;	(ge)ręahht.
<i>tęcęc(e)an</i> , <i>teach</i> ;	<i>tęahhte</i> ;	(ge)tęahht.
<i>ręc(e)an</i> } , <i>reck</i> ;	<i>rōhte</i> .	
<i>reęc(e)an</i> }		
<i>ſęc(e)an</i> , <i>seek</i> ;	<i>sōhte</i> ;	(ge)sōht.
✓ <i>ſęęc(e)an</i> , <i>think</i> ;	<i>ſōhte</i> ;	(ge)ſōht.
<i>ſęync(e)an</i> , <i>seem</i> ;	<i>ſūhte</i> ;	(ge)ſūht.
✓ <i>wyrc(e)an</i> , <i>work</i> ;	<i>worhte</i> ;	(ge)worht.
<i>bycg(e)an</i> , <i>buy</i> ;	<i>bohte</i> ;	(ge)boht.
✓ <i>bringan</i> } , <i>bring</i> ;	<i>brōhte</i> ;	gebrōht.
<i>bręngan</i> }		

NOTE 2. — In LWS *dwęſſan* has also the forms *dwęſſian*, pret. *dwęlede*, *dwęlode*, pp. *dwęled*, *dwęlod* (96, 4). A trace of an ablaut verb *dwelan* is found in the pret. *d(w)æl*. The pp. of *tęſſan* also appears as *tęled*, and *ſęſſan* is in LWS usually *ſyllan*.

NOTE 3. — In LWS *węęc(e)an* often becomes *wreęc(e)an*. A difference of origin, apparently, underlies *ręc(e)an* (< **rōcian*) and *reęc(e)an* (< **ręcjan*); so, too, *bringan* and *bręngan*. A trace of an ablaut verb is the pp. *brungen*.

NOTE 4. — In *bepęęc(e)an*, *ręcęc(e)an*, and *tęcęc(e)an* the unlauded vowel of the present has been transferred to the pret. and pp. The

more correct forms, **rāht(e)** and **tāht(e)**, occur occasionally in both EWS and LWS.

NOTE 5.— In LWS metathesis occasionally takes place in the pret. and pp. of **wyrc(e)an**: **wrohte**, **wroht**; and **forwyrhte**, **forwyrht** (with the vowel of the present) occur.

NOTE 6.— Occasionally in EWS and almost always in LWS the **ea** before **ht** in the pret. and pp. of verbs in **c** becomes **e**; this is either by transference of the vowel of the present, or (less probably) by palatal-umlaut (15, Note 1): **cwēhte**, **(ge)cwēht**; **drēhte**, **(ge)drēht**, etc.

THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 411-414.)

99. The class-suffix of verbs of the Second Conjugation is **-ō** (94); by the addition of **-jan** the full (infinitive) ending became ***-ōjan**, and this became **-ian**. Because of the original **ō**, the class-suffix in the form **i** does not occasion umlaut or any other change that might be wrought by an original **i** (cf. 7, Note); on the other hand, the class-suffix may cause **u-o-umlaut** (14): **clipian**, **cliopian**, *to cry out*; **hlinian**, **hlionian**, *to lean*, etc.

NOTE 1.— Umlaut appearing in a verb of this class is due either to transference from the First Class (96, 4; 97, Note 4, c), or to the word from which the verb is derived: **ēndian**, *to end* [**ēnde**, *end*]; **clāensian**, *to cleanse* [**clāene**, adj. **jo-stem**, *clean*].

NOTE 2.— In metrical usage the class-suffix has a secondary stress (5, Note).

CONJUGATION OF THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

100. Themes: **bodian**, *to proclaim*; **smēag(e)an**, *to consider*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	bodie , (-ige)	smēage
2.	bodast	smēast
3.	bodað	smēað
Plur. 1-3.	bodiað , (-ig(e)að)	smēag(e)að

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	bodie, (-ige)	smēage
Plur. 1-3.	bodien, (-igen)	smēagen

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	boda	smēa
Plur. 2.	bodiaŕ, (-ig(e)aŕ)	smēag(e)aŕ

Infinitive. **bodian, (-ig(e)an)** **smēag(e)an, (smēan)**

Gerund. { **bodianne, (-ig(e)anne,**
 -enne, -onne) **smēag(e)anne**

Pres. Part. **bodiende, (-igende)** **smēagende**

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
2.	bododest	smēadest
3.	bodode	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododon, (-edon)	smēadon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododen (-edon)	smēaden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)bodod, (-ad, -ud)	(ge)smēad

NOTE 1. — In these verbs the graphic substitutions for *ie*, *ia* are common (10, Note 3).

NOTE 2. — The variant forms of the class-vowel *o* of the pret. are *a*, *u*; less frequently *e*, except in the pl., where *e* shares the preference equally with *o*.

NOTE 3. — *trūwian*, *to trust* (originally of the Third Class), and *ŕēowian*, *to serve*, sometimes syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit: *trūwde*, *ŕēowde*; with loss of the *w*, *ŕēode* (*ŕēodde*).

101. **smēag(e)an** (< **smēahōjan* < **smauhōjan*) represents a small number of contract verbs: **fēog(e)an** (< **fiōjan*), *to hate*; **frēog(e)an** (< **friōjan*), *to love*,

to free; *scōg(e)an* (< **scōhōjan*), to shoe; *twēog(e)an* (< **twehōjan*), to doubt; *ðrēag(e)an*, to rebuke; **tēog(e)an* (pret. *tēode*), to arrange; and apparently *bōg(e)an* (3 sg. *bōð*), to boast.

THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 415, 416.)

102. Weak verbs of the Third Class, of which the original class-suffix was *-ai* (94), are few in number, and these retain only in part the features of the original conjugation.

CONJUGATION OF THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

103. Themes: *habban*, to have; *libban*, to live; *secg(e)an*, to say.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	<i>hæbbe</i>	<i>libbe, lifge</i>
2.	<i>hafast, hæfst</i>	<i>lifast (14), lifast</i>
3.	<i>hafað, hæfð</i>	<i>lifað, lifað</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>habbað, hæbbað</i>	<i>libbað, lif(i)g(e)að, lifað</i>

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	<i>hæbbe</i>	<i>libbe, lifi(g)e</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>hæbben</i>	<i>libben, lifi(g)en</i>

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	<i>hafa</i>	<i>lifa</i>
Plur. 2.	<i>habbað</i>	<i>libbað, lif(1)g(e)að</i>
<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>habban</i>	{ <i>libban, lif(1)g(e)an, lifian,</i> <i>lifian</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	<i>habbanne, (-enne, -onne)</i>	<i>libbanne, lif(1)(g)enne</i>
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	<i>hæbbende</i>	<i>libbende, lif(1)(g)ende</i>

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	hæfde	lifde, liofode
2.	hæfdest	lifdest, liofodest
3.	hæfde	lifde, liofode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfdon	

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	hæfde	lifde, liofode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfden	lifden, liofoden

Past Part. (ge)hæfd (ge)lifd, (ge)liofod

NOTE. — **habban** with the negative adverb **ne** prefixed becomes **næbban**.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sęce	sęgde, sęde (16)
2.	sagast, sęgst, sęst	sęgdest, sędest
3.	sagað, sęg(e)ð, sęg(e)st	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęcg(e)að	sęgdon, sędon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sęce	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęcgen	sęgden, sęden

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	saga, sęce
Plur. 2.	sęcg(e)að

Infinitive. sęcg(e)an *Past Part.* (ge)sęgd, (ge)sęd

Gerund. { sęcg(e)anne, (-onne,
sęcgenne)

Pres. Part. sęgende

104. Traces of this conjugation are left in **fylg(e)an**, *to follow*, pret. **fylgde**, and **hycg(e)an**, *to think*, pret. **hogde**; but these verbs have besides conformed completely to the Second Conjugation: **folgian**, **folgode**; **hogian**, **hogode**.

PRETERITIVE PRESENT VERBS. (S. §§ 417-425.)

105. (1) There are some verbs which, in all the Germanic languages, employ in the present exclusively (Indicative and Optative) forms of original ablaut preterits (the original presents being lost). Accordingly they are called preteritive present verbs.

The other parts of the system of present forms, namely, the Imperative, the Infinitive, the Gerund, and the Present Participle, are based upon the indicative plural of these preteritive presents. Upon the basis of the same form of the radical syllable, the conjugation of the tenses is made complete by weak preterits in **d** (**t**); whereas the Past Participles (so far as they occur) are in **-en**, as with Strong verbs.

(2) These verbs are special in retaining some features of the more primitive conjugation of ablaut verbs: (a) the 2 sg. of the preteritive present is in **t** or **st**, without change of the radical syllable (cf. **93**, Note); (b) there is a partial survival of the unlauded optative: **dyge, duge; ðyrfe, ðurfe**. On the other hand, the influence of the regular conjugation has occasioned such forms as pl. (**ge**)**munað**; 2 pl. imperative **witað**.

106. The preteritive present verbs are classified in accordance with their relation to the ablaut verbs:

(1) Class I.—(a) *Infinitive*, **witan** (**wietan; wiotan, weotan; 14**), *to know*.

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
Indicative sg. 1.	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
2.	wāst	
3.	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
pl. 1-3.	wi(e)ton, wioton (14)	wi(e)ston, wisson

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Optative</i> sg.	wi(e)te ; pl. -en	wi(e)ste, wisse ; pl. -en
<i>Imperative</i> sg. 2.	wite	<i>Past Part.</i> (ge)wi(e)ten
	pl. 2. witað	
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ wi(e)tanne, wiotonne. (-enne, etc.)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	witende	

NOTE 1. — **nytan** (< **ne** + **witan**), *not to know*, pres. indic. sg. **nāt**, **nāst**, **nāt**, pl. **nyton**, has uniformly **y**, for **i** (**ie**, **io**, **eo**), in the radical syllable.

(b) *Infinitive, āgan, to possess.*

Pres. Part., **āgende**.

Indicative., pres., sg. 1. 3. **āh** (**āg**), 2. **āhst**; pl. **āgon**.

Optative, pres., **āge**, etc. *Imperative*, **āge**.

Preterit, **āhte**, etc. *Past Part.*, adj., **āgen, ægen, own**.

NOTE 2. — In the present the radical vowel of the singular has been transferred to the plural (**āgon**, for ***igon**), hence the uniformity of the radical vowel (infinitive **āgan**, pret. **āhte**, etc.). The negative theme is **nāgan** (< **ne** + **āgan**), *not to possess*.

(2) Class II. — *Infinitive, dugan, to avail.*

Pres. Part., **dugende**.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **dēah** (**dēag**); pl. **dugon**.

Optative, pres., **dyge** (105, 2), **duge**, etc.

Preterit, **dohte**, etc.

(3) Class III. — (a) *Infinitive, unnan, to grant.*

Pres. Part., **unnende**.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **qn(n)**, **an(n)**; pl. **unnon**.

Optative, pres., **unne**, etc. *Imperative*, **unne**.

Preterit, **ūðe**, etc. *Past Part.*, **(ge)unnen**

(b) *Infinitive, cunnan, to know, can.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. cōn(n), can(n), 2. cōnst; pl. cunnon.

Optative, pres., cunne, etc.

Preterit, cūðe, etc. Past Part., (ge)cunnen; adj., cūð, known.

(c) *Infinitive, ðurfan, to need.*

Pres. Part., ðearfende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. ðearf, 2. ðearft; pl. ðurfon.

Optative, pres., ðyrfe (105, 2), ðurfe, etc.

Preterit, ðorfte, etc.

(d) *Infinitive, durran, to dare.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. dear(r), 2. dearst; pl. durren.

Optative, pres., dyrre (105, 2), durre, etc.

Preterit, dorste, etc.

(4) Class IV. — (a) *Infinitive, sculon, sceolan, shall.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. sceal, 2. scealt; pl. sculon, sceolon.

Optative, pres., scyle, sci(e)le (105, 2), scule, sceole, etc.

Preterit, sceolde, scolde, etc.

(b) *Infinitive, munan, to be mindful of.*

Pres. Part., munende.

*Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mōn, man, 2. mōnst; { pl. munon,
munað.*

Optative, pres., myne (105, 2), mune, etc.

Imperative, myn(e), mun(e); pl. munað.

Preterit, munde, etc.

Past Part., (ge)munen.

(5) Class V. — (a) *Infinitive, magan, may, to be able.*

*Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mæg, 2. meaht, miht; { pl. magon,
mægon.*

Optative, pres., mæge, mage, etc.

Preterit, meahte (mæhte, mehte), mihte, etc.

NOTE 3. — The preteritive present sg. mæg, pl. magon, belonged, in its primitive form, *mōg, *magumé, to Class VI. In this instance

the radical vowel of the plural was extended to the singular; association with **cann** may also have favored the transformation of ***mōg**.

(b) *Infinitive*, (**ge-**, **be-**)**nugan**, *to suffice*.

Indicative, pres., sg. 3. **neah** (impersonal); pl. **nugon**.

Optative, pres., **nuge**, etc.

Preterit, **nohte**, etc.

(6) Class VI. — *Infinitive*, **mōtan**, *may*.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **mōt**, 2. **mōst**; pl. **mōton**.

Optative, pres., **mōte**, etc.

Preterit, **mōste**, etc.

CONJUGATION OF SPECIAL VERBS. (S. §§ 426-430.)

107. Themes: (1) **bēon** (**wesan**), *to be*; (2) **willan**, *to will*; (3) **dōn**, *to do*; (4) **gān**, *to go*.

(1)		PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	eom		bēom (bīom)	wæs
2.	eart		bist	wære
3.	is		biſ	wæs
Plur. 1-3.	{ sind , si(e)nt si(e)ndon , -un siondon , -un		bēoſ (bīoſ)	wæron
		<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	sie (sī , sig , sȳ), sīo (sēo)		bēo (bīo)	wære
Plur. 1-3.	sien (sīn , sȳn)		bēon (bīon)	wæren
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. bēo , wes ; 2 pl. bēoſ , wesaſ			
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bēon (bīon), wesan			
<i>Gerund.</i>	bēonne (bionne)			
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bēonde , wesende			

NOTE 1. — Negative forms are **neom** (< **ne** + **eom**), **nis** (< **ne** + **is**); **næs** (< **ne** + **wæs**), **nære**, **næron**, etc. — **was**, **nas** appear to be unaccented forms.

NOTE 2. — Some of the special features of the substantive verb are: (a) the employment of different radicals; (b) traces of non-thematic conjugation, such as **m** for the ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. (**eom**, **bēom**); (c) the ending **-on** (**-un**) of the pres. indic. pl. (**sindon**, etc.), which is due to the influence of the preteritive presents.

(2)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
2.	wilt		woldest
3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willað (wiellað)		woldon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willen (wiellen)		wolden
<i>Imperative.</i>	(only with negative) 2 pl. nyllað, nellað		
<i>Infinitive.</i>	willan (wiellan)		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	willende (wiellende)		

NOTE 3. — The negative **nyllan** (< **ne** + **willan**), pret. **nolde**, etc., has usually the vowel **y** or **e** in the radical syllable of the present: **nylle**, **nelle**, etc.

NOTE 4. — **willan** is special in having derived its Present Indicative from the Optative. The 2 sg. **wilt** is in conformity with the preteritive presents, and the pl. **willað** is the result of the influence of the regular conjugation.

(3)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	dō		dyde
2.	dēst		dydest
3.	dēð		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōð		dydon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	dō		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōn		dyden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. dō ; 2 pl. dōð	<i>Past Part.</i>	{ (ge) dōn { (ge) dēn
<i>Infinitive.</i>	dōn	<i>Gerund.</i>	dōnne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	dōnde (dōende)		

NOTE 5. — **dōn** is a non-thematic verb (dialectal 1 sg. pres. indic. **dōm**), and has in the preterit a reduplicated form of the radical.

(4)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	gā		ēode
2.	gāst		ēodest
3.	gāŃ		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gāŃ		ēodon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	gā		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gān		ēoden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. gā ; 2 pl. gāŃ	<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)gān
<i>Infinitive.</i>	gān		
<i>Gerund.</i>	gānne		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	gānde		

NOTE 6. — The non-thematic verb **gān** has a special feature in the preterit **ēode**, which in use is also associated with the present **gongan** (90, Note 3).

PART I.

I.

FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. li. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt þære sǣ lǣran. And him wæs mycel mēnegu tō gegaderod, swā þæt hē on scip ēode, and on þære sǣ wæs; and eall sēo mēnegu ymbe þā sǣ¹ wǣron² on lande. (2) And hē hī fela on bigspēlum lārde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehyrað: 5
Ūt ēode sē sǣdere his sǣd tō sǣwenne. (4) And þā hē sēow,³ sum fēoll wið þone weg, and fugelas cōmon and hit fræton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānscyligean,⁴ þār hit næfde mycele eorðan, and sōna ūp ēode, and for þām hit næfde eorðan picnesse, (6) þā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne 10
hit forswælde, and hit forscranc, for þām hit wyrtruman næfde. (7) And sum fēoll on þornas; þā stigon ðā þornas and forðrysmoðon þæt, and hit wæstm ne bær. (8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sealde ūppstig-
endne and wexendne⁵ wæstm; and ān brōhte prītig- 15

¹ Only in A.

² A, wæs.

³ Corp., B, sew.

⁴ A, stanscylian.

⁵ MSS., -stigende and wexende.

fealdne,¹ sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehyre sē ðe earan hæbbe tō gehyranne.

(10) And þā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon þæt bigspell þā twelfe þe mid him wæron. (11) And hē sæde him, Eow
 5 is geseald tō witanne Godes rīces gerȳnu; þām þe ūte synt ealle þing on bigspellum gewurpað²: (12) þæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nā ne gesēon; and gehyrende gehyren, and ne ongyten; þē lās hī hwænne sȳn gecyrrede,³ and him sīn hyra synna forgyfene. (13) Ðā sæde hē him,
 10 Gē nyton þis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sǣwð, word hē sǣwð. (15) Sōðlice þā synt wið þone weg þār þæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hiȝ gehyrað, sōna cymð Sātanās, and āfyrð þæt word þe on heora heortan āsāwen ys. (16) And
 15 þā synt gelīce þe synt ofer þā *stānscyligean*⁴ gesāwen; sōna þænne⁵ hī þæt word gehyrað, and þæt mid blisse onfōð; (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syppan ūp cymð dēofles costnung⁶ and his ēhtnys for þām worde, [and hrædlīce hī bēoð
 20 geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þornum gesāwen, þæt synd þā ðe þæt word gehyrað, (19) and [þonne] *yrmda* and *swīcdōm woroldwelena* and oðra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmiað, and [hit] *is būton wæstm geworden.*⁷ (20) And þā ðe gesāwene synt ofer þæt gōde land, þā
 25 synd þe þæt word gehyrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum þrītigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

¹ A, þryttyg-fealdne wæstm.

² A, geweorðað.

³ Corp., B, gescyrede (*error*).

⁴ MSS., stanscylian.

⁵ A, þonne.

⁶ A, costung, B, costnunge.

⁷ MSS., and of yrmðe and swīcdome; Corp., woroldwelene, B, woroldwelene, A, worldwelena; Corp., B, ofþrysmiað; MSS., synt buton (A, synd butan) . . . geworden.

(21) Hē sǣde him, Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt hit bēo under bydene āsett, oððe under bēdde? wite geare¹ þæt hit sȳ ofer candelstæf āsett. (22) Sōðlice nis nān ðing behȳdd þe ne sȳ geswutelod, nē nis dīgle geworden ac þæt hit openlice cume. (23) Gehȳre, gif hwā ēaran hæbbe tō gehȳranne. (24) And hē cwæð tō him, Warniað hwæt gē gehȳran²: and on þām gemete þe gē metað, ēow bið gemeten; and ēow bið geict.³ (25) Þām bið geseald þe hæfð; and þām ðe næfð, ēac þæt hē hæfð him bið ætbrōden.

(26) And hē cwæð, Godes rīce ys swylce man wurpe⁴ gōd sǣd on his land; (27) and slāpe⁵ and ārise dages and nihtes, and þæt sǣd grōwe and wexe, þonne hē nāt. (28) Sōðlice sylfwilles sēo eorðe wæstm bōreð⁶; ærest gærs, syððan ear, syþþan fullne hwæte on þām ēare. (29) And þonne sē wæstm hine forð bringð, sōna hē sęnt his sicol, for þām þæt rip æt is.

(30) And eft hē cwæð, For hwām geanlicie wē heofena rīce? oððe hwylcum bigspelle wiðmete wē hit? (31) Swā swā senepes sǣd, þonne hit bið on eorðan gesāwen, hit is ealra sǣda lǣst þe on eorðan synt; (32) and þonne hit asāwen bið, hit āstihð, and bið ealra wyrta mǣst, and hæfð swā mycele bōgas þæt heofenes fugelas eardian magon under his sceade. (33) And manegum swylcum bigspellum hē spræc tō him þæt hī mihton gehȳran. (34) Ne spæc⁷ hē nā būtan bigspelle; eall hē his leorningnihtum asundron rehte.

(35) And [hē] sǣde him þonne **æfen** wearð,⁸ Uton faran agēn.⁹ (36) And þā¹⁰ menigu forlætende,¹¹ hī on-

¹ Corp., B, gere.

² A, gehyron.

³ A, yht.

⁴ A, worpe.

⁵ MSS., sawe.

⁶ Corp., B, berað.

⁷ A, spræc.

⁸ MSS., bið.

⁹ A, ongean.

¹⁰ Corp., þas.

¹¹ Corp., forlætan.

fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And oþre scipu wæron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel yst windes geworden, and yþa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled wæs.¹ (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer bolster slāpende,
 5 and hī āwehton hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt wē forwurpað²? (39) And hē ārās, and þām winde bebēad, and cwæð tō ðære sǣ, Suwa and gestille.³ And sē wind geswāc þā, and wearð mycel smyltnes. (40) And hē sǣde him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gýt *nabbe* gē⁴ gelēafan?
 10 (41) And hī micclum⁵ ege him ondrēdon, and cwædon ælc tō oðrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him *windas* and⁶ sǣ hȳrsumiað?

¹ A, B, wæs gefylled.² A, forweorpað.³ A, gestyl.⁴ MSS., ge nabbað.⁵ A, mycelum; B, myclum.⁶ A, B, wyndas and; Corp., *wanting*.

II.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

[From the Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of Boethius. The text represents MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); MS. B (Bodl. 180 = NE. C. 3. 11) and Junius's transcript of the same, J (Bodl. Jun. 12), supply variants.]

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðiode
 ðe Ðrācia¹ hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; sē hearpere
 wæs swīðe ungefræglīce good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē
 hæfde ān swīðe ænlic wīf, sīo wæs hāten Eurudice.² Ðā
 ongon mon secgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahte 5
 hearpian þæt sē wudu wagode, ond þā stānas hī styredon³
 for ðȳ swēge, ond wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan ond
 stōndan swilce hī tamu wāren, swā stille, ðēah him men
 oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī hī nā⁴ ne onscunedon.
 Ðā sēdon hī þæt ðæs hearperes wīf sceolde ācwelan, ond 10
 hire sāule⁵ mon sceolde lēdan tō helle. Ðā sceolde sē
 hearpere weorðan swā sārīg, þæt hē ne meahte ongemong
 oðrum monnum bīon, ac tēah tō wuda, ond sæt on ðām
 muntum, ægðer ge dæges ge nihtes, wēop ond hearpode,
 ðæt ðā wudas bifedon,⁶ ond ðā ēa stōdon, ond nān heort 15
 ne onscunede⁷ nāenne⁸ lēon, nē nān hara nāenne hund, nē
 nān nēat nyste nāenne andan nē nāenne ege tō oðrum, for

¹ B, racia; J, thracia.

² J, Eurydice.

³ B, hirgedon.

⁴ B, þæt hi na.

⁵ B, sawle.

⁶ B, bifodon.

⁷ B, onscunode; C, -de broken off.

⁸ C, næne.

ðære mergðe¹ ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðām hearpere ðā ðūhte
 ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde, ðā ðōhte
 hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu,² qnd onginnan him
 olēccan mid his hearpan, qnd biddan þæt hī him *āgēafen*³
 5 eft his wīf. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman ðære
 helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs *Ceruerus*,⁴ sē
 sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, qnd onfægnian⁵ mid his
 steorte, qnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā
 wæs ðær ēac swīðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde
 10 bīon Caron, sē hāfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, qnd wæs swīðe
 oreald. Ðā ongōn sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine
 gemundbyrde ðā hwīle þe hē ðær wære, qnd hine ge-
 sundne eft ðōnan brōhte. Ðā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðām
 hē wæs oflyst ðæs seldcūðan sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furðor⁶
 15 oð hē gemētte⁷ ðā gramman gydena⁸ ðe folcisce mēn
 hātað *Parcas*, ðā hī sęgað ðæt on nānum mēn nyten⁹
 nāne āre, ac ælcum mēn wrecen be his¹⁰ gewyrhtum;
 þā hī sęgað ðæt *wealden*¹¹ ælces mannes wyrde. Ðā
 ongōn hē biddan heora miltse;¹² ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
 20 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furðor,⁶ qnd him urnon ealle hēll-
 waran ongēan, qnd læddon hine tō hiora cyninge,¹³ qnd
 ongunnon ealle sprecan mid him, qnd biddan þæs ðe hē
 bæd. Qnd þæt unstillle hwēol ðe *Ixīon* wæs tō gebunden,
*Leuita*¹⁴ cyning, for his scylde, ðæt oðstōd for his hearp-
 25 unga; qnd *Tantulus* sē cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde
 ungemetlice gīfre wæs, qnd him ðær ðæt ilce yfel filgde¹⁵

¹ B, mirþe; J, mirhte.

³ C, agefen; B, ageafan.

⁵ B, ongan fægenian.

⁷ C, mette.

⁹ B, nyton.

¹¹ C, walden; B, wealdan.

¹³ C, cininge.

² B, gatu.

⁴ C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.

⁶ C, furðum.

⁸ C, metena.

¹⁰ C, be his *broken off*.

¹² C, blisse.

¹⁴ B, lauita.

¹⁵ B, fyligde.

ðære giferneſſe, hē geſtilde. Qnd sē *vultor*¹ ſceolde for-
 lāetan ðæt hē ne² slāt ðā lifre Tyties³ ðæs cyninges, ðe
 hine ær mid ðy wītnode; qnd eall hełlwara wītu geſtil-
 don, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Ðā
 hē ðā lōnge qnd lōnge hearpode, ðā cleopode sē hełlwara 5
 cyning, qnd cwæð: ‘Wuton āgīfan ðæm eſne his wīf, for
 ðæm hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.’ Bebēad
 him ðā ðæt hē geare wiſſe, ðæt [hē]⁴ hine nāfre under
 bæc ne beſāwe, ſiððan⁵ hē ðonnanweard wære, qnd sæde,
 gif hē hine under bæc beſāwe, ðæt hē ſceolde forlāetan 10
 ðæt wīf. Ac ðā lufe mōn mæg ſwīðe unēaðe oððe nā⁶
 forbēodan: wēi lā wēi! hwæt Orpheus ðā lādde his wīf
 mid him, oð ðe hē⁷ cōm on þæt gemære lēohtes qnd
 ðīoſtro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter him. Ðā hē forð on⁸ ðæt
 lēoht cōm, ðā beſeah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wīfes: 15
 ðā losade hīo him ſōna. Ðās léasan ſpell⁹ lārað ge-
 hwylcne mōn ðāra ðe wilnað hełle ðīoſtro tō flionne,
 qnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes līchte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine
 ne beſīo tō his ealdum¹⁰ yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā
 fullīce fullfrēme swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðæm swā hwā 20
 swā mid fulle¹¹ willan his mōd wēnt tō ðæm yflum ðe hē
 ær forlēt, qnd hī ðonne fullfrēmeð, qnd hī him ðonne
 fullīce līciað, and hē hī nāfre forlāetan ne þenceð,¹² ðonne
 forlūst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

¹ MSS., ultor; J, Uultor.

² B, *wanting*.

³ C, sticces; B, ticcies *changed to* tyccies; J., Tyties.

⁴ Sweet.

⁵ B, for þam.

⁶ B, oððe na *wanting*.

⁷ B, oðe he; C, oð he.

⁸ C, furðum.

⁹ C, *wanting*.

¹⁰ C, ealdan.

¹¹ B, fullon.

¹² B, þencð.

III.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.).]

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndrig-
 līce mid godcundre gife gemæred¹ ond geweorðad, for þon
 hē gewunade gerisenlīce lēoð wyrcan, þā ðe tō æfēstnisse
 ond tō ārfæstnisse belumpon²; swā ðætte swā hwæt swā
 5 hē of godcundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornode, þæt hē
 æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mæstan
 swētnisse ond inbryrdnisse *geglengde*,³ ond in Ænglisc-
 gereorde wel geworht⁴ forþ brōhte. Ond for his lēop-
 songum mōnigra mōnna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse⁵
 10 ond tō gepēodnisse þæs heofonlīcan līfes onbærnde wæron.
 Ond ēac swelce mōnige oðre æfter him in Ongelpēode
 ongunnon æfēste lēoð wyrcan, ac nænig hwæðre him þæt
 gelīce dōn ne⁶ meahte; for þon hē nālæs from mōnnum
 nē þurh mōn gelæred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft leornade,
 15 ac hē wæs godcundlīce gefultumod,⁷ ond þurh Godes gife
 þone songcræft onfēng; ond hē for ðon næfre nōht lēas-
 unge,⁸ nē idles lēopes wyrcan ne⁹ meahte, ac efne þā ān

¹ Ca, gemærsad.

³ T, geglængde; O, Ca, geglencde.

⁵ O, forhohnesse.

⁸ Ca, leasunga.

² T, belumpen; O, -on.

⁴ O, Ca, gehwær.

⁷ O; T, -med; Ca, -mad.

⁹ Ca.

ðā ðe tō æfēstnisse belumpon, ond his þā¹ æfēstan tungan gedeofanade² singan.

Wæs hē sē mon in weoruldhāde geseted oð þā tīde þe hē wæs gelyfdre yldē, ond nǣfre nǣnig lēoð geleornade. Qnd hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse 5 intinga gedēmed, þæt hēo ealle sceolden³ þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him nēalēcan, þonne ārās hē for scome⁴ from þām symble, ond hām ēode tō his hūse. Þā hē þæt þā sumre tīde dyde, þæt hē forlēt þæt hūs þæs gebēorscipes, ond ūt wæs 10 gongende tō nēata scipene, þāra heord him wæs þære neahte beboden; þā hē ðā þær in gelimplīce⁵ tīde his leomu on reſte geſette ond onslēpte, þā stōd him sum mon æt þurh swefn, ond hine hālette ond grētte, ond hine be his noſman nēmnde: ‘Cedmon, sing mē hwæthwugu.’ 15 Þā ondswarede hē, ond cwæð: ‘Ne con ic nōht singan; ond ic for þon of þeossum gebēorscipe ūt ēode ond hider gewāt, for þon ic nāht singan ne cūðe.’ Eft hē cwæð sē ðe wið hine⁶ sprecende wæs: ‘Hwæðre þū meah t mē⁷ singan.’ Þā cwæð hē: ‘Hwæt sceal ic singan?’ Cwæð hē: ‘Sing mē 20 frumsceaft.’ Þā hē ðā þās andsware onfēng, þā ongon hē sōna singan, in herenesse Godes Scyppendes, þā fers ond þā word þe hē nǣfre ne⁷ gehyrde, þāra⁸ endebyrdnes⁹ þis is:

Nū wē¹⁰ sculon herigean heofonrīces Weard, 25
 Meotodes meah t ond his mōdgeþanc,
 weorc¹¹ Wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,
 ēce Drihten or¹² onstealde.

¹ Sweet, þære.

² O, Ca, gedafenode.

³ T, sealde; O, sceolden; Ca, -an; B, -on.

⁴ T, for forsome.

⁵ Ca, on gelimplīcre.

⁶ C, O, mid him; Ca, wið him.

⁷ T, wanting.

⁸ T, þære.

⁹ O; T, Ca, -nesse.

¹⁰ T, wanting; O, above the line; Ca. ¹¹ O, Ca, wera. ¹² Ca, ord.

Hē ærest scēop eorðan bearnum
 heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
 þā middangeard mōncynnes Weard
 ēce Drihten, æfter tēode
 5 firum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

þā ārās hē frōm þæm slæpe, ond eal þā þe hē slæpende
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde; ond þæm wordum sōna
 mōnig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes¹ songes tō-
 gepēodde. þā cōm hē on morgenne² tō þæm tūngerēfan,
 10 sē³ þe his ealdormōn wæs: sægde him hwylc gife hē on-
 fēng; ond hē hine sōna tō þære abbudissan gelædde, ond
 hire þæt⁴ cȳðde ond sægde. þā heht hēo gesōmnian
 ealle þā gelæredestan mēn ond þā leorneras, ond him
 ondweardum hēt secgan þæt swefn, ond þæt lēoð singan,
 15 þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwōnan
 þæt cumen wære. þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā
 hit wæs, þæt him wære frōm Drihtne sylfum heofonlic
 gifu forgifen. þā rehton hēo him ond sægdon sum hālig
 spell ond godcundre lāre word: bebudon him þā, gif hē
 20 meahste, þæt hē in swīnsunge lēopsonges þæt gehwyrfde.
 þā hē ðā hæfde þā wīsan onfōngne,⁵ þā ēode hē hām tō
 his hūse, ond cwōm eft on morgenne, ond þȳ bētstan
 lēoðe geglēnged him āsong ond āgeaf þæt him beboden
 wæs.

25 Ðā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan ond lufigean þā Godes
 gife in þæm mēn, ond hēo hine þā mōnade ond lārde þæt
 hē woruldhād ānforlēte⁶ ond munuchād onfēnge: ond
 hē þæt wel þafode. Ond hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng
 mid his gōdum, ond hine gepēodde tō gesōmnunge þāra

¹ T, godes wordes.

³ T, *wanting*.

⁵ O, onfangene; Ca, onfangenne.

² Ca, -ene; O, marne.

⁴ T, þa.

⁶ O, forlete; Ca, forlæte.

Godes þēowa, ond heht hine lāeran þæt getæl þæs hālgan
 stāres ond spelles. ✓ Qnd hē eal þā [þe] hē in gehyrnesse
 geleornian meahste, mid hine gemyndgade,¹ ond swā swā
 clāne nēten eodorcende² in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde.³
 Qnd his song ond his lēoð wæron swā wynsumu⁴ tō gehyr- 5
 anne, þætte seolfan þā⁵ his lārēowas æt his mūðe wreot-
 on⁶ ond leornodon. Song hē ærest be middangeardes
 gesceape, ond bī fruman mōncynnes, ond eal þæt stār
 Genesis, þæt is sēo æreste Moyses booc; ond eft bī ūt-
 gonge Israhēla folces of Ægypta londe, ond bī ingonge 10
 þæs gehātlandes; ond bī oðrum mōnegum spellum þæs
 hālgan gewrites canones bōca; ond bī Crīstes mēnnisc-
 nesse, ond bī his prōwunge, ond bī his ūpāstignesse in
 hefonas; ond bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, ond þāra
 apostola lāre; ond eft bī þām dæge⁷ þæs tōweardan 15
 dōmes, ond bī fyrhtu þæs tintreglīcan wiites, ond bī swēt-
 nesse þæs hefonlecan rīces, hē mōnig lēoð geworhte;
 ond swelce ēac oðer mōnig be þām godcundan frēmsum-
 nessum ond dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum þām hē
 geornlice gēmdē⁸ þæt hē mēn ātuge frōm synna lufan 20
 ond mādāda, ond tō lufan ond tō geornfulnesse āwēhte
 gōdra dāda; for þon hē wæs sē mōn swīpe æfest ond
 regollecum þēodscipum ēaðmōdlice underþēoded; ond wið
 þām þā ðe in oðre wīsan dōn woldon, hē wæs mid welme⁹
 micelre ellenwōdnisse onbærned. Qnd hē for ðon fægre 25
 ende¹⁰ his lif betynde ond geendade.

For þon þā ðære tīde nēalæcte his gewitenesse ond forð-
 fōre, þā wæs hē fēowertynum dagum ær, þæt hē wæs
 lichōmlīcre untrymnesse prycced ond hefƿgad,¹¹ hwæðre tō

¹ O, gemyngade; Ca, gemynegode.

² Ca, oðercende.

³ O, Ca; T, gehwerfde.

⁴ O, wynsum; Ca, wynsume.

⁵ O, þa sylfan.

⁶ O, writon.

⁷ O, ege.

⁸ O, gymde.

⁹ O, wylme.

¹⁰ T, ænde.

¹¹ O, hefƿgad.

þon gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tīd meahthe ge sprecan ge
 gongan. Wæs þær in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in
 þæm heora þēaw wæs þæt hēo þā untruman¹ ond þā ðe æt
 forðfōre wæron in lædan² sceoldon, ond him þær ætsomne
 5 þegnian. Þā bæd hē his þegn on æfenne þære neahthe þe
 hē of worulde gongende wæs þæt hē in þæm hūse him
 stōwe gegearwode, þæt hē geręstan meahthe. Þā wund-
 rode sē þegn for hwon hē ðæs bæde, for þon him þūhte
 þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wære: dyde hwæðre swā
 10 swā hē cwæð ond bibēad. Qnd mid þȳ hē ðā þær on
 ręste ēode, ond hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid him
 sprecende ætgædere³ ond glēowiende wæs þe þær ær inne
 wæron, þā wæs ofer middeneahthe þæt hē frægn, hwæðer
 hēo ænig hūsl inne hæfdon. Þā ondswardon hēo ond
 15 cwædon: ‘Hwylc þearf is ðē hūsles? Ne þinre forþfōre
 swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlice ond þus glædlice tō ūs
 sprecende eart.’ Cwæð hē eft: ‘Berað mē⁴ hūsl tō.’
 Þā hē hit þā on honda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæper hēo
 ealle smolt⁵ mōd ond būton eallum incan blīðe tō him
 20 hæfdon. Þā ondswardon hȳ ealle, ond cwædon þæt
 hēo nænigne incan tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swīðe
 blīðemōde wæron; ond hēo wrixendlice hine bædon þæt
 hē him eallum blīðe wære. Þā ondswardade hē ond cwæð:
 ‘Mīne brōðor,⁶ mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðemōd tō
 25 ēow ond tō eallum Godes monnum.’ Qnd hē⁷ swā wæs
 hine getrymmende mid þȳ heofonlecan wegneste, ond
 him oðres līfes ingong gegearwode. Þā gȳt hē frægn,
 hū nēah þære tīde wære þætte þā brōðor ārīsan *sceolden*,⁸
 ond Godes lof rāeran⁹ ond heora ūhtsong singan. Þā

¹ O; T, untrumran.² O; T, -on.³ O, ætgædere *is placed before* mid him.⁴ O, me hwæþere.⁵ O, smylte.⁶ O, broþro.⁷ T, *wanting*.⁸ T, scolden; O, sceoldon.⁹ O, folc læran.

ƿndswaredon hēo: 'Nis hit feor tō ƿon.' Cwæð hē:
 'Teala,¹ wuton wē wel ƿære tīde bīdan;' ƿnd ƿā him
 gebæd, ƿnd hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōdetācne, ƿnd
 his hēafod onhylde² tō ƿām bolstre, ƿnd medmicel fæc
 onslēpte,³ ƿnd swā mid stilnesse his līf geęndade. Qnd
 swā wæs geworden ƿætte swā swā hē⁴ hlūttre mōde ƿnd
 bilwitre ƿnd smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne ƿēode, ƿæt hē
 ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlæt-
 ende, ƿnd tō his gesihðe becwōm. Qnd sēo tunge ƿe
 swā mōnig hālweude word in ƿæs Scyppendes lof gesette,¹⁰
 hē ðā swelce ēac ƿā ytmæstan word in his hērenisse, hine
 seolfne segniende ƿnd his gāst in his hōnda bebēodende,
 betynde. Eāc swelce ƿæt is gesegen⁵ ƿæt hē wære gewis
 his seolfes forðfōre of ƿæm ƿe⁶ wē nū seęgan hýrdon.

¹ O, tela.² T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on.³ O, onslæpte.⁴ T, *wanting*.⁵ O, gesewen.⁶ T, *wanting*.

PART II.

IV.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces ƿnd Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hām-tūnscīre; ƿnd hē hǣfde þā oþ hē ofslōg þone aldormōn þe him lēngest wunode. Qnd hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred 5 ādrǣfde; ƿnd hē þær wunade, oþ þæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan, — ƿnd hē wræc þone aldormōn Cumbran. Qnd sē Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuiþ Bretwālum; ƿnd ymb xxxi wintra¹ þæs þe hē rīce hǣfde, hē wolde ādrǣfan āne æpeling, sē wæs Cyne- 10 heard hāten, — ƿnd sē Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur. Qnd þā geāscode hē þone cyning lýtle werode on wīfcýþþe on Męrantūne, ƿnd hine þær berād, ƿnd þone būr ūtan beēode, ær hine þā męn onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wǣrun.

15 Qnd þā ongeat sē cyning þæt, ƿnd hē on þā duru ēode, ƿnd þā unhēanlice hine węrede, oþ hē on þone æpeling lōcude, ƿnd þā ūt rǣsde on hine, ƿnd hine miclum gewundode; ƿnd hīe alle on þone cyning wǣrun feohtende, oþ þæt hīe hine ofslǣgenne hǣfdon. Qnd þā on þæs wīfes

¹ wīnt.

gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstillnesse, 5
 ʒnd þā þider urnon swā hwelc swā þonne gearo wearþ ʒnd
 radost. ʒnd hiera sē æþeling gehwelcum feoh ʒnd feorh
 gebēad, ʒnd hiera nænig hit gepicgean nolde; ac hīe
 simle feohtende wæran, oþ hīe alle lægon būtan ānum
 Bryttiscum gīslē, ʒnd sē swīþe gewundad wæs.

þā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe
 him beæftan wærun, þæt sē cyning ofslægen wæs. þā
 ridon hīe þider, ʒnd his aldormon Osrīc, ʒnd Wīferþ his
 þegn, ʒnd þā men þe hē beæftan him læfde ær, ʒnd þone 10
 æþeling ʒn þære byrig mētton, þær sē cyning ofslægen
 læg (ʒnd þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon) ʒnd þā þær tō
 ēodon. ʒnd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgenne dōm fēos
 ʒnd lōndes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūpon; ʒnd him cýþdon
 þæt hiera mægum him mid wæron, þā þe him frōm noldon. 15
 ʒnd þā cuædon hīe þæt him nænig mæg lēofra nære
 þonne hiera hlāford, ʒnd hīe næfre his banan folgian
 noldon. ʒnd þā budon hīe hiera mægum þæt hīe gesunde
 frōm ēodon; ʒnd hīe cuædon þæt tæt ilce hiera gefērum
 geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun. þā cuæd- 20
 on hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden ‘þon mā þe ēowre
 gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wærun.’ ʒnd hīe
 þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wæron oþ þæt hīe þær inne
 fulgon, ʒnd þone æþeling ofslōgon, ʒnd þā men þe him
 mid wærun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormonnes 25
 godsunu; ʒnd hē his feorh genęrede, ʒnd þeah hē wæs
 oft gewundad.

V.

WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

871. Hēr cuōm sē hēre tō Rēadingum on Westsean
 ƿnd ƿæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. ƿā gemētte hīe
 Æpelwulf aldorman on Eṅglafelda, ƿnd him ƿær wiƿ ge-
 feaht, ƿnd sige nam. ƿæs ymb iiii niht Æƿerēd cyning
 5 ƿnd Ælfrēd his brōƿur ƿær micle fierd tō Rēadingum
 gelæddon, ƿnd wiƿ ƿone hēre gefuhton; ƿnd ƿær wæs
 micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hond, ƿnd Æpelwulf
 aldormon wearƿ ofslægen; ƿnd ƿā Deṅiscan āhton wæl-
 stōwe gewald.

10 Qnd ƿæs ymb iiii niht gefeaht Æƿerēd cyning ƿnd
 Ælfrēd his brōƿur wiƿ alne ƿone hēre on Æscesdūne.
 Qnd hīe wærun on twām gefylcum: on oƿrum wæs
 Bāchsecg ƿnd Halfdene ƿā hāƿnan cyningas, ƿnd on
 oƿrum wæron ƿā eorlas. Qnd ƿā gefeaht sē cyning
 15 Æƿerēd wiƿ ƿāra cyninga getruman, ƿnd ƿær wearƿ sē
 cyning Bāgsēcg ofslægen; ƿnd Ælfrēd his brōƿur wiƿ
 ƿāra eorla getruman, ƿnd ƿær wearƿ Sidroc eorl ofslægen
 sē alda, ƿnd Sidroc eorl sē gioncga, ƿnd Ōsbearn eori,
 ƿnd Fræna eorl, ƿnd Hareld eorl; ƿnd ƿā hērgas bēgen
 20 gefliemde, ƿnd fela ƿūsenda ofslægenra, ƿnd onfehtende
 wæron oƿ niht.

Qnd ƿæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æƿerēd cyning ƿnd
 Ælfrēd his brōður wiƿ ƿone hēre æt Basengum, ƿnd ƿær
 ƿā Deṅiscan sige nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning qnd Ælfrēd his brōþur wip þone hēre æt Mēretūne, qnd hīe wārun on tuām gefylcium, qnd hīe bütū gefliemdon, qnd longe on dæg sige āhton; qnd þær wearþ micel wælsliht on gehwæpere hōnd; qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe 5
gewald; qnd þær wearþ Hēahmund bisceop¹ ofslægen, qnd fela gōdra mōnna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

Qnd þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; qnd hē rīcsode v gēar; qnd his līc līp æt Winburnan. 10

þā fēng Ælfrēd Æþelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxna rīce. Qnd þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wip alne þone hēre lýtle werede æt Wiltūne, qnd hine longe on dæg gefliemde, qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe 15
gewald.

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeht gefohten wip þone hēre on þý cynerīce be sūþan Tēnese, bütan² þām þe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōþur qnd ānlīpig aldormōn qnd cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon þe mōn nā ne rīmde; qnd þæs gēares wārun ofslægene viiii eorlas qnd 20
ān cyning. Qnd þý gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wip þone hēre.

* * * * *

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr sē micla hēre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þām ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan, qnd þær wurdon gescipode swā þæt hīe āsettan 25
him on ānne sīþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; qnd þā cōmon ūp on Limene mūþan mid ccl hunde scipa. Sē mūþa is on ēastewardre Cēnt, æt þæs *miclan*³ wuda ēast-
ēnde þe wē Andred hātað. Sē wudu is ēastlang qnd

¹ A, bisč.

² A, W, ond butan.

³ A, miclam; E, myccelan; F, mucelan; B, C, D, ilcan.

westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang, oppe lēngra, ond þrī-
 tiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe spræcon, lið ut
 of þæm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon up hiora scipu of
 þone weald, iiii mīla fram þæm mūpan utewardum, ond
 5 þær ābræcon ān geweorc: inne on þæm fæstenne¹ sæton
 fēawa cirlice men on, ond wæs sāmworht.

þā sōna æfter þæm cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa up on
 Tēnese mūðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne,
 ond sē oþer here æt Apuldre.

10 894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe
 hīe on þæm ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norp-
 hymbre ond Eāstēngle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āpas
 geseald, ond Eāstēngle foregīsla vi: ond þēh ofer þā
 trēowa, swā oft swā þā oþre hērgas mid ealle hērige ut
 15 fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oppe mid oppe on heora healfe.²
 Qnd þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, ond fōr þæt
 hē gewīcode betwuh þæm twām hērgum, þær þær hē nīehst
 rymet hæfde for wudufæstenne ond for wæterfæstenne,
 swā þæt hē mehte ægþerne geræcan, gif hīe ænigne feld
 20 sēcan wolden. þā fōron hīe siþpan æfter þæm wealda
 hlōpum ond flocrādum, bī swā hwaþerre efes³ swā hit
 þonne fierdlēas wæs. Qnd him mon ēac mid oþrum floc-
 cum sōhte mæstra daga ælce, oppe on dæg⁴ oppe on niht,
 ge of þære fierde ge ēac of þæm burgum. Hæfde sē cyn-
 25 ing his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wæron simle
 healfe æt hām, healfe ūte, būtan þæm monnum þe þā
 burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sē here oftor eall ūte of
 þæm setum þonne tūwwa: oþre siþe þā hīe ærest tō
 londe cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesamnod wære; oþre siþe þā

¹ A, W, F, fenne; E, fænne; B, fæstenne; C, D, fæstene.

² After healfe A, on (originally an?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa;
 Eds., an or on.

³ D, healfe.

⁴ C, D, oppe on dæg; A, B, wanting.

hīe of þāem setum faran woldon. þā hīe gefēngon micle hērehyð, ond þā woldon fērian norþweardes ofer Tēnese in on Eāstseaxe ongēan þā scipu. þā forrād sīo fierd hīe foran, ond him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, ond þone hēre gefliemde, ond þā hērehyþa āhrēddon; ond hīe flugon ofer Tēnese būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on ānne iggað. þā besæt sīo fierd hīe þær ūtan þā hwīle þe hīe þær lēngest mēte hāfdon; ac hī hāfdon þā heora stemn¹ gesetenne ond hiora mēte genotudne²; ond wæs sē cyng þā þiderweardes on fære, mid þære scīre þe mid him fierdedon. þā hē þā wæs þiderweardes, ond sīo oþeru fierd wæs hāmweardes; ond ðā Dēniscan sæton þær behindan, for þāem hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þāem gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mēhton fērian.

þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norþhymbrum būgeað ond on Eāstēnglum sum hund scipa, ond fōron sūð ymbūtan, ond sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ond ymbsæton ān geweorc on Defnascīre be þære Norþsæ; ond þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. þā sē cyng þæt hīerde, þā wēnde hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dæle easte-weardes þæs folces. þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ond þā mid þāem burgwarum ond þāem fultume þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þær cumen mid his hēрге þe ær æt Middeltūne sæt; ond ēac sē micla hēre wæs þā þær tō cumen þe ær on Limene mūpan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, ond wæs þā ūt āfaren on hērgaþ, ond wæs sē micla hēre æt hām. þā fōron hīe tō, ond gefliemdton þone hēre, ond þæt geweorc ābræcon, ond genāmon eal þæt þær binnan wæs, ge on

¹ B, C, stemninge; D, steminge.² B, benotodne.

fēo, ge on wīfum, ge ēac on bearnum, ƿnd brōhton eall in
 tō Lundenbyrig; ƿnd þā scipu eall oðpe tōbræcon, oþpe
 forbærndon, oþpe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oþpe tō Hrō-
 fescceastre; ƿnd Hæstenes wīf ƿnd his suna twēgen mƿn
 5 brōhte tō þām cyninge, ƿnd hē hī him eft āgeaf, for þām
 þe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðerēdes ealdor-
 mƿnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēam-
 flēote cōme, ƿnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ƿnd āðas;
 ƿnd sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, ƿnd ēac swā þā hē
 10 þone cniht āgef ƿnd þæt wīf. Ac sōna swā hīe tō *Bēam-
 flēote*¹ cōmon, ƿnd þæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hęrgode
 hē on his rīce, þone ilcan ęnde þe Æþerēd his cumpæder
 healdan sceolde; ƿnd eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hęrgað
 gelęnd on þæt ilce rīce, þā þā mƿn his geweorc ābræc.

15 þā sē cyning hine þā west węnde mid þære fierde wið
 Exancestres, swā ic ær sæde, ƿnd sē hęre þā burg beseten
 hæfde, þā hē þær tō gefaren wæs, þā ēodon hīe tō hiora
 scipum.

þā hē þā wið þone hęre þær *west*² ābisgod wæs, ƿnd
 20 þā hęrgas wæron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Sceōbyrig³ on
 Ēastseaxum, ƿnd þær geweorc *worhtun*,⁴ fōron bēgen æt-
 gædere ūp be Tēmese; ƿnd him cōm micel ēaca tō ægþer
 ge of Ēastęnglum ge of Norþhymbrum. Fōron þā ūp be
 Tēmese oþ þæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; þā ūp be Sæ-
 25 ferne.⁵ þā gegaderode Æþerēd ealdormƿn, ƿnd Æþelm
 ealdorman, ƿnd Æþelnōþ ealdorman, ƿnd þā cinges þegnas
 þe þā æt hām æt þām geweorcum wæron, of ælcere byrig
 be ēastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan,
 ge ēac be norþan Tēmese, ƿnd be westan Sæfern, ge ēac
 30 sum dæl þæs Norðwēal-cynnes. þā hīe þā ealle gegade-

¹ Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.

² A, wæst.

³ C, Sceabyrig; D, Score byrig.

⁴ A, worhtum.

⁵ D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, *wanting*.

rode wæron, þā offōron hīe þone hēre hindan æt Butting-
 tūne, on Sæfcrne stape, ond hine þær utan besæton on ælce¹
 healfe, on ānum fæstenne. þā hīe ðā fela wucena sæton
 on twā healfe þære² ē, ond sē cyng wæs west on Defnum
 wiþ þone sciphēre, þā wæron hīe mid meṭelieste gewægde, 5
 ond hæfdon miclne dæl þāra horsa freten, ond þā oþre
 wæron hungre ācwolen. þā ēodon hīe ut tō ðæm mon-
 num þe on ēasthealfe þære ē wīcodon, ond him wiþ ge-
 fuhton; ond þā Crīstnan hæfdon sige. Qnd þær wearð
 Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ond ēac monige oþre 10
 cyninges þegnas; ond þāra Deniscra þær wearð swīpe
 mycel wæl geslegen³; ond sē dæl þe þær aweg cōm wur-
 don on flēame genērede.

þā hīe on Eāstseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce ond tō
 hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Eāstenglum 15
 ond of Norðhymbrum micelne hēre onforan winter, ond
 befæston hira wīf ond hira scipu ond hira feoh on Eāst-
 englum, ond fōron ānstreces dæges ond nihtes, þæt hīe
 gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is
 Lēgaceaster⁴ gehāten. þā ne mehte sēo fird hīe nā 20
 hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þæm geweorce;
 besæton þeah þæt geweorc utan sume twēgen dagas, ond
 genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, ond þā men
 ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan⁵ mehton būtan geweorce,
 ond þæt corn eall forbærndon, ond mid hira horsum frēt- 25
 ton⁶ on ælcere efenēhðe. Qnd þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað
 þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. Qnd þā sōna æfter þæm, on ðys gēre, fōr sē hēre
 of Wīrhēale in on Norðwēalas, for þæm hīe ðær sittan ne

¹ D, ælcere.

² A, þær.

³ A, ond to geslegen *wanting*; supplied by B, C; wæl *from* D.

⁴ B, Leg ceaster; C, Liege cester; D, Lige ceaster.

⁵ D, of ridan.

⁶ D, fræton.

mehton: þæt wæs for ðȳ þe hīe wæron benumene ægðer
 ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehergod hæfdon.
 Þā hīe ðā eft ūt of Norðwēalum wendon mid þære here-
 hȳðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer
 5 Norðhymbra lond ond Ēastengla, swā swā sēo fird hīe
 geræcan ne mehte, oþ þæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lond
 ēasteward on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þære sǣ, þæt is
 Mēresīg hāten.

Qnd þā sē here eft hāmward wende þe Exanceaster
 10 beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah
Cisseceastre, ond þā burgware hīe gefliemdon, ond hira
 monig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan¹ winter þā Dēniscan þe on
 Mēresīge sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tēmese, ond þā
 15 ūp on Lȳgan.² þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider
 ofer sǣ cōmon.

896. Qnd þȳ³ ylcan gēre worhte sē foresprecena here
 geweorc be Lȳgan,² xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs
 on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, ond ēac swā
 20 oþres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dēniscana ge-
 weorce, ond þær wurden gefliemde, ond sume fēower cyn-
 ings pegnas ofslægene. Þā þæs on hærfeste þā wīcode
 sē cyng on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn
 gerypon, þæt þā Dēniscan him ne mehton þæs ripes for-
 25 wiernan. Þā sume dæge rād sē cyng ūp be þære ēa, ond
 gehāwade hwær mon mehte þā ēa forwyrcean, þæt hīe ne
 mehton þā scipu ūt brengan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon:
 worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þære ēas. / Þā hīe
 ðā þæt geweorc furþum ongunnen hæfdon, ond þær tō
 30 gewīcod hæfdon, þā onget sē here þæt hīe ne mehton þā

¹ B, on forewardne; C, on fore weardne; D, on fore weard.

² B, Liggean; C, Ligenan; D, Ligean, Lygean.

³ A, On þȳ; B, On þon; C, Ond þȳ; D, Ond þa þȳ.

scipu ūt bręgan. þā forlēton hīe hīe, ƿnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbyrge¹ be Sæfern, ƿnd þær *geweorc*² worhton. þā rād sēo fird west æfter þām herige, ƿnd þā men of Lundenbyrig gefetedon þā scipu, ƿnd þā ealle þe hīe ālædan ne mehton tōbræcon, ƿnd þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Qnd þā Dēniscan hæfdon hira wīf befæst innan Ēastęngle, ær hīe ūt of þām geweorce fōron. þā sæton hīe þone winter æt Cwātbyrge.³ þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr þæs þe hīe on Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sē.

897. Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr sē here, sum on Ēastęngle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feohlēase wæron him þær scipu begēton, ƿnd sūð ofer sē fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē here, Godes þonces, Angelcyn ealles for swīðe⁴ gebrocod; ac hīe wæron micle swīþor gebrocede on þām þrīm gēarum mid cēapes cwilde ƿnd monna, ealles swīpost mid þām þæt manige þāra sēlestena⁵ cynges þēna þe þær on londe wæron forðferdon on þām þrīm gēarum. þāra wæs sum Swīðulf biscop on Hrōfesceastre, ƿnd Cēolmund ealdormon on Cęnt, ƿnd Beorhtulf ealdormon on Ēastseaxum, ƿnd Wulfréd ealdormon on Hāmtūnscīre,⁶ ƿnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, ƿnd Ēadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, ƿnd Beornulf wīcgefēra⁷ on Winteceastre, ƿnd Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, ƿnd manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan⁸ nęmde.

þy ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Ēastęnglum ƿnd on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swīðe be þām sūð-

¹ D, æt Brygce.

² A, gewerc.

³ B, C, æt Bricge; D, æt Brygce.

⁴ B, C, D, Angel cynnes ealles fulswīpe.

⁵ B, C, selestra.

⁶ B, C, D, *omit* Wulfred.

⁷ A, W; B, C, D, gerefa.

⁸ B *adds* witan.

stæðe mid stælhergum, ealra swīpust mid ðæm æscum
 þe hīe ^{many} fela gēara ær timbredon. Þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng
 timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah
 tū swā lange swā þā oðru; sume hæfdon ⁶⁰ LX āra,¹ sume
 5 mā; þā wæron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,² ge ēac
 hierran³ þonne þā oðru; nāeron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc
 gescæpene nē on Dēnisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt
 hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahten. Þā æt sumum cirre þæs
 ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, ond þær mycel
 10 yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum ge wel hwær be ðæm
 sārīman. Þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra
 nīwena scipa; ond forfōron him þone mūðan foran on
 ūtermere. Þā fōron hīe mid þrīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe,
 ond þrēo stōdon æt ufewardum þæm mūðan on drȳgum;
 15 wæron þā men uppe on londe of āgāne. Þā gefēngon hīe
 þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðæm mūðan ūtewardum, ond þā
 men ofslōgon, ond þæt ān oðwand; on þæm wæron ēac
 þā men ofslægene būton fīfum; þā cōmon for ðȳ on weg
 ðe ðāra oþerra scipu āsæton. Þā wurdon ēac swīðe unēð-
 20 elīce āseten: þrēo āsæton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes⁴ ðe ðā
 Dēniscan scipu āseten wæron, ond þā oðru eall⁵ on oþre
 healfe, þæt hira ne mehte ⁷⁰ nān tō oðrum. Ac ðā þæt
 wæter wæs āhebbad fela furlanga frōm þæm scipum, þā
 ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þæm þrīm scipum tō þæm oðrum
 25 þrīm þe on hira healfe bebbade wæron, ond hīe þā þær
 gefuhton. Þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa,
 ond Wulfheard Frīesa, ond Æbbe Frīesa, ond Æðelhere
 Friesa, ond Æðelferð cynges genēat, ond ealra monna,
 Frēsiscra ond Engliscra ⁶⁰ LXII, ond þāra Dēniscena cxx.

¹ B, arena.

² A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (*end of line*) -tran.

³ A, hieran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.

⁴ B, ðære dypan.

⁵ B, C, D, ealle.

þ̄ȳ cōm þ̄ǣm Dēniscum scipum þ̄ēh ^{*tide*} ær flōd tō, ær þ̄ā Crīst-
 nan mehten hira ūt āscūfan,¹ qnd hīe for ðȳ ūt oðrēowon.
 þ̄ā wāron hīe tō þ̄ǣm gesārgode² þ̄æt hīe ne mehton Sūð-
 seaxna lōnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira þ̄ær tū sǣ on lōnd
 wearp; qnd þ̄ā mēn mon lādde tō Wintceastre³ tō þ̄ǣm 5
 cynges, qnd hē hīe ðær āhōn hēt; qnd þ̄ā mēn cōmon on
 Eāstēngle þe on þ̄ǣm ānum scipe wāron swīðe forwund-
 ode.

þ̄ȳ ilcan sumera forwearð nō lās þonne xx scipa mid
 monnum mid ealle be þ̄ām sūðriman. þ̄ȳ ilcan gēre forð- 10
 fērde Wulfrīc cynges horsðegn; sē wæs ēac Wealhgefēra.⁴

* * * * *

901. Hēr gefōr Ælfrēd Apulfing, syx nihtum ær eaīra
 hāligra mæssan. Sē wæs cyning ofer eall Qngelcyn būtan
 ðǣm dǣle þe under Dēna onwalde wæs; qnd hē hēold
 þ̄æt rīce oþrum healfum lās þe xxx wintra. Qnd þ̄ā 15
 fēng Eadweard his sunu tō rīce.

¹ A, *changed from ascuton.*

² D, *gegaderode.*

³ D, *Wiltun ceastre.*

⁴ A, W; B, C, D, *gerefa.*

VI.

ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's *De Cura Pastoralis*, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).]

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his word-
 um luflice ond frēondlice; ond ðe cýðan hāte ðæt mē
 cōm swīðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan iu wæron giOND
 Angelcynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra;
 5 ond hū gesæliglica tīda ðā wæron giOND Angelcynn; ond
 hū ðā kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on
 ðām dagum Gode ond his ærendwrecum hērsumedon;
 ond hū¹ hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siODO ge hiora
 onweald innanbordes gehiOLDON, ond ēac ūt hiora ēðel²
 10 gerȳmdon; ond hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge
 mid wīsdōme; ond ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne
 hīe wæron ægðer ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb
 ealle ðā ðiowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; ond hū
 man ūtanbordes wīsdōm ond lāre hieder on lOND sōhte,
 15 ond hū wē hīe nū sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe hab-
 ban sceoldon. Swæ clāne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on An-
 gelcynne ðæt swīðe fēawa wæron behionan Humbre ðe
 hiora ðēninga cūðen understōndan on Ænglisc oððe fur-
 ðum ān ærendgewrit of Lædene on Ænglisc āreccēan; ond
 20 ic wēne ðætte nōht monige begiONDAN Humbre nāren.
 Swæ fēawa hiora wæron ðæt ic furðum āne ānlēpne ne

¹ H, *wanting*.² C, *oeðel*.

mæg geðencean be sūðan Temese, ðā ðā ic tō rīce fēng. Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðonc ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl habbað lārēowa. ✓ Qnd for ðon ic ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dō swæ ic geliefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa woruldðinga tō ðæm geæmetige, swæ ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone 5 wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðær ðær ðū hiene befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc wītu ūs ðā becōmon for ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer nē selfe ne lufodon, nē ēac oðrum monnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman āne wē lufodon¹ ðætte wē Crīstne wæren,² qnd swīðe fēawe 10 ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah, ær ðæm ðe hit eall forhergod wære qnd forbærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma qnd bōca gefylda,³ qnd ēac micel menigeo Godes 15 ðīowa; qnd ðā swīðe lýttele fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, for ðæm ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongietan⁴ ne meahton, for ðæm ðe hīe næron on hiora āgen⁵ geðīode āwritene. Swelce hīe cwæden: ‘Ūre ieldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm, qnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton 20 welan, qnd ūs lēfdon. Hēr mon mæg gīet gesīon hiora swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, qnd for ðæm wē habbað nū ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone wīsdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon tō ðæm spore mid ūre mōde onlūtan.’ 25

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swīðe ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe gīu wæron giond Angelcynn, qnd ðā bēc ealla⁶ be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā nænne dæl noldon on hiora āgen⁷ geðīode wendan. Ac ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, qnd cwæð: ‘Hīe ne 30

¹ C, hæfdon.² C, wæron.³ H, gefyldæ.⁴ H, ongiotan.⁵ C, ægen.⁶ H, eallæ.⁷ C, ægen.

wēndon þætte æfre męnn sceolden swæ rēccelēase weorðan, qnd sīo lār swæ oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, qnd woldon ðæt hēr ðȳ māra wīsdōm on londe wære ðȳ wē mā geðēoda cūðon.’

5 Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, qnd eft, ðā¹ hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā węndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen² geðīode ealle, qnd ēac ealle oðre bēc. Qnd eft Lādenware swæ same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe węndon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstōdas
 10 on hiora āgen geðīode. Qnd ēac ealla oðra Crīstena³ ðīoda sumne dæl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode węndon. For ðȳ mē ðyncð bętre, gif īow swæ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma⁴ bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta⁵ sīen eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode węnden ðe wē
 15 ealle gecnāwan mægen, qnd wē⁶ dōn swæ wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sīo gioguð ðe nū is on Angelcynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt hīe ðām befeolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō
 20 nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Fnglisc gewrit ārædan; lāre mōn siððan furður on Lādengeðīode ðā ðe mōn furðor lāran wille, qnd tō hīerran⁷ hāde dōn wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lādengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen⁸ wæs giond Angel-
 25 cynn, qnd ðēah mōnige cūðon Fnglisc gewrit ārædan, ðā ongan ic ongemang oðrum mislīcum qnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc węndan on Fnglisc ðe is genęmned on Lāden ‘Pastoralis,’ qnd on Fnglisc ‘Hierdebōc,’ hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of and-
 30 giete, swæ swæ ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum

¹ C, ða ða.

² C, ægen.

³ H, oðræ Cristnæ.

⁴ H, sumæ.

⁵ C, nidbeðyrffesta.

⁶ MSS., ge.

⁷ H, hieran.

⁸ C, oðfeallen.

ærcebiscepe, ƿnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, ƿnd æt Grim-
 bolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, ƿnd æt Iōhanne mīnum mæs-
 seprēoste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ
 ic hīe forstōd, ƿnd swæ ic hīe andgitfullīcost āreccēan
 meahte, ic hīe on Ænglisc āwēnde; ƿnd tō ælcum biscep- 5
 stōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; ƿnd on ælcra
 bið ān æstel, sē bið on fīftægum mancessa. Qnd ic be-
 biode on Godes naman ðæt nān mon ðone æstel frōm
 ðære bēc ne dō,¹ nē ðā bōc frōm ðæm mynstre; uncūð hū
 lōnge ðær swæ gelærede biscepas sien, swæ swæ nū, Gode 10
 ðonc, wel hwær siendon. For ðȳ ic wolde ðætte hīe eal-
 neg æt ðære stōwe wāren, būton sē biscep hīe mid him
 habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō læne sīe, oððe hwā oðre
 bī wīte.

¹ C, doe.

VII.

FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. i.]

GREGORY'S PROLOGUE.

þū lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlice qnd suīðe frēm-
 sumlice ðū mē tældesð¹ qnd mid ēaðmōde ingeðqnce ðū
 mē cīddesð,¹ for ðon ic mīn māð qnd wolde flēon ðā
 byrðenne ðære hirdelecan gīemenne. Ðāra byrðenna
 5 hefignesse, eall ðæt ic his geman, ic āwriþe on ðisse
 andweardan bēc, ðy læs hī hwæm leohte ðyncen tō un-
 derfōnne; qnd ic ēac lære ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilnie
 ðe hine unwærlice begā; qnd sē ðe hī unwærlice qnd
 unryhtlice gewilnige, ondræde hē ðæt hē hī æfre under-
 10 fēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðeos spræc stigge on ðæt
 ingeðqnc ðæs leorneres, swæ swæ on sume hlædre, stæp-
 mælum nēar qnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlice gestonde on
 ðæm solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Qnd for þy ic hī
 tōdæle on fēower: ān is ðāra dæla, hū hē on ðone folgoð
 15 becume; oðer, hū hē ðær on libbe; ðrida is, hū hē ðær
 on lære; fēorða² is, hū hē his āgene unðēawas ongieta-
 wille qnd hira geðæf bīon, ðy læs hē for ðy underfenge
 his ēaðmōdnesse forlæte, oððe eft his lif sīe ungelic his
 ðēnunga, oððe hē tō ðriste qnd tō stið sīe for ðy under-
 20 fenge his lārēcwdrmes; ac gemotgige hit sē ege his
 āgenra unðēawa, qnd beforste hē mid his lifes bīsenum ðā
 lāre ðæm ðe his wordum ne geliefen; qnd ðonne hē gōd

¹ C, -est.

² H, feorðe.

weorc wyrce, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þætte¹ sio unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðæm yflan weorcum hæbbe, gemetgige ðone gefēan ðe hē for ðæm gōdan weorcum hæfde, ðy lās hē beforan ðæs dīeglan Dēman ēagum sīe āhafen on his mōde onð on ofermēttum āðunden, onð ðonne ðurh ðæt selfīce his gōdan weorc forlēose. Ac monige sindon mē suīðe onlice on ungelārednesse, ðeah ðe hī nāfre leorningcnihtas nāren, wilniað ðeah lārēowas tō bēonne, onð ðynceð² him suīðe leoht sio byrðen ðæs lārēowdōmes, for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his micelnesse. Frōm ðære dura selfre ðisse bēc, ðæt is frōm onginne ðisse spræce, sint ādrifene onð getælde ðā unwaran ðe him āgniað³ ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī nā ne geleornodon.

I. Dætte unlārde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm.

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lāranne ðæm ðe hine ær geornlice ne leornode, for hwon bēoð æfre suæ ðriste ðā ungelāredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorde ðæs lārēowdōmes, ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta? Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bið dīgelran ðonne ðā wunda ðæs lichaman? Onð ðeah ðā woroldlecan lāecas scōmaþ ðæt hī onginne ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesion ne magon, onð huru gif hī nōuðer gecnāwan ne cunnan nē ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðær wið sculon. Onð hwilon ne scōmað ðā ðe ðæs mōd. lāceas scoldon scoldon, ðeah ðe hī nāne wuht ongitan ne cunnon ðāra gāestlecena beboda, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sien heortan lāecas. Ac for ðon ðe nū eall sē we rōs ipe ðisse worolde is gecierred — Gode ðonc — tō weorðscipe ðæm

¹ H, ðette.

² H, ðyncet.

³ H, agniat.

æwfæstum,¹ ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstoste²
 sindon, for ðon līcet suīðe mōnig ðæt hē æwfæsð³ lārēow
 sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām
 Crīsð⁴ selfa cleopode qnd ðus cwæð: ‘Hī sēcað ðæt hī
 5 mōn ærest grēte qnd weorðige on cēapstōwum qnd on
 gebēorscipum, qnd ðæt hīe fyrrest hlynigen æt æfengief-
 lum, qnd ðæt ieldesðe⁵ setl on gemētengum⁶ hī sēcað.’
 For ðon hīe suā on ofermēttum qnd mid ūpāhafenesse
 becumað tō ðære āre ðære hirdelecan giēmenne, hī ne
 10 magon medomlīce ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, qnd ðære ēaðmōd-
 nesse lārēowas bīon; ac sīo tunge bið gescinded⁷ on ðām
 lārīowdōme ðonne hīo oðer lārð, oðer hīo⁸ liornode. Suel-
 cum mōnnum Dryhten cīdde ðurh ðone wītgan, qnd him
 suelc oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Hīe rīcsedon, næs ðēah mīnes
 15 ðonces; ealdormēn hī wæron, qnd ic hīe ne cūðe.’ Ðā ðe
 suā rīcsiað,⁹ hī rīcsiað of hira āgnum dōme, næs of ðæs
 hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle un-
 derscotene ðæs godcundlīcan mægenes, nē for nānum
 cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe bīoð
 20 onbærnedede, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lārīowdōm suīðor
 ðonne hī hine geearnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca qnd sē dīegla
 Dēma ūpāhēfeð suelce hē hī nyte, qnd geðafiende hē hit
 forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðēah hī on ðām
 hāde fela wundra wyrčen, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē
 25 cuið: ‘Gewītað frōm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt
 gē sint.’ Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira
 ungelāerednesse, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Ðā hierdas næfdon qndgit:
 hīe hæfdon mīne æ, qnd hī mē ne gecnīowon.’ Sē ðe
 Godes bebodu ne gecnāwð, ne bið hē oncnāwen frōm Gode.

¹ H, -am (*originally* -um); C, -estan; C. ii, æwffestum.

² C, -osðe.

³ C, æwfæst.

⁴ C, Crist.

⁵ C, yldeste.

⁶ C, -ingum.

⁷ C, gescinded.

⁸ C, *wanting*.

⁹ H, ricsieað.

Ðæt ilce cuæð sanctus Paulus: ‘Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne
 ongit God hine.’ Unwīse lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces
 synnum; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwīsdōme mis-
 farað ðā hīremenn, ond oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme
 unwīsum hīremennum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne ægðer 5
 bið unwīs, ðonne is tō geðencanne hwæt Crīst¹ self cuæð
 on his godspelle; hē cwæð: ‘Gif sē blinda ðone blindan
 læt,² hī feallað bēgen on ænne pytt.’ Be ðæm ilcan sē
 sealmscop cuæð: ‘Sīen hira ēagan āðīstrode ðæt hī ne
 gesēon, ond hiora hrycg³ simle gebīeged.’ Ne cwæð hē 10
 ðæt for ðy ðe hē ænegum men ðæs wýscte oððe wilnode,
 ac hē wītgode suā suā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlice ðā
 ēagan ðæt bēoð ðā lārēowas, ond sē hrycg³ ðæt sint ðā
 hīremenn; for ðan ðā ēagan bīoð on ðām līchoman fore-
 weardum ond ufewardum, ond sē hrycg færð æfter ælcere 15
 wuhte; suā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðæm folce, ond ðæt
 folc æfter. Ðonne ðām lārēowum āðīstriað ðæs mōdes
 ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum,
 ðonne gebīgð ðæt folc hira hrycg tō hefegum byrðenum
 manegum. 20

II. Nē eft ðā gelæredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on
 bōcum leornodon ðæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre
 ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Mōnige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðēawum
 wið ðā gæsðlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lārað, ðonne 25
 hīe on oðre wīsan libbað, on oðre hī lārað. Oft ðonne sē
 hirde gæð on frēcne wegas, sīo hiord, ðe unwærre bið,
 gehrīst. Be suelcum hirdum cwæð sē wītga: ‘Gē for-
 trædon Godes scēapa gærs, ond gē gedrēfdon hiora wæter

¹ C, Crist.² C, lædeð.³ H, hrygc.⁴ C, gebigged.

mid iowrum fōtum, ðēah gē hit ær undrēfed druncen.¹ Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drincað suīðe hlūter wæter, ðonne hī ðone godcundan wīsdōm leorniað, qnd ēac ðonne hīe hiene lārað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum unðēawum,
 5 ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira unðēawum nāls² on hira lāre. Ðēah ðæt folc ðyrste ðære lāre, hīe hīe ne magon drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas oðer dōð oðer hīe lārað. Be ðām Dryhten cwæð eft ðurh ðone wītgan: ‘Yfle prēostas bīoþ folces hryre.’ Ne
 10 dēreð nān mōn suīðor ðære hālgan gesomnunge ðonne ðā ðe ðone nōman underfōð qnd ðā endebyrdnesse ðæs hālgan hādes, qnd ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān mōnn ne dearr ðrēagean ðēah hīe āgylden, ac mid ðām bēoð synna suīðe gebrædda ðe hīe bēoð suā geweorðade.
 15 Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde, ðā ðe his unwierðe wæron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan ēarum woldon gehieran qnd geornlice geðencan ðone Crīstes cuide, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Sē ðe ænigne ðissa ierminga besuīcð, him wære bētere ðæt him wære sumu ęsulcweorn
 20 tō ðām suīran getīged,³ qnd suā āworpen tō sæs grunde.’ Ðurh ðā cweorne is getācnod sē ymbhwyrft ðisse worolde ond ēac mōnna līfes qnd hira gesuinces, qnd ðurh ðone sēgrund hira ęnde qnd sē sīðemesða⁴ demm.⁵ Ðonne bið sīo cweorn becierred, ðonne sē mōnn bið geęndod;
 25 ðonne bið sīo micle cweorn becierred, ðonne ðēos weorld bið geęndod. Sē ðonne þe⁶ tō hālgum hāde becymð, qnd ðonne mid yflum bīsnum oððe worda oððe weorca oðre on wōn gebringð, bētre him wære ðæt hē on læssan hāde qnd on eorðlicum weorcum his līf geęndode; for
 30 ðām gif hē on ðām wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōd lēan, gif

¹ C, druncon.² C, nalles.³ C, getigged.⁴ C, -esta.⁵ C, dom.⁶ H, *wanting*.

hē yfle dēð, lāesse wīte hē ðrōwað on helle gif hē āna ðider¹ cymð, ðonne hē dō gif hē oðerne mid him ðider¹ bringð.

XXII. Hū swīðe sē reccere sceal bēon on his smēaunga ābisgod ymb ðā² hālgan æ.

5

Ac eall ðis³ āredað sē reccere suīðe ryhte, ðonne hē for Godes lufum qnd for Godes ege dēð ðæt ðæt hē dēð, qnd ælce dæge geornfullīce smēað ðā bebodu hālegra gewrita, ðætte on him sīe ūppāræred sē cræft ðære giemenne ymbe ðā forescēawunga ðæs hefonlīcan līfes, ðone⁴ sin- 10 gāllice ðisse eorðlīcan drohtunge gewuna wile tōweorpan, būton hine sīo myndgung ðāra hāligra gewrita onbryrde. For ðæm sē eorðlīca gefērscipe hine tīehð on ðā lufe his ealdan ungewunan, hē sceal simle hīgian ðæt hē weorðe onbryrd qnd geednīwad tō ðæm hefonlīcan ēðle. 15 Ac his mōd bið suīðe iēðegende⁵ qnd suīðe ābisgad mid eorðlīcra mōnna wordum, for ðām hit is openlice cūð ðætte sīo ūterre ābisgung ðissa woroldðinga ðæs mōnnes mōd gedrēfð, qnd hine scofett⁶ hidres ðidres⁷ oð ðæt hē āfielð of his āgnum willan; ac him bið ðearf ðæt hē hine 20 genime simle be ðære leornunge hāligra gewrita, qnd be ðām ārise. For ðiosum ðingum manade⁸ Paulus Tīmotheum his cniht, qnd cwæð: ‘Ðonne ic cume, ðonne bēo ðū ābisgad ymbe ræðinge.’ Qnd eft Dāuīd⁹ be ðām ilcan spræc, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Lōca, Dryhten, hū suīðe ic lufige 25 ðīne æ; ealne dæg ðæt bið mīn smēaung.’ Eft bī ðys ilcan Dryhten bebēad Moyse hū hē scolde beran ðā earce, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Wyrc fēower hringas ælgyldene, qnd āhōh

¹ C, ðæder.² C, on ðære (*for* ymb ða).³ H, ðiss.⁴ H, ðonne.⁵ C, yðegende.⁶ C, scofeð.⁷ H, ðædres.⁸ C, manoda.⁹ H, Daut.

hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðære earce; and
 hāt wyrcean twēgen stengas of ðæm trēowe ðe is hāten
 sethim, ðæt ne wyrð nǣfre forrotad, and befōh ūtan mid
 golde; and sting ūt ðurh ðā hringas bī ðære earce sīdan,
 5 ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, and læt hī stician ðær
 on, ne tīo hīe mōn nǣfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne ealles
 sēo earc tǣcnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,¹ on ðære sculon
 hangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt
 sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnan ðæm
 10 is tōbrædd Godes folc, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām
 fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas² ðonne, ðe mōn ðā earce
 big beran sceal, sticiað eallne weg inn on ðām hringum
 ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā bēoð geworht of ðæm trēowe
 sethim, ðæt nǣfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne
 15 strōnge and unāðrotene lārēowas and ðurhwuniende on
 ðære lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende
 ymbe ðā ānmōdnesse ðære hālgan gesōmnunga,³ suā suā
 ðā anbestungnan⁴ sāglas² ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne
 ðæt mōn ðā earce bere on ðæm sāglum,⁵ ðætte ðā gōdan
 20 lārēowas ðā hālgan gesōmnunge lārende,⁶ ðā nīwan and
 ðā ungelēaffullan mōd mid hira lāre gelæde tō ryhtum
 gelēafan. Ðā sāglas² is beboden ðæt scoldon bēon mid
 golde befōngne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum
 oðre mēnn lārað,⁷ ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum
 25 biorhte scīnen.⁸ Be ðām sāglum⁵ is suīðe gescēadlice
 gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum,
 and nǣfre ne mōton him bēon of ātogene, for ðæm is micel
 nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe bēoð gesette tō ðære ðēnunga ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī nǣfre ne gewīten⁹ frōm ðære georn-
 30 fulnesse ðære rædinge and leornunge hāligra gewrita.

¹ C, cyricean.² C, sahlas.³ C, -unge.⁴ H, anbestungne.⁵ C, sahlum.⁶ C, beoð lærende.⁷ H, lærat.⁸ C, sciennen.⁹ C, gewieten.

For ðæm is ēac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan
 sāglas¹ sceolden stician on ðæm gyldnum hringum, ðy
 læs hine ænig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mon ðā
 earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa
 hīeremenn hwæthwugu gæsðlīces² tō him sēcað ond hī 5
 frīnað,³ ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðonne færð
 sēcende hwæt hē sellan scyle, ðonne hē iowan⁴ scolde
 ðæt him mon tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sāglas¹
 suīðe singāllīce on ðæm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas
 simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu. 10
 Qnd ðonne hī hebbað⁵ suīðe ārodlice ðā earce ūp, ðonne
 hī suīðe hrædlīce bīoð gearwe tō lāranne ðætte ðonne
 ðearf bið. Bī ðæm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðære hāl-
 gan ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode oðre hierdas,
 ðā hē cuæð: ‘Bīoð simle gearwe tō lāranne ond tō for- 15
 giefanne ælcum ðāra ðe iow ryhtlice bidde ymbe ðone
 tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.’ Suelce hē openlice
 cuæde: ‘Ne *bregde* gē⁶ nō ðā stengas of ðæm hringum,
 ðy læs sīo earc sī ungearo tō beranne.’

¹ C, sahlas.² C, gast-.³ C, frienað.⁴ C, iewan.⁵ C, hæbbað.⁶ H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

VIII.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World. The text follows the Lauderdale MS. (Helmingham Hall, Suffolk) at the beginning; after that the Cotton MS., Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.]

Ōhthere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē
 ealra Norðmōnna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde
 on þǣm lande norþweardum wip þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde
 þēah þæt¹ þæt land siē swīpe lang norþ þōnan; ac hit is
 5 eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemǣlum wīciað
 Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, ond on sumera on fiscope²
 be þære sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde
 fandian hū lōnge þæt land norþryhte lǣge, oþpe hwæðer
 ænig mōn be norðan þǣm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē
 10 norþryhte be þǣm lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste
 land on ðæt stēorbord, ond þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord þrie
 dagas. Þā wæs hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan
 firrest farap. Þā fōr hē þā giet norþryhte swā feor³ swā
 hē mehte on þǣm oþrum þrīm dagum gesiglan.⁴ Þā bēag
 15 þæt land þær ēastryhte, oþpe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lōnd, hē
 nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westan-
 windes ond hwōn norþan, ond siglde ðā⁵ ēast be lande
 swā swā hē mehte on fēower dagum gesiglan.⁴ Þā
 sceolde hē ðær⁶ bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes,⁷ for ðǣm þæt

¹ L, *wanting*. ² C, *fiscope*.

³ C, *swa feor wanting*.

⁴ C, *geseglian*.

⁵ C, *seglede þanon*.

⁶ C, *wanting*.

⁷ C, *rihte-*

land bēag þær sūþryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæper. Þā siglde¹ hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swā swā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan² Ðā læg þær ān micel ēa ūp in on³ þæt land. Þā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, for þǣm hīe ne dorston forþ bi þære ēa siglan⁴ for unfriþe; for þǣm ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on oþre healfe þære ēas.⁵ Ne mētte hē ær nān gebūn land, siþþan hē from his āgnum hām⁶ fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wæron eall Finnas; ond him wæs ā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīþe wel gebūd⁷ hira land: ac hīe ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewīcodon, oppe fisceras, oppe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǣdon þā Beormas ægþer ge of hira āgnum lande ge of þǣm landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, for þǣm hē hit self ne geseah. Þā Finnas, him þūhte, ond þā Beormas spræcon nēah ān geþeode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tō ēacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þǣm horshwælum,⁸ for ðǣm hīe habbað swīþe æpele bān on hiora tōpum — þā tēð hīe brōhton sume þǣm cyninge — ond hiora hȳd⁹ bið swīðe gōd tō sciprāpum. Sē hwæl bið micle lǣssa þonne oðre hwalas: ne bið hē lēngra ðonne syfan ęlna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is sē bētsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēo- wertiges ęlna lange, and þā mǣstan fiftiges ęlna lange; þāra hē sǣde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swȳðe spēdig man on þǣm æhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wilddrum. Hē hæfde þā gȳt, ðā

¹ C, seglede.

² C, geseglian.

³ C, wanting.

⁴ C, seglian.

⁵ C, ea.

⁶ C, hame.

⁷ C, gebun.

⁸ L, horschwælum.

⁹ L ends here.

hē þone cyningc sōhte, tamra dēora unbebohra syx hund. þā dēor hī hātað ‘hrānas;’ þāra wæron syx stælrānas; ðā bēoð swyðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðæm hý fōð þā wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum
 5 on þæm lande: næfde hē þeah mā ðonne twēntig hryðera, and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swýna; and þæt lýtle þæt hē ęrede, hē ęrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ār is mæst on þæm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. þæt gafol bið on dēora fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwales bāne,
 10 and on þæm sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht and of sēoles. Æghwile gylt be hys gebyrdum. Sē byrdesta sceall gyldan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fíf hrānes, and ān beren¹ fel, and tyn ambra feðra, and berenne kyr-tel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; ægþer sý syxtig
 15 ęlna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oþer of sioles.

Hē sæde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian mæg, þæt līð wið ðā sē; and þæt is þeah on sumum stōwum swýðe clūdig; and licgað wilde mōras wið ēastan
 20 and wið ūpp on emnlange þæm býnum lande. On þæm mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is ēaste-weard brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smælre. Ēaste-werð hit mæg biēn syxtig mīla brād, oþpe hwēne brædre²; and middewearð þritig oððe brādre; and norðewearð hē
 25 cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon þreora mīla brād tō þæm mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumum stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum oferfēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran.

30 ðonne is tōemnes þæm lande sūðewearðum, on oðre healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðewearð;

¹ C, beran; Sweet.² Sweet, bradre.

and tōemnes þāem lande norðewardum, Cwēna land. þā Cwēnas heḡgiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmen ofer ðone mōr, hwīlum þā Norðmen on h̄y. And þær sint swīðe micle meḡas fersce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu ofer land on ðā meḡas, and þanon heḡgiað on ðā Norðmen; h̄y habbað swyðe l̄ytle scypa and swyðe leohte. 5

Ōhtere s̄æde þæt s̄io scīr h̄atte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde. Hē cwæð þæt n̄an man ne būde be norðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðewardum þāem lande, þone¹ man h̄æt Sciringeshēal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, and ælce dæge h̄afde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle hē sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ærest Īraland, and þonne ðā īgland þe synd betux Īralande and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cymð tō Sciringeshēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swyðe mycel s̄æ ūp in on ðæt land; s̄eo is brādre þonne ænig man ofer s̄eon mæge. And is Gotland on oðre healfe ongēan, and siððan² Sillende. S̄eo s̄æ l̄ið mænig hund mīla ūp in on þæt land. 10 15 20

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fīf dagan tō þāem porte þe mon h̄æt æt Hæpum; s̄e stent betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and h̄yrð in on Dene. Ðā hē þiderweard seglode fram Sciringeshēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on þæt stēorbord wīds̄æ þr̄y dagas; and þā, twēgen dagas ær hē tō Hæpum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillende, and īglanda fela. On þāem landum eardodon Ēngle, ær hī hider on land cōman. And hym wæs 25 30

¹ C, þonne.² C, siðða.

ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in [on]¹
 Dēnemeorce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣðum, þæt hē wære
 on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs
 5 ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on
 stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and
 Lǣland, and Falster, and Scōnēg; and þās land eall
 hȳrað tō Dēnemearcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs
 ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe² cyning. Þonne
 10 æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene
 ærest Blēcinga-ēg, and Mēore, and Ēowland, and Gotland
 on bæcbord; and þās land hȳrað tō Swēom.³ And Weo-
 nodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wīslēmūðan.
 Sēo Wīslē is swȳðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Wītland and
 15 Weonodland; and þæt Wītland belimpeð tō Estum; and
 sēo Wīslē līð ūt of Weonodlande, and līð in Estmēre;
 and sē Estmēre is hūru fiftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð
 Ilfing ēastan in Estmēre of ðǣm mēre, ðe Trūsō standeð
 in stæðe; and cumað ūt samod in Estmēre, Ilfing ēastan
 20 of Estlande,⁴ and Wīslē sūðan of Winodlande. And
 þonne benimð Wīslē Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þǣm
 mēre west and norð on sǣ; for ðȳ hit man hǣt Wīslē-
 mūða.

þæt Estland⁵ is swȳðe mycel, and þǣr bið swȳðe manig
 25 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cȳninge. And þǣr bið
 swȳðe mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and sē cyning and þā
 rīcostan mēn drincað mȳran meole, and þā unspēdigan
 and þā þēowan drincað medo. þǣr bið swȳðe mycel
 gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðǣr nǣnig ealo

¹ Sweet.² C, sylf; Sweet.³ C, Sweon; Sweet.⁴ C, Eastlande; Sweet.⁵ C, Eastland; Sweet.

gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genōh. And þær is mid Estum ðēaw, þonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē lið inne unforbærned mid his mægum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwīlum twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā oðre hēah-ðungene men, swā micle lencg swā hī māran spēda habbað, hwīlum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and licgað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwīle þe þæt lic bið inne, þær sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þy ylcan dæge [þe]¹ hī hine tō þæm āde beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe bið æfter þæm gedrynce and þæm plegan, on fīf oððe syx, hwylum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andēfn bið. Alēcgað hit ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle þone mæstan dæl fram þæm tūne, þonne oðerne, ðonne þone² þridan, oþ þe hyt eall ālēd bið on þære ānre mīle; and sceall bēon sē læsta dæl nýhst þæm tūne ðe sē dēada man on lið. Þonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā men ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þæm lande, forhwæga on fīf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þæm fēo. Þonne ærnað hý ealle tōweard þæm fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man sē þæt swiftoste³ hors hafað tō þæm ærestan dæle and tō þæm mæstan, and swā ælc æfter oðrum, oþ hit bið eall genumen; and sē nimð þone læstan dæl sē nýhst þæm tūne þæt feoh gærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges mid ðæm⁴ fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðy þær bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dýre. And þonne his gestreōn bēoð þus eall āspēnded, þonne byrð man hine út, and forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægle; and swīðost ealle hys spēda hý forspēndað mid þæm⁴ langan legere þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hý be þæm wegum alēcgað, þe ðā frēmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt

¹ Sweet.² C, þæne.³ C, swifte; Sweet.⁴ C. ðan.

is mid Estum þēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes man
 bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unfor-
 bærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þær is mid
 Estum¹ ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcean; and þȳ
 5 þær licgað þā dēadan men swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt
 hȳ wyrcað þone cyle him² on. And þeah man āsette
 twēgen fætels full ealað oððe wæteres, hȳ gedōð þæt
 ægþer³ bið oferfrozen, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter.

¹ C, Eastum; Sweet.² C, hine; Sweet.³ C, oþer; Sweet.

IX.

IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN
TO INFLICT ONE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); with variants from MS. B (Bodl. 180, formerly marked NE. C. 3. 11), and from J (Bodl. Jun. 12), which is Junius's transcript of B.]

Ic þē wolde gīet reccan sume swīðe rihte race,¹ ac ic wāt þæt þis folc his nele gelyfan²: þæt is, þæt ðā bīoð gesæligran þe mōn wītnað, þonne þā bīon þe hī wītniað. Ðā wundrode ic ðæs, qnd cwæð, 'Ic wolde þæt þū mē gereahthe³ hū hit swā bīon⁴ meahte.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer 5 þū ongite þæt ælc yfelwillende mōn qnd⁵ yfelwyrccende sīe wītes wyrðe?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Genōg sweotole ic þæt ongite.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hū ne is sē ðonne yfelwillende qnd yfelwyrccende ðe þone unscyldigan wītniað?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Swā hit is swā þū sægst.⁶' Ðā cwæð hē, 10 'Hwæðer þū wēne þæt ðā sīen earme qnd ungesælige þe wītes wyrðe bīoð?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Ne wēne ic his nō,⁷ ac wāt gear.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Gif þū nū dēman mōste,⁸ hwæðerne woldes⁹ þū dēman wītes wyrðran, þe ðone þe ðone unscyldgan¹⁰ wītnode, ðe ðone þe þæt wīte polade?' Ðā 15 cwæð ic, 'Nis þæt gelīc; ic wolde helpan þæs ðe ðær unscyldig wære, qnd hēnan þone þe hine yflode.' Ðā

¹ C, *raca*.² B, *nyle gelefan*.³ B, *gerehtest*.⁴ B, *wanting*.⁵ J, and *ælc*.⁶ B, *segst*.⁷ B, *na*.⁸ B, *mostost*.⁹ B, *woldest*.¹⁰ B, *wyrþran þe none scyldgan*.

cwæð hē, ‘þonne þē ðincð sē earmra, sē [þe] þæt yfel dēð, þonne sē þe hit þafað?’ Ðā cwæð ic, ‘þæs ic gelēfe, þætte ælc unriht wītnung sīe þæs¹ yfel þe hit dēð, næs þæs² ðe hit ðafað, for ðæm his yfel hine gedēð earmne.

5 Qnd ic ongite ðæt þis is swīðe³ riht racu þæt þū nū rēcst, qnd swīðe anlic þæm þe þū ær reahtes⁴; ac ic wāt þeah þæt þis⁵ folce swā ne þincð.’

Ðā cwæð hē, ‘Wel þū hit ongitst. Ac ðā þingeras þingiað nū hwīlum þæm þe læssan þearfe āhton; þingiað
10 þæm þe⁶ þær man yflað, qnd ne þingiað þæm þe þæt yfel dōð. Þæm wære māre ðearf þe þā oðre unscyldge yflað, þæt him mōn þingode tō ðæm rīcum, qnd bāede þæt him mōn dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þæm oðrum unscyldgum dydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh þearfe þæt hine mōn lāede
15 tō þæm lāece þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe⁶ ðæt yfel dēð, þæt hine mōn lāede tō þæm rīcum, þæt mōn þær mæge snīðan qnd bærnan his unþēawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt þæt yfel sīe þæt mōn helpe þæs unscyldgan, qnd him foreþingie, ac ic cweðe þæt hit is bētere⁷ þæt mōn wrēge þone
20 scyldgan; qnd ic seçege þæt sīo forespræc ne dyge nāuðer nē þæm scyldgan nē ðæm þe him foreþingað, gif hi þæs wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwrecen sīe be ðæs gyltes andēfne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ænigne spearcan wīsdōmes hæfden, qnd be *ænigum*⁸ dāle ongēaten þæt
25 hī meahthen heora scylda þurh⁹ þæt wīte gebētan þe him hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan þæt hit wære wīte, ac woldon¹⁰ cweðan þæt hit wære heora clāensung qnd heora bētrung; qnd noldon nænne þingere gesēcan, ac lustlice hī woldon lāetan þā rīcan hi
30 tūcian æfter hiora āgnum willan. For ðæm ne scyle nān

¹ B, *wanting*.

² B, þas.

³ B, swa.

⁴ B, rehtest.

⁵ B, þys.

⁶ C, *wanting*.

⁷ B, betre.

⁸ C, *ænegnum*; B, *ængum*.

⁹ C, þurg.

¹⁰ C, woldan.

wīs man nǣnne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mōn þone gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht þæt mōn þone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mōn miltsige¹: þæt is þonne hiora mildsung, þæt mōn wrece hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.² Ne scyle nān mōn sīocne mōnnan ond³ gesārgodne swēncan; ac hine mōn sceal⁴ lādan tō þāem lāce, þæt hē his tilige.

¹ B, mildsige.

³ B, *wanting*.

² C, unwyrhtum.

⁴ C, scel; B, sceolde.

X.

PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

þā ongan hē sprecan swiðe fiorran ymbūtan, swelce hē
nā þā spræce ne mænde, qnd tiohhode hit ðēah þider-
weardes, qnd cwæð, 'Ealla gesceafta gesewenlīca qnd
ungesewenlīca, stillu qnd unstillu, onfōð æt þām stillan,
5 qnd æt þām gestæððegan, qnd æt þām ānfealdan' Gode
endebyrdnesse¹ qnd andwlitan² qnd gemetgunge³; qnd
for *hwām* hit swā⁴ gesceapen wæs, for ðām hē wāt hwȳ⁵
hē gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht⁶ unnyt
þæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on þære hēan
10 ceastre his ānfeldnesse⁷ and bilewitnesse, þqnan hē dælc
manega qnd misleca⁸ gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum,
qnd þqnan hē welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt⁹ wē hātað Godes
foreþqnc qnd his forescēawung, þæt bið þā hwīle þe hit
ðær mid him bið on his mōde ær ðām þe hit gefrēmed
15 weorðe, þā hwīle ðe hit gepōht bið; ac siððan hit full-
frēmed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be þȳ mæg ælc
mōn witan þæt hit sint ægþer ge twēgen naman ge twā
þing,¹⁰ foreþqnc qnd wyrd. Sē foreþqnc is sēo godcunde
gescēadwīnes, sīo is fæst on þām hēan Scēppende¹¹ þe

¹ C, endeberdnesse.

² C, an- (*rest broken off*).

³ C, gemetunge.

⁴ B, for hwam hit swa; C, *broken off*.

⁵ B, þȳ.

⁶ B, wuht.

⁷ B, anfealdnesse.

⁸ B, mistlice.

⁹ C, ðætte.

¹⁰ C, þing.

¹¹ B, sceoppende.

eall forewāt, hū hit geweorðan sceal¹ ær ær hit geweorðe. Ac þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, þæt bið Godes weorc þæt² hē ælce dæg wyrçð, ægþer ge þæs þe³ wē gesiōð ge þæs þe ūs ungesewenlic bið. Ac sē godcunda foreþonc heaðerað ealle gesceafta þæt hī ne mōton tōslūpan of⁴ heora ęnde- 5 byrdnesse.⁵ Sīo wyrd ðonne dælp eallum gesceaftum andwlitan,⁶ qnd stōwa, qnd tīda, qnd gemetgunga. Ac sīo wyrd cymð of ðæm gewitte qnd of ðæm foreþonce þæs ælmehtigan Godes, sē wyrçð æfter his unāsęgendlicum foreþonce swā⁷ hwæt swā hē³ wile. 10

Swā swā ælc cræftega ðencð qnd mearcað his weorc on his mōde ær ær hē hit wyrce, qnd wyrçð siððan eall, þīos wandriende wyrd þe wē wyrd hātað, færð æfter his foreþonce qnd æfter his geþeahte, swā swā hē tiohhað þæt hit sīe. Þeah hit ūs manigfaldlic⁸ ðince, sum good, sum yfel, 15 hit is ðeah him ānfeald good, for ðæm hē hit eall tō gōdum ęnde bręngð,⁹ qnd for gōde dēð eall þæt þæt hē dēð. Siððan wē hit hātað wyrd, syððan hit geworht bið; ær hit wæs Godes¹⁰ foreþonc qnd his foretiohhung: ðā wyrd hē þonne wyrçð, oððe þurh ðā goodan ęnglas, oððe 20 þurh mōna sāwla, oððe þurh oðerra gesceafta lif, oððe þurh heofones tungl, oððe ðurh þāra scuccena¹¹ mislice lotwrencas; hwīlum þurh ān ðāra, hwīlum¹² þurh eall ðā. Ac þæt is openlice cūð, þæt sīo godcunde foretiohhung is ānfeald qnd unāwendendlic,¹³ qnd welt ælces þinges ęnde- 25 byrdlice, qnd eall þing gehīwað. Sumu þing þonne on þisse weorulde sint underðīed þære wyrde; sume hire nān¹⁴ wuht underðīed¹⁵ ne sint. Ac sīo wyrd qnd eall ðā

¹ C, sceall.² B, þe.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, gesceafta to of broken off.⁵ B, wyrdnesse.⁶ C, anwlitan.⁷ B, þonne swa.⁸ B, manigfealdlic.⁹ B, bringð.¹⁰ C, goodes.¹¹ C, scuccena.¹² B, hwilcum.¹³ C, unandwendlic.¹⁴ B, nane.¹⁵ B, underþiede.

þing þe hire underðied sint, sint underðied ðæm god-
cundan foreþonce. Be ðæm ic ðe mæg sum bīspell
seġgan, þæt þū meah¹ þȳ sweotolor ongitan hwilce meŋ
bīoð underðied þære wyrde; hwylce² ne bīoð. Eall ðios
5 unstillle gesceaft onð þios hwearfiende hwearfað on ðæm
stillan Gode, onð on ðæm gestæððegan, onð on ðæm ān-
fealdan; onð hē welt eallra gesceafta swā swā hē æt
fruman getiohhod³ hæfde, onð gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wānes eaxe hwearfiað þā hwēol, onð sīo
10 eax stent⁴ stille, onð byrð þeah ealne⁵ þone wān, onð⁶
welt ealles þæs færeldes⁷ — þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan,
onð sīo nafu, nēhst⁸ ðære⁸ eaxe, sīo færð⁹ micle fæst-
licor⁸ onð orsorglicor þonne ðā felgan⁸ *dōð*¹⁰ — swelce sīo
eax sīe þæt hēhste gōd⁸ þe¹¹ we¹¹ nemnað God; onð þā
15 sēlestan¹¹ meŋ¹¹ *farað*¹² nēhste¹³ Gode, swā swā sīo nafu
færð nēahst¹³ þære eaxe; onð þā midmestan swā swā ðā
spācan. For ðæm þe ælces spācan¹⁴ bið oðer ende fæst
on ðære nafe, oðer on þære felge, swā bið þæm middlestan
mōnnum; oðre hwile hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis
20 eorðlice, oðre hwile ymb ðæt godcundlice, swilce hē lōcie
mid oðre ēagan tō heofonum, mid oðre tō eorþan. Swā
swā þā spācan sticiað, oðer ende on þære felge, oþer on
þære nafe, middeward¹⁵ sē spāca bið ægðrum emn nēah,
ðeah oðer ende bīo fæst on þære nafe, oðer on þære felge;
25 swā bīoð þā midmestan¹⁶ meŋ onmiddan þām spācan, onð
þā beþran nēar þære nafe, onð þā mætran¹⁷ nēar ðæm

¹ B, miht.² B, *wanting*.³ B, getiohhod.⁴ C, stint.⁵ B, byrð eal ealne.⁶ C, *wanting*.⁷ B, færeldes.⁸ C, *partly broken off*.⁹ B, ferð.¹⁰ C, *broken off*; B, don.¹¹ C, *broken off*.¹² C, *broken off*; B faran.¹³ B, nehst.¹⁴ C, span.¹⁵ B, middewardre¹⁶ B, mæstan.¹⁷ Cardale, mæstan.

felgum: bīoð þeah fæste on ðære nafe, qnd sīo nafu¹ on ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þeah hongiað on þæm spācum,² þeah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære eorðan; swā dōð þā mætestan³ men on þæm midmestum, qnd þā midmestan⁴ on þæm betstum,⁵ qnd þā betstan on Gode.⁶ Þeah þā 5 mætestan³ ealle hiora lufe⁷ wunden tō ðisse weorolde, hī ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō nāuhte ne weorðað, gif hī be nānum dæle ne bēoð gefæstnode tō Gode, þon mā þe þæs hwēoles⁸ felga magon bion on⁹ ðæm færelte,¹⁰ gif hī ne bīoð fæste on ðæm spācum,¹¹ qnd þā spācan on þære 10 eaxe. þā felgea¹² bīoð fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðæm hī farað ungerēdelīcost.¹³ Sīo nafu færð nēaxst¹⁴ þære eaxe, for ðy hīo færð gesundlīcost.¹⁵ Swā dōð ðā sēlestan men. Swā hī⁹ hiora lufe nēar Gode lætað, qnd swīðor þās eorðlīcan þing forsēoþ,¹⁶ swā hī bēoð orsorggran, qnd 15 lās rēccað hū sīo wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hīo¹⁷ brēnge. Swā swā sīo nafu bið symle swā⁹ gesund, hnæppen þā felga on þæt ðe hī hnæppen; qnd þeah bið sīo nafu hwæthwugu tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Be þy þū meahht ongitan þæt sē wæn¹⁸ bið micle lēng gesund, þe lās 20 bið tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Swā bīoð þā men eallra orsorgoste,¹⁹ ægðer ge þisses andweardan līfes earfoða²⁰ ge þæs tōweardan, þā þe fæste bīoð on Gode; ac swā

¹ MSS., se nafa.

³ B, mæstan.

⁵ MSS., betstan.

⁷ C, *broken off*.

⁹ B, *wanting*.

¹¹ B, spacanm; J, spacanum.

¹³ B, ungeredelīcost.

¹⁵ B, gesundfullicost.

¹⁷ C, hi.

¹⁹ C, orsorgestæ.

² MSS., spacan.

⁴ C, -mestan *broken off*.

⁶ C, on Gode *broken off*.

⁸ B, hweohles.

¹⁰ B, færelde.

¹² B, felga.

¹⁴ B, nehst.

¹⁶ C, qnd *to forsioþ wanting*.

¹⁸ C, þe wen.

²⁰ C, earfoðe.

hī swīður bīoð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swīður
bīoð gedrēfde ƿnd geswēncte, ægƿer ge on mōde ge on
lichoman.

Swilc is ƿæt ƿæt wē wyrd hātað, be ƿæm godcundan
5 foreƿonce: swylce sīo¹ smēaung, ƿnd sīo gescēadwīnes,
is tō metanne wið ƿone gearowitan; ƿnd swylce ƿās lē-
nan ƿing bīoð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan²; ƿnd swilce ƿæt
hwēol bið tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðæm sīo eax
welt ealles ƿæs wānes; swā dēð sē godcunda foreðƿnc.
10 Hē āstereð³ ƿone rodor ƿnd ƿā tunglu, ƿnd ƿā eorðan
gedēð stille; ƿnd gemetgað ƿā fēower gesceafta, ƿæt is,
wæter, ƿnd eorðe, ƿnd fȳr, ƿnd lyft. ƿā hē geðwærað
ƿnd wlitegað, hwīlum eft unwlitegað, ƿnd on oðrum hīwe
gebrēngð ƿnd eft geednīwað; ƿnd tȳdreð⁴ ælc tūdor, ƿnd
15 *hit*⁵ eft gehȳt ƿnd gehelt ƿonne hit forealdod bið ƿnd
forsēarod, ƿnd eft geēowð⁶ ƿnd geednīwað ƿonne ƿonne
hē wile.⁷ Sume ūðwiotan ðeah sęcgað, ƿæt sīo wyrd
wealde⁸ ægƿer ge gesælða ge ungesælða ælces mōnnes.
Ic ƿonne sęcge, swā swā ealle crīstene męn sęcgað, ƿæt
20 sīo godcunde foretiohhung his wealde,⁹ næs sīo wyrd;
ƿnd ic wāt ƿæt hīo dēmð eall ƿing swīðe rihte, ƿeah un-
gescēadwīsum męn swā ne ƿince. Hī wēnað ƿæt ƿāra
ælc sīe gōd ðe hiora willan¹⁰ fulgæð; nis hit nān wundor,
for ðæm hī bēoð āblēnde mid ðæm ƿiostrum heora scylda.
25 Ac sē godcunda foreƿonc hit understęnt eall swīðe rihte,
ƿeah ūs ƿince for ūrum dysige ƿæt hit on¹¹ wōh fare,
for ðæm wē ne cunnon ƿæt *rihte*¹² understandan. Hē
dēmð ðeah eall swīðe rihte, ƿeah ūs hwīlum swā ne
ðince.

¹ C, *wanting*.

² B, *entire clause wanting*. ³ B, *styreð*.

⁴ C, *tidreð*.

⁵ MSS., *hi*.

⁶ C, *geewð*.

⁷ C, *he wile wanting*.

⁸ C, *wyrð wold*.

⁹ C, *walde*.

¹⁰ C, *hiora willan broken off*. ¹¹ B, *wanting*.

¹² MSS., *riht*.

Ealle męn spyriað¹ æfter þæm hēhstan goode, [ægðer] ge goode ge yfle. Ac for ðȳ ne magon þā yflan cuman tō ðæm hēan hrōfe eallra gooda, for ðæm hī ne spyriað on riht æfter. Ic wāt þeah [þæt] þū cweðe² nū hwonne tō mē, ‘Hwylc unriht mæg bēon māre þonne [þæt] hē³ 5 þafige þæt hit geweorðe, swā hit hwīlum gewyrð, þæt þæm goodum becymð ānfeald yfel on þisse weorulde, ond þæm yflum ānfeald gōd; ond oðre⁴ hwīle ægðer gemęged, ægðer⁵ ge ðæm goodum ge þæm yflum?’ Ac ic ðē ācsige hwæðer þū wēne þæt ænig mon sīe swā andgitfull þæt hē 10 mæge ongitan ælcne mon on riht, hwylc hē sīe, þæt hē nāwðer ne sīe nē beþra⁶ nē wyrsa þonne hē his wēne? Ic wāt ðeah þæt hī ne magon. Ac *wyrð*⁷ swiðe⁸ oft on wōn sē sīdo þe sume męn sęcgað þæt [hē] sīe mēde wyrðe, sume męn sęcgað þæt hē sīe wītes wyrðe. Þeah 15 hwā mæge ongitan hwæt oðer dō, hē ne mæg witan hwæt hē þencð; þeah hē mæge sume his willan ongitan, þonne ne mæg⁵ hē eallne. Ic þē mæg ēac ręccan sum bīspell be þæm þæt þū hit⁹ meaht þē sweolor ongitan, þeah hit¹⁰ ungescēadwīse męn ongitan ne mægen. Þæt is, For hwȳ 20 sē gooda lāce selle þæm hālum męn sēftne drenc ond swētne, ond oðrum hālum biterne ond strangne? Ond hwīlum eft þæm unhālum, sumum liðne, sumum strangne; sumum swētne, sumum biterne? Ic wāt þæt ælc þāra þe þone cræft ne can, wīle þæs wundrian for hwī hī¹¹ swā 25 dōn; ac his ne wundriað þā lācas nāuht, for ðæm hī witon þæt ðā oðre nyton: for ðæm hī cunnon¹² ælces hiora medtrymnesse¹³ ongitan ond oncnāwan,¹⁴ ond ēac ðā

¹ C, spiriað.² C, cwæðe.³ C, ge.⁴ C, oððre.⁵ C, *wanting*.⁶ B, betera.⁷ B, weorðað.⁸ C, *ðeah to swiðe broken off*.⁹ B, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, þeah hit *illegible*.¹¹ C, hwi hi *illegible*.¹² C, *illegible*.¹³ B, medtrumnesse.¹⁴ B, tocnawan.

cræftas þe þær wið sceolon. Hwæt is sǣwla¹ hǣlo bǣte rihtwīsnas? oððe hwæt is hiora *untrumnes*² bǣte unþeawas? Hwā is þonne bętera læce þære sǣwle þonne sē þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē ārað þā³ goodan, qnd
 5 wītnað ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs ælc wyrðe bið; nis hit nān wundor, for ðæm hē of ðæm hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihð, qnd þonnan miscað qnd metgað ælcum be his gewyrhtum.

þæt wē þonne hātað⁴ wyrd, þonne sē gescēadwīsa God, þe ælces mōnnes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyrçð oððe geþafað
 10 þæs þe wē ne⁵ wēnað. Qnd gīt⁶ ic þē mæg sume bīsnas fēaum⁷ wordum sećgan be þæm dæle þe sīo mēnnisce gescēadwīsnas mæg ongitan þā godcundnesse. þæt is þonne, þæt⁸ wē ongitað hwīlum mōn⁹ on oðre wīsan, on oðre hine God ongit.¹⁰ Hwīlum wē tiohhiað þæt hē sīe
 15 sē bętra,¹¹ qnd þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne bið. þonne hwām hwæt cymð, oððe goodes oððe yfles, māre þonne ðē þincð þæt hē wyrðe sīe, ne bið sīo unrihtwīsnas nō on Gode, ac sīo unglēawnes bið on ðē selfum, þæt þū hit ne canst on riht gecnāwan. Oft gebyreð þeah þætte mēn
 20 ongitað mōn on⁸ ðā ilcan wīsan þe hine God ongit. Oft hit⁸ gebyreð ðætte manige mēn bīoð swā ungetrume ægþer ge on mōde¹² ge on lichōman, þæt hī ne magon nē⁸ nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyllað unnēdige; qnd bīoð ēac swā ungeþyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu¹³
 25 geþyldelīce āberan. For ðæm hit gebyreð oft þæt God nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlicē¹⁴ broc him ansețtan, þȳ lās hī forlāeten hiora unsceaðfulnesse,¹⁵ qnd

¹ C, sawle.² B, untrymnes; C, *illegible*.³ B, þæm.⁴ C, hætað.⁵ C, þæs þe we nað.⁶ B, get.⁷ B, feawum.⁸ B, *wanting*.⁹ C, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, andgit.¹¹ B, þe betsat.¹² C, men to mode broken off.¹³ B, earfoða.¹⁴ B, aberendlic.¹⁵ C, unsceð-

weorðen wyrsan, gif hī āsterede¹ bīoð ƿnd geswēncte.² Sume mēn bēoð ālces cræftes fullcræftige, ƿnd fullhālige weras ƿnd rihtwīse. Þonne þincð þæt Gode unriht þæt hē swylce swēnce; ge furðum þone dēað, þe eallum mōnnum is gecynde tō þolianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne 5
ōðrum mōnnum: swā swā gīo wīsmōn cwæð, þæt sē godcunda anwald gefrioðode his dēorlingas under his³ fiðra⁴ sceade,⁵ ƿnd hī scilde swā geornlice swā man dēð þone æppel⁶ on his ēagan. Manige tiliað Gode tō cwēmanne tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manigfeald earfoðu tō ðrōwianne; for ðām hī wilniað māran 10
āre ƿnd māran hlīsan ƿnd weorðscipe mid Gode to habbanne þonne þā habbað þe sōftor⁷ libbað.

Oft ēac becymð sē anwald þisse worulde tō swīðe goodum mōnnum, for ðām þæt sē anwald þāra yflena⁸ 15
weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mōnnum God seþeð⁹ āgðer ge good ge yfel gemēged, for ðām hī āgþres earniað. Sume hē berēafað hiora welan swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hī ārest gesālige weorðað, þȳ lās hī for lōngum gesāldum hī tō ūp āhēbben¹⁰ ƿnd þonan on ofermēttum weorðen. 20
Sume hē¹¹ lāt þrēagan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leornigen þone cræft geþylde¹² on ðām langan geswince. Sume him ondrādað earfoðu swīðor þonne hī þyrfen, þeah hī hī¹³ ēaðe ādrēogan mægen. Sume hī gebycgað weorðlicne hlīsan þisses andweardan līfes mid hiora 25
āgnum dēaðe; for ðām hī wēnað þæt hī næbben¹⁴ nān oðer fioh¹⁵ þæs hlīsan¹⁶ wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fīore.

¹ B, astyred.² B, geswenced.³ C, *wanting*.⁴ B, fiðera.⁵ C, sceate.⁶ B, ælp; J, æpl.⁷ C, habbanne *to softor broken off*; J cites C, hābben.⁸ C, yfelana.⁹ B, selleð.¹⁰ C, ahēbben.¹¹ B, hi *to he wanting*.¹² C, geþyldelice.¹³ B, *wanting*.¹⁴ B, hābben.¹⁵ B, fioð.¹⁶ B, hlīsan.

Sume męn wæron gīo unoferswīðedlice, swā þæt hī nān
 ne meahte mid nānum wīte oferswīðan. Þā bȳsnodon
 hiora æftergęngum, þæt hī nāren mid wītum oferswīðde.
 On þæm wæs sweotol þæt hī, for heora gōdum weorcum,¹
 5 hæfden² ðone cræft þæt him męn ne meahte oferswīðan.
 Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wæron gewītnode
 ęnd oferswīðde,³ for ðæm þæt ðā wītu gestīrden oðrum
 þæt hī⁴ swā gedōn ne dorsten, ond ēac þā *gebēten*⁵ þe hī
 þonne brociað. Þæt is swīðe sweotol tācn þæm wīsan,
 10 þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlice ðās woruldgesælða,
 for ðæm hīe oft cumað tō ðæm wyrrestum⁶ męnnum.
 Ac hwæt wille wē cweðan be þæm andweardan welan þe
 oft cymð tō ðæm goodum? Hwæt hē⁷ ęlles sīe būton
 tācn þæs tōweardan welan, ęnd þæs edlēanes angin þe
 15 him God tīohhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne
 ēac þætte God sęlle mænegum yfelum męnnum⁸ gesælða,
 for þæm þe hē wāt hiora gecynd ęnd hiora willan swā
 gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum⁹ bīoð¹⁰ ne þȳ beþran,
 ac þȳ¹¹ wyrсан. Ac sē gōda lāce, þæt is God, lācnað
 20 hiora mōd mid ðæm welan; wile þæt hī⁴ ongiten hwęnan
 him sē wela cōme, ęnd oļeccc þæm þe lās hē him þone
 welan āfyrre, oððe hine þæm⁴ welan, ęnd węnde his
 þēawas tō gōde, ęnd forlæte ðā unþēawas¹² ond þā yfel
 þe hē ær for⁴ his ermðum dyde. Sume bīoð þeah þȳ
 25 wyrсан¹³ gif hī welan habbað, for ðæm hī ofermodigað¹⁴
 for ðæm welan, ęnd his ungemetlice brūcað.

¹ C, þæt to weorcum broken off. ² C, only -den left; B, hæfdon.

³ B, gewitnode ofer swīðe.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ MSS., gebetan.

⁶ B, wyrston.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ C, men.

⁹ B, earmðum.

¹⁰ C, byoð; B, bið.

¹¹ B, no þȳ bettran ne na þȳ.

¹² C, þeawas to unþeawas broken off.

¹³ C, wyrson.

¹⁴ B, for þam ofermodgian.

Manegum meþen biōð ēac forgifene for ðæm þæs weoruld-
gesælða, þæt hē scyle¹ þæm goodum lēanian hiora good,
qnd þæm yflum hiora yfel. For ðæm symle biōð þā
goodan qnd þā yflan ungeþwære² betwuh him, ge ēac
hwilum þā yflan biōð ungerāde betwuh him selfum; ge 5
furðum ān yfel man bið hwilum³ ungeþwære him selfum,
for ðæm þe hē wāt þæt hē untela dēð, qnd wēnð him
þāra⁴ lēana, qnd nyle þeah þæs geswīcan nē hit furðum
him ne læt hrēowan: qnd þonne for ðæm singālan⁵ ege
ne mæg nō weorðan geþwære on him selfum. Oft hit 10
ēac⁶ gebyreð⁷ þæt sē yfla forlæt his yfel for⁷ sumes oðres
yfls mannes andan, for⁷ ðæm hē wolde mid þē tælan⁸
pone oðerne⁷ þæt hē onscunode his þēawas: swincð⁷ þonne
ymb þæt swā hē swīðost mæg, ðæt⁷ hē⁷ tiolað ungelic tō
bionne⁹ þæm oðrum⁷; for ðæm hit is þæs godcundan 15
anwealdes⁷ gewuna, þæt hē wircð¹⁰ of yfle good. Ac hit
nis nānum meþen ālēfed þæt hē mæge¹¹ witan eall þæt God
getiohhod hæfð, nē ēac āreccan¹² þæt þæt hē geworht
hæfð. Ac on þæm hī habbað genōh tō ongitanne, þæt sē
Scippend¹³ qnd sē Waldend¹⁴ eallra gesceafta welt qnd 20
rihte¹⁵ gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop, qnd nān yfel ne
worhte nē gēt ne wyrcð, ac ælc yfel hē ādrīfð of eallum
his rīce. Ac gif þū æfter þæm hēan¹⁶ anwalde spyrian¹⁷
wilt þæs ælmehtigan Godes, þonne ne¹⁶ ongitst þū nān

¹ C, scile.³ C, simle.⁵ C, singalum.⁷ C, broken off.⁹ B, bion.¹¹ C, Ac to mæge broken off.¹³ B, sceoppend.¹⁵ C, rehte.² C, ungeþwære.⁴ B, maran.⁶ C, wanting.⁸ B, lætan.¹⁰ B, wyrcð.¹² B, arecan.¹⁴ B, wealdend.¹⁶ B, wanting.¹⁷ B, anwealde scyrian.

yfel on nānum þinge, þēah þē nū¹ ðince þæt hēr micel on
 þ̄ys middangearde sīe ; for ðāem hit is riht þæt ðā goodan
 hæbben² good edlēan hiora goodes, ond þā yflan hæbben²
 wīte hiora yfles ; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt³ riht bið, ac
 5 bið good.

¹ C, þinge þe nu nu ; B, þinge þeah nu ; J, þeah ðe nu.

² B, habban.

³ B, þætte.

XI.

THE NATURE OF GOD.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðȳ wē sceoldon¹ ealle² mægene spyr-
ian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen³ hwæt hē wære. Ðēah
hit ūre mæð ne sīe þæt wē witen hwylc hē sīe,⁴ wē sculon
þēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē ūs gifð fandian⁵; swā
swā wē ær cwædon þæt mon sceolde⁶ ælc þing ongitan 5
be his andgites mæpe, for ðæm wē ne magon ælc þing
ongitan swylc swylce hit bið. Ælc gesceaft ðēah, ægðer
ge⁷ gescēadwīs ge ungescēadwīs, þæt sweotolað þæt God
ēce is. For ðæm nāfre swā manega gesceafta, ond swā
micla ond swā⁷ fægra,⁸ hī ne underðiōdden læssan ge- 10
sceafta ond læssan anwalde þonne hī⁹ ealle sindon, nē
furðum emne miclum.' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Hwæt is ēcnes?'
Ðā cwæð hē, 'þū mē āhsast micles earfoðes tō ongitanne.
Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær þīnes mōdes
ēagan clāne ond hlūtor.¹⁰ Ne mæg ic ðē nāht helan þæs 15
þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt þrēo ðing sindon on þīs middan-
gearde? Ān is hwilendlic, þæt hæfð¹¹ ægðer ge fruman
ge ende, ond nāt¹² ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe hwilendlic is,
nāuðer nē his fruman nē his ende. Ōðer ðing is ēce,

¹ C, scoldon.

² B, eallon.

³ B, wiston.

⁴ B, witan he sie.

⁵ B, fundigan.

⁶ C, scolde.

⁷ B, *wanting*.

⁸ B, swægra.

⁹ C, *wanting*.

¹⁰ B, hlutore *with erasure of o*; J hluttre.

¹¹ B, þæs þe (*for þæt hæfð*).

¹² B, ic nat.

þæt hæfð fruman ond næfð nænne ende, ond wāt¹
 hwonne hit onginð, ond wāt þæt hit næfre ne geendað;
 þæt sint englas, ond monna sāula.² Þridde ðing is ēce,
 būton ende ond būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh
 5 þæm þrīm is swīðe micel tōscēad. Gif wit þæt eall sculon
 tōsmēagian,³ þonne cume wit late tō ende þisse bēc, oððe
 næfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde⁴ þær ær⁵ witan, for
 hwȳ God is gehāten sīo hēhste ēcnes.' Ðā cwæð ic
 'Hwȳ?' Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe⁶ wē witon swīðe lȳtel
 10 ðæs ðe ær ūs wæs, būton be gemynde ond be geāscunge⁷;
 ond gēt lāsse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. Þæt ān ūs is⁸ gewis-
 līce andweard, þæt þe⁸ þonne bið; ac him is eall andweard,
 ge þæt þe⁹ ær wæs, ge þæt þe⁹ nū is, ge þæt þe⁹ æfter ūs
 bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð¹⁰ his welá¹¹ nā⁶
 15 nē ēac næfre ne wanað. Ne ofman hē næfre nān wuht,
 for þæm hē¹² næfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān
 wuht nē ne smēað, for ðæm þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð
 hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forlēas. Ne ēht¹³
 hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mæg flīon. Ne
 20 ondræt hē him⁶ nān¹⁴ wuht, for ðæm hē næfð nænne
 rīcran, nē furðum nænne gelīcan. Simle hē bið gifende,
 ond ne wanað his næfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig,
 for ðæm hē symle wile good, ond næfre nān yfel. Nis
 him nānes þinges nēdþearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē
 25 slæpð hē næfre. Symle hē bið gelīce monþwære. Symle
 hē bið ēce, for ðæm næfre sīo tiid næs þæt hē nære, nē
 næfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frīoh, nē bið hē tō nānum
 weorce genēded. For his godcundlīcum anwalde hē is
 æghwær andweard. His micelnesse ne mæg nān man

¹ B, ic wat.² B, sawla.³ B, asmeagan.⁴ B, nyde.⁵ C, an.⁶ B, wanting.⁷ C, geæscum.⁸ B, te.⁹ MSS., þæt te (for þæt þe).¹⁰ C, sceaxð (?).¹¹ B, welena.¹² B places he after nauht.¹³ B, efst.¹⁴ C, nane.

āmetan; nis þæt ðēah ne¹ līchomlice² tō wēnanne, ac gāst-
 līce, swā swā nū wīsdōm is ond rihtwīnes, for ðām hē
 þæt is self. Ac hwæt ofermōdie gē þonne, oððe hwȳ
 āhebbe gē ēow wið swā hēane anwald? For ðām gē
 nāuht wið hine dōn ne magon. For ðām sē ēca ond sē 5
 ælmehtiga symle sit on þām hēan³ setle his anwaldes,
 þonnan hē mæg eall gesion, ond gilt ælcum swiðe⁴ rihte-
 æfter his gewyrhtum. For ðām hit nis nō unnet⁵ þæt wē
 hopien tō Gode; for ðām hē ne went⁶ nā swā swā wē
 dōð. Ac biddað⁷ hine ēaðmōdlice,⁸ for ðām hē is swiðe 10
 rūmmōd ond swiðe mildheort. Hebbað ēower mōd tō
 him mid ēowrum hondum, ond biddað þæs þe riht sīe ond
 ēower þearf sīe, for ðām hē ēow nele wyrnan. Hatiað
 yfel ond flēoð swā gē swiðost magen. Lufiað cræftas ond
 folgiað þām. Gē habbað micle nēdðearfe⁹ þæt gē symle 15
 wel dōn, for ðām gē symle beforan þām ēcan ond þām
 ælmihtigan Gode dōð eall þæt þæt gē dōð. Eall hē hit
 gesihð, ond eall hē hit forgilt.'

¹ B, no.

² C, licumlice.

³ MSS., heah.

⁴ B, be þam (*for swiðe*).

⁵ B, unnyt.

⁶ B, welt.

⁷ B, abiddað.

⁸ C, eadmodlice.

⁹ B, ðearfe.

XII.

THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.), except at the middle part of the extract, where the reading of O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.) is introduced. The variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi. Brit. Mus.), Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.), and B (= MS. 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.).]

Mid þȳ hē þā Paulīnus sē bīscop Godes word bodade
 ȝnd lārde, ȝnd sē cyning ȝlde þā ȝȳt tō ȝelyfanne, ȝnd
 þurh sume tīde, swā swā wē ær cwædon, ȝelimplīcum āna
 sæt, ȝnd ȝeornlice mid him seolfum smēade ȝnd þōhte
 5 hwæt him sēlest tō dōnne wære ȝnd hwylc æfæstnes him
 tō healdanne wære, þā wæs sume dæge sē Godes wer
 ingoȝgende tō him þær hē āna sæt, ȝnd sētte his þā swīð-
 ran hōnd him on þæt hēafod, ȝnd hine āhsode hwæðer
 hē þæt tācen onȝytan meachte. þā oncnēow hē hit sōna
 10 sweotole, ȝnd wæs swīðe forht ȝeworden, ȝnd him tō
 fōtum fēoll; ȝnd hine sē Godes mōn ȝp hōf ȝnd him
 cūðlice tō spræc, ȝnd þus cwæð: Ono hwæt, þū nū hafast
 þurh Godes ȝife þīnra fēonda hōnd beswīcade, þā ðū ðe
 ondrēde, ȝnd þū þurh his sylene ȝnd ȝife þæm rīce on-
 15 fēnge þe ðū wilnadest. Ac ȝemyne nū þæt þū þæt þridde
 ȝelæstest þæt þū ȝehēte, þæt þū onfō his ȝelēafan ȝnd his
 bebodu healde, sē ðe þē frōm wīlweȝndlecum earfeðum
 ȝeȝerede ȝnd ēac in āre wīlweȝndlices rīces āhōf. ȝnd
 ȝif ðū forð his willan hēarsum bēon wilt, þone hē þurh
 20 mē bodað ȝnd lāreð, hē þonne þē ēac frōm tinttregum

genereð ēcra yfela, ond þec dælnomende gedēð mid him þæs ēcan rīces in heofonum.¹

Þā² sē cyning þā þās word gehyrde, þā ondswarode hē him, ond cwæð, þæt hē æghwæper ge wolde ge sceolde þæm gelēafan onfōn þe hē lārde; cwæð hwæpere, þæt hē 5 wolde mid³ his frēondum ond mid³ his wytum gēsprec ond gepeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt gefafian woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsumne on līfes willan Crīste gehālgade wæran. Þā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð, ond sē bisceop þæt gefafāde. 10

Þā hæfde hē gesprec⁴ ond gepeaht mid his wītum, ond syndriglice wæs fram him eallum frignende hwylc him þūhte ond gesawen wære þeos nīwe lār ond þære godcundnesse biḡong þe þær lāred wæs. Him þā ondswarode his ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten: ‘Geseoh þū, cyning, hwelc 15 þeos lār sīe þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þe sōðlice andette, þæt ic cūðlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga nāwiht mægenes nē nyttnesse hafað sīo æfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon ond beēodon. For þon nænig þīnra þegna nēodlicor nē gelustfullicor hine sylfne underþeodde tō ūra goda biḡange 20 þonne ic; ond nōht þon læs monige syndon þā þe māran gefe ond frēmsumnesse æt þe onfēngon þonne ic, ond on eallum þingum māran gesynto hæfdon: ‘Hwæt ic wāt, gif ūre godo ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hīe mē mā fultumian, for þon ic him geornlicor þeodde ond hūrde. 25 For þon mē þynceð wīslīc, gif þū gesēo þā þing beþeran ond strangran þe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām onfōn.’

Þæs wordum oþer cyninges wita ond ealdormann gefafunge sealde, ond tō þære spræce fēng ond þus cwæð: 30

¹ Thus far the text follows T.

² Here O begins.

³ Ca, B; O, wanting.

⁴ Ca, gespræce; B, spræce.

‘^{swa}þyslic mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde lif
 manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þære tīde þe ūs uncūð
 is, swylc¹ swā þū æt swæsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdor-
 mannum ond þegnum on wintertīde, ond sīe fȳr onæled²
 5 ond þīn heall gewyrmed, ond hit rīne, ond snīwe, ond
 styrme³ ūte; cume ān spearwa ond hrædlīce þæt hūs
 þurhflēo, cume þurh ōpre duru in, þurh ōpre ūt gewīte.
 Hwæt hē on þā tīd þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrinen⁴ mid þȳ
 storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtm ond
 10 þæt lāsste⁵ fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft
 cymeð. Swā þonne þis monna lif tō medmiclum fæce
 ætȳweð; hwæt þær foregange, oððe hwæt þær æfterfylige,
 wē ne cunnun. For ðon gif þeos lār ōwiht cūðlicre ond
 gerisenlicre⁶ brēnge, þæs weorþe is þæt wē þære fylgen.’
 15 Þeossum wordum gelicum oðre aldormen ond ðæs cyn-
 inges gepeahteras spræcan.

Þā gēn tōætȳhte Cēfi, ond cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulinus
 þone bisceop geornlicor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende
 þām þe hē bodade. Þā hēt sē cyning swā dōn. Þā hē þā
 20 his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē ond þus cwæð: ‘Geare
 ic þæt ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; for
 þon swā micle swā ic geornlicor on þām bīgange þæt
 sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit lās mētte. Nū þonne ic open-
 līce ondette þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt
 25 ūs mæg þā gyfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse ond ēces lifes
 hālo. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ
 ond þā wīgbedo,⁷ þā ðe⁸ wē būton wæstmum ænigre
 nyttnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hraþe forlēosen ond fȳre

¹ B; O, sw lic swa (a *erased after sw*); Ca, swa gelic swa.

² O, onælæd.

³ C, B, hagelge (*for styrme*).

⁴ B; O, hrined (h *above the line*); Ca, rined.

⁵ Ca, B, læste.

⁶ C, geweorlicre.

⁷ O *ends with wig*; T *begins with bedo*; Ca, weofedu. ⁸ T, ða.

forbærne. Ono hwæt, hē þā wæs sē cyning openlice
 ondettende¹ þām biscope ond him eallum, þæt hē wolde
 fæstlice þām dēofolgildum wiðsacan ond Crīstes gelēafan
 onfōn.

Mid þȳ þe hē þā, sē cyning, frōm þæm foresprecenan 5
 biscope sōhte ond āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ær
 biēodon, hwā ðā wīgbed ond þā hergas þāra dēofolgilda
 mid heora heowum þe hēo ymbsette wæron, hēo ærest
 āidligan ond tōweorpan scolde, þā ondsworede hē: ‘Efne
 ic. Hwā mæg þā nū ēað, þe ic lōnge mid dysignesse 10
 beēode, tō bȳsene oðerra monna gerisenlecor tōweorpan,
 þonne ic seolfa þurh þā snytro þe ic frōm þæm sōðan
 Gode onfēng?’ Ond hē ðā sōna frōm him āwearp þā
 idlan dysignesse þe hē ær beēode, ond þone cyning bæd
 þæt hē him wæpen sealde ond stodhors, þæt hē meahte 15
 on cuman ond dēofolgyld tōweorpan. For þon þām
 biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālyfed þæt hē mōste
 wæpen wegān nē ełcor būton on mȳran rīdan. Þā sealde
 sē cyning him sweord, þæt hē hine mid gyrde: ond nōm
 his spere on hond ond hlēop on þæs cyninges stēdan, ond 20
 tō þæm dēofulgeldum fērde. Þā ðæt folc hine þā geseah
 swā gescyrpedne, þā wēndon hēo þæt hē teola ne wiste,
 ac þæt hē wēdde. Sōna þæs þe hē nēalēhte tō þæm
 herige, þā scēat he mid þȳ spere þæt hit sticode fæste on
 þæm herige, ond wæs swīðe gefēonde þære ongytenesse 25
 þæs sōðan Godes bigonges. Ond hē ðā heht his gefēran
 tōweorpan ealne þone herig ond þā getimbro, ond for-
 bærnan.² Is sēo stōw gȳt ætēawed gū ðeara dēofulgilda
 nōht feor ēast frōm Eoforwicceastre begeondan Deor-
 wentan þære ēa, ond gēn tō dæge is nēmned Godmund- 30

¹ Miller; T, ondette; O, Ca, andette (*with omission of wæs*);
 B, andettende.

² O, Ca, B; T, -ndon.

ingahām, þær sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryr-
 nesse tōwearp ƿnd fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ær
 gehālgode.

Ðā onfēng Eadwine cyning mid eallum þām æðelingum
 5 his þeode ƿnd mid micle folce Crīstes gelēafan ƿnd
 fulwihte bæðe þȳ ƿndlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē
 gefulwad frōm Paulīni, þām biscope his lārēowe, in
 Eoforwīccastre þȳ hālgestan Eāstordæge in Scē. Pētres
 cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þær hræde geweorce of trēo
 10 cirican getimbrode.¹ Siðþan hē gecrīstnad wæs, swylce
 ēac his lārēowe ƿnd biscope Paulīni biscopseðl forgeaf.
 ƿnd sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē onƿon mid þæs
 bisopes lāre mārān cirican ƿnd hȳrrān stānenne timbran
 ƿnd wyrān ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ær worhte. Ac
 15 ær þon hēo sēo² hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wære ƿnd
 geƿndad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre cwale ofsleġen
 wæs, ƿnd þæt ilce geweorc his æfterfylgende Ōswalde
 forlēt tō geƿndianne. Of þære tīde Paulīnus, sē biscop,
 syx gēr ful, þæt is oð ƿnde³ þæs cyninges rīces, þæt hē
 20 mid his fultome in þære mægðe Godes word bodade ƿnd
 lārde; ƿnd men gelyfdon ƿnd gefulwade wæron, swā
 mōnige swā fortēode wæron tō ēcum life.

¹ B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

³ T, endan.

² B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY.

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Męn þā lēofostan hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylcne ic myngie ƿnd lāere, ge weras ge wīf, ge geonge ge ealde, ge snottre ge unwīse, ge þā welegan ge þā þearfan, þæt ānra gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige ƿnd ongyte, ƿnd swā hwæt 5 swā hē on mycclum gyltum oþþe on medmycclum gefremede, þæt hē þonne hrædlīce gecyrre tō þām sēlran ƿnd tō þon sōðan lācedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God ælmihtigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt ealle męn sȳn hāle ƿnd gesunde, ƿnd tō þon sōþan and- 10 gite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: ‘þā ēaðmōdan heortan ƿnd þā forhtgendan ƿnd þā bifigendan ƿnd þā cwacigendan ƿnd þā ondrædendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap þā nāfre God nē ne forsyhp; ah heora bēna hē gehyreð, þonne hīe tō him cleopiað ƿnd him āre biddap.’ 15

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon ƿnd oncnāwan ƿnd swīpe gearelīce ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ende swīpe nēah is, ƿnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, ƿnd manna wōhdæda ƿnd wōnessa swīpe gemonigtealdode; ƿnd wē fram dæge tō oþrum geāxiað ungecyndelīco wītu ƿnd 20

*ungecyndelice*¹ dēapas geond þeodland tō mannum cumene;

 5 qnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt āriseþ þeod wiþ þeode, qnd unge-

 limplīco gefeoht on wōlicum dāedum; qnd wē gehȳraþ

 oft secggan gelōme worldrīcra manna dēap þe heora lif

 10 mannum lēof wære, qnd þūhte fæger qnd wlitig heora

 lif qnd wynsumlic; swā wē ēac geāxiað mislice ādla on

 manegum stōwum middangeardes, qnd hungras wexende;

 qnd manig yfel wē geāxiaþ hēr on life gelōmlīcian qnd

 wæstmian, qnd nāenig gōd āwunigende, qnd ealle world-

 15 līcu þing swīþe synlīcu; qnd cōlaþ tō swīþe sēo lufu þe wē

 tō ūrum Hælende habban sceoldan, qnd þā gōdan weorc

 wē ānforlætaþ þe wē for ūre sāule hāle begān sceoldan.

 þās tācno þyslīco syndon þe ic nū hwīle big sægde be

 þisse worlde earfoþnessum qnd frācnessum, swā Crīst

 20 sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt þās þing ealle geweorþan

 sceoldan ær þisse worlde ende.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, qnd

 geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon

 þæt þis nēalæcþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige qnd

 20 manige manna gehwylcne þæt hē his āgene dāeda georne

 smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlice lifge, qnd

 on gesyhþe þæs hēhstan Cyninges. Sȳn wē rūmmōde

 þearfendum mannum, qnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs

 God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōþe sibbe hēoldan, qnd ge-

 25 þwærnesse ūs betwēonon habban. Qnd þā meþ þe bearn

 habban, lāran hīe þām rihtne þeodscipe, qnd him tæcean

 lifes weg qnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; qnd gif hīe on

 ænigum dæle wōlice libban heora lif, sȳn hīe þonne sōna

 frōm heora wōnessum onwende, qnd fram heora unrihtum

 30 oncyrron, þæt wē þurh þæt ealle Gode līcian, swā hit

 eallum gelēaffullum folcum beboden standeþ, næs nā þām

¹ -cynelice.

ānum þe Gode sylfum underþēodde syndon mid myclum hādum, biscopas ond cyningas ond mæsseprēostas ond hēahdiaconas, ac ēac sōþlice hit is beboden subdīaconum ond munecum. Qnd is eallum mannum nēdþearf ond nytlic þæt hīe heora fulwihthādas wel gehealdan. 5

Ne bēo nāenig man hēr on worldrice on his geþōhte tō mōdig, nē on his lichōman tō strang, nē nīpa tō georn, nē bealwes tō beald, nē bregda tō full, nē inwit tō lēof, nē wrōhtas tō wēbgenne, nē searo tō rēnigenne. Ne þearf þæs nān man wēnan þæt his lichama mōte oþpe mæge þā 10 synbyrþenna on eorþscrafe gebētan; ah hē þær on moldan gemolsnaþ, ond þær wyrde bīdeþ hwonne sē ælmihtiga God wille þisse worlde ende gewyricean, ond þonne hē his byrnsweord getyþþ ond þās world ealle þurhslyþþ, ond þā lichōman þurhscēoteð, ond þysne middangeard tōclēofeð, 15 ond þā dēadan ūp āstandaþ; biþ þonne sē flāschōma āscyred swā glæs: ne mæg ðæs unrihtes bēon āwiht bedigled. For þon wē habbaþ nēdþearfe þæt wē tō lange ne fylgeon unwitweorcum, ac wē sceolan ūs geearnian þā siblecan wāra Godes ond manna, ond þone rihtan gelēafan 20 fæste staðelian on ūrum heortum, þæt hē ðær wunian mæge ond mōte, ond þær grōwan ond blōwan. Qnd wē sceolan andettan þā sōþan gelēaffulnesse on ūrne Drihten Hælende Crīst, ond on his ðone ācendan Suna, ond on ðone Hālgan Gāst, sē is efnēce Fæder ond Sunu. Qnd 25 wē sceolan gehyhtan on Godes þā gehālgodan cyricean, ond on ðā rihtgelēfedan. Qnd wē sceolan gelyfan synna forlāetnessa, ond lichōman æristes on *dōmes*¹ dæg. Qnd wē sceolan gelēfan on þæt ēce lif, ond on þæt heofonlice rice þæt is gehāten eallum þe nū syndan Godes wyrhtan. 30 Þis is sē rihta gelēafa þe æghwylcum men gebyreð þæt hē

¹ domos.

wel gehealde ond gelæste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg
 gōd weorc wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*¹ ond gelēafan.
 Qnd ūs is mycel nēdþearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðencean ond
 gemunan, ond þonne geornost þonne wē gehýron Godes
 5 bēc ūs beforan reccēan ond rædan, ond godspell secggean,
 ond his wuldorþrymmas mannum cýpan. Uton² wē þonne
 georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðe bēteran sýn ond þe
 sēlran for ðære lāre ðe wē oft gehýrdon.

Ēalā mēn ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sceolan geðencean
 10 þæt wē ne lufian tō swīpe þæt þæt wē *forlætan*³ sceolan,
 nē þæt huru ne forlætan tō swīpe þæt wē ēcelīce habban
 sceolan. Gesēo wē nū for georne þæt nānig man on
 worlde tō ðæs mycelne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelīco
 gestrēon hēr on worlde, þæt sē on medmycclum fyrste tō
 15 ęnde ne cume, ond þæt eall forlæteð þæt him ær hēr on
 worlde wynsumlic wæs ond lēofost tō āgenne ond tō
hæbbenne.⁴ Qnd sē man nāfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his
 nēhmāgum ond his worldfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō
 þæs swīpe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syþpan ne sý onscungend,
 20 seoppan sē lichōma ond sē gāst gedælde bēoþ, ond þincð
 his nēawist lāplīco ond unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor;
 hwæt biþ hit lā ęlles būton flāesc, seoððan sē ēcea dæl of
 biþ, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt biþ lā ęlles sēo lāf būton wyrma
 mēte? Hwær bēoþ þonne his welan ond his wista? hwær
 25 bēoð þonne his wlencea ond his anmēdlan? hwær bēoþ
 þonne his īdlan gescyrplan? hwær bēoþ ðonne þā glęngeas
 ond þā myccelan gegyrelan þe hē þone lichōman ær mid
 frætwoode? hwær cumað þonne his willan ond his fyren-
 lustas ðe hē hēr on worlde beēode? Hwæt! hē þonne
 30 sceal mid his sāule ānre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan
 ealles þæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō wōmmum gefrēmede.

1 lufon.

2 Vton.

3 -on.

4 -one.

Magon wē nū gehēran [secg]¹ gean be [sumum welegum
 mēn]¹ ond worldrīcum; āhte hē on þysse worlde mycelne
 welan ond swīðe mōdelīco gestrēon ond manigfealde, ond
 on wynsumnesse lifde. Þā gelamp him þæt his līf wearð
 geendod ond fārlīc ende on becōm þisses lāenan līfes.² Þā 5
 wæs his nēhmāga sum ond his worldfrēonda þæt hine
 swyþor lufode þonne ænig oþor man; hē þā for þære
 langunga ond for þære gēomrunga þæs oþres dēapes, lęng
 on þām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōd of his
 cýpþe gewāt ond of his earde, ond on þām lande feala 10
 wintra wunode; ond him nāfre sēo langung ne getēorode,
 ac hine swīpe gehyrde ond þrēade. Þā ongan hine eft
 langian on his cýpþe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft ond
 scēawian þā byrgenne, hwylc sē wære þe hē oft ær mid
 wlite ond mid wæstmum fægerne m . . .³ geseah. Him 15
 þā tō cleopodon þæs dēadan bān, ond þus cwædon: 'For
 hwon cōme þū hider ūs tō scēawigenne? Nū þū miht hēr
 gesēon moldan dæl ond wyrmes lāfe, þær þū ær gesāwe
 godweþ mid golde gefāgod. Scēawa þær nū dūst ond
 dryge bān, þær þær þū ær gesāwe æfter flāschlicre gecynde 20
 fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ealā þū frēond ond mīn mæg,
 gemyne þis ond ongyt þē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic
 wæs io; ond þū byst æfter fæce þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne
 þis ond oncnāw þæt mīne welan þe ic io hæfde syndon
 ealle gewitene ond gedrorene, ond mīne hērewīc syndon 25
 gebrosnode ond gemolsnode. Ac onwēnd þē tō þē sylfum,
 ond þīne heortan tō rāde gecyr, ond gearna þæt þīne bēna
 sýn Gode ælmihtigum andfenge.' Hē þā swā gēomor ond
 swā gnorngende gewāt frōm þære dūstscēawunga, ond
 hine þā onwēnde frōm ealre þisse worlde begangum; 30

¹ *MS. damaged here; emendations by Morris.*

² *lif:*

³ *MS. damaged here; three or four words cut off (Morris).*

ꝥnd hē ongan Godes lof leornian ꝥnd þæt lāran, ꝥnd þæt gāstlice mægen lufian; ꝥnd þurh þæt gearnode him þā gife Hāliges Gāstes, ꝥnd ēac þæs ȝpres sāule of wītum genęrede ꝥnd of tintregum ālēsde.

5 Magon wē þonne, męn þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum habban, ꝥnd þās bȝsene on ūrum heortan stapelian, þæt wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glęngas tō swīpe nē þysne middangeard; for þon þe þeos world is eall forwordenlic ꝥnd gedrōfenlic ꝥnd gebrosnodlic ꝥnd *feallenlic*,¹ ꝥnd þeos
10 world is eall gewitenlic.² Uton wē þonne geornlice geþencean ꝥnd oncnāwan be þyses middangeardes fruman; þā hē ārest gesceapen wæs, þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse full, ꝥnd hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȝpe manigfealdre wynsumnesse. ꝥnd on þā tīd wæs mannum
15 lēof *ofer*³ eorþan, ꝥnd hālweude ꝥnd *hāl*⁴ smylnes wæs *ofer*³ eorþan, ꝥnd sibba genihtsumnes, ꝥnd tūddres æþelnes. ꝥnd þēs middangeard wæs on þā tīd tō þon fæger ꝥnd tō þon *wynsumlic*⁵ þæt hē tēah męn tō him þurh his wlite ꝥnd þurh his fægernesse ꝥnd wynsumnesse fram þon
20 ælmihtegan Gode. ꝥnd þā hē þus fæger wæs ꝥnd þus wynsum, þā wisnode hē on Crīstes hāligra heortum, ꝥnd is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is. Nū is āghwōnon hrēam ꝥnd wōp; nū is hēaf āghwōnon, ꝥnd sibbe tōlēsnes; nū is āghwōnon yfel ꝥnd slęge; ꝥnd
25 āghwōnon þēs middangeard flȝhþ frōm ūs mid mycelre biternesse, ꝥnd wē him flēondum fylgeaþ, ꝥnd hine feal-lendne lufiaþ. Hwæt! wē on þām gecnāwan magon þæt þeos world is scyndende ꝥnd heononweard. Uton wē þonne þæs geþencean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [ꝥnd]⁶ mōton, þæt
30 wē ūs georne tō Gode þȝdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȝran

¹ feallendlic.² gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?).³ ofor.⁴ heal.⁵ wym-.⁶ Holthausen.

georne, ƿnd him þancas seƿggan ealra his geofena ƿnd ealra his miltsa ƿnd ealra his ēaðmōdnessa ƿnd fr̄msumnessa þe hē wip ūs æfre gecyþde, þæm heofonlīcan Cininge þe leofað ƿnd rīxaþ on worlða world āā būton ęnde on ēcnesse. AMEN.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfric's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dýrling, wearð on
 ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēos-
 unge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē
 hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micclum for ðære mæg-
 5 līcan sibbe swā for ðære clāennysse his ansundan mægð-
 hādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on
 ēcnysse on ungewemmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit
 is geræd on gewyrdelīcum racum þæt hē wolde wīfian,
 and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit
 10 þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð atēorod. Sē Hælend ðā
 hēt þā ðēningmen¹ āfyllan six stānene fatu mid hlūttrum
 wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum
 wīne āwēnde. Þis is þæt forme tācn ðe hē on his men-
 niscnysse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā
 15 onbryrd þurh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðær rihte his brýde on
 mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and
 wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine
 ætbræd þām flæsclīcum lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan
 leorningnihte befæste sē Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē
 20 on rōdehengene manncynn ālýsde, þæt his clāne līf ðæs
 clānan mædenes Mārīan gýmde; and hēo ðā on hyre
 swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

¹ C, ðenigmen.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode sum wælrēow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, sē wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra manna ēhtere: sē hēt āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele, and þone mæran godspellere þær on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes gescyldnysse ungewemmed of ðām *hātan*¹ bæðe ēode. Eft ðā ðā sē wælrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bodunge ālēcgan, þā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum īgeoðe þe is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres scearpnysse ācwæle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlēt tō gýmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on ðām wræcsīðe þā tōweardan onwrigenysse, be ðære hē āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is gehāten ‘Apocalipsis’: and sē wælrēowa Domiciānus on ðām ylcan gēare wearð ācweald æt his witena handum; and hī ealle ānmōdlīce ræddon þæt ealle his gesetnyssa āýdlode wæron. Þā wearð Nerua, swīðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere gecoren. Be his geþafunge gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē ðe mid hospe tō wræcsīðe āsēnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan weras and wīf fægnigende, and cweðende, ‘Geblētsod is sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.’

Mid þām ðe sē apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig Ephesum, þā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc tō byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swīðe gelýfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cystigum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce folgodon. Ðā hēt sē apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst ārære ðē, Drūsiāna; ārīs, and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīnum hūse.’ Drūsiāna þā ārās swilce of slæpe āwręht,² and carfull be ðæs apostoles hāse hām gewēnde.

¹ MSS., hatum.² B, aweht.

On ðām oðrum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðære stræt; þā ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lædde twēgen gebrōðru þe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēorwurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles
 5 þæs folces gesihðe, tō wāfersȳne, swylce tō forsewennysse woruldlicra æhta. Hit wæs gewunelīc on ðām tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlice leornian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and ðā tōbræcon; oððe on sumum gyldenem węcge, and ðone
 10 on sǣ āwurpan; þī lās ðe sēo smēaung þæra¹ æhta hī æt ðære lāre hręmde. Þā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan Grāton him tō, and cwæð, ‘Dyslic bið þæt hwā woruldlice spēda forhogige for manna hęrunge, and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Yðel bið sē lācedōm þe ne mæg
 15 ðone untruman gehǣlan; swā bið ēac yðel sēo lār ðe ne gehǣlð ðære sǣwle Leahtras and unðēawas. Sōðlice mīn lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan līfes þysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dǣlan, gif hē wolde
 20 fulfręmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and ðær tō ēacan þæt ēce lif.’ Grāton ðā sē ūðwita him andwyrde, ‘Þās gymstānas synd tōcwȳsede for yðelum gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās bricas tō ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum
 25 fręmian.’ Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðæra gymstāna bricas, and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, ‘Drihten Hǣlend, nis ðē nān ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbrocenan middangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh tācen þære hālgan rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan
 30 gymstānas ðurh ðīnra ęngla handa, þæt ðās nytenan męnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon, and on þē gelyfon.’ Hwæt!

¹ C, ðære.

ðā færlīce wurdon ðā gymstānas swā ansunde þæt furðon
 nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwýsednysse næs gesewen. Þā
 sē ūðwita Grāton samod mid þām cnihtum fēoll tō
 Iōhannes fōtum, gelyfende on God. Sē apostol hine
 fullode mid eallum his hīrēde, and hē ongann Godes ge- 5
 lēafan openlice bodian. Þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and
 Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora æhta
 dældon wædlum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel
 menigu gelēaffullra him ēac tō geðēodde.

Þā becōm sē apostol æt sumum sæle tō þære byrig Per- 10
 gamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas iu ær eardodon, and
 gesāwon heora ðēowan mid *godwebbe* gefrætewode,¹ and
 on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid
 dēofles flān þurhscotene, and drēorige on mōde þæt hī
 wædligende on ānum wāclīcum wæfelse fērdon, and heora 15
 ðēowan on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende wæron. Þā un-
 dergeat sē apostol ðās dēoflican fācn, and cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo
 þæt ēower mōd is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe
 gē ēowre spēda þearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre
 fyligdon: gāð nū for ðī tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrð- 20
 ene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.’ Hī dydon be his
 hāse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda geblēt-
 sode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð
 sē apostol Iōhannes, ‘Gāð tō ðære sē strande, and feccað
 mē papolstānas.’ Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on 25
 Godes mægenðrymme hī geblētsode, and hī wurdon ge-
 hwyrfede tō dēorwurðum gymmum. Þā cwæð sē apostol,
 ‘Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað þises goldes and ðissera
 gymstāna.’ Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende,
 ‘Ealle ðās goldsmiðas secgāð þæt hī nāfre ær swā clāene 30
 gold nē swā rēad ne gesāwon; ēac ðās gymwyrhtan

¹ C, godewebbe gefreatewode; Sweet, gefrætewode.

seġgað þæt hī nāfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne ge-
 mētton.' Þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað þis gold
 and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and bicgað ēow landāre;
 for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. Bicgað ēow
 5 þællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lýteltre hwile scīnon swā swā
 rōse, þæt gē hrædlīce forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and
 welige hwīlwēndlice, þæt gē ēcelīce wædlion. Hwæt
 lā! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend þurhtēon þæt hē dō
 his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and
 10 unwiðmetenlice scīnan? Ac hē sętte gecamp gelēafful-
 lum sāwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan,
 ðā ðe for his naman þā hwīlwēndan spēda forhogiað. Gē
 gehældon untruman on þæs Hælendes naman, gē āflīgdon
 dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce un-
 15 coðe gehældon: efne, nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and
 gē sind earmingas geworden, gē ðe wæron mære and
 strange. Swā micel ege stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī
 be ēowere hāse þā ofsęttan dēofolsēocan forlēton; nū gē
 ondrædað ēow dēoflu. Þā heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum
 20 gemæne. Nacode wē wæron ācęnnede, and nacode wē
 gewītað. Þære sunnan beorhtnys,¹ and þæs mōnan lēoht
 and ealra tungla sind gemæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan.
 Rēnscūras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyf-
 ennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum ge-
 25 mæne, earmum and ēadigum; ac sē ungesæliga gýtserē
 wile mære habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē
 furðon orsorh ne brīcð his genihtsumnysse. Sē gýtserē
 hæfð ænne lichaman, and mēnigfealde scrūd; hē hæfð
 āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan: witodlice þæt
 30 hē for gýtsume uncyeste nānum oðrum syllan ne mæg,
 þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā sē wītega cwæð,

¹ C, beorhnys; Sweet.

“On īdel bið ælc man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dāelan ne mæg; ac hē bið þæra æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga þēowað; and þær tō ēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hē ne 5 mæg ætes oððe wātes brūcan. Hē carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sȳ; hē gȳmð grædelice his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla¹ hē berȳpð þā wanspēdigang,² hē fulgæð³ his lustum and his plegan; þonne færlīce gewītt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, 10 synna āna mid him fērigende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wīte ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā sē apostol þās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wuduwe hire suna līc tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewīfod þrītīgum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod 15 mid þām līcmanum rārīgende hī āstrehte æt þæs hālgan apostoles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārærde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drūsiānam. Iōhannes čā ofhrēow þære mēder and ðæra līcmanna drēorignysse, and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on 20 langsumum gebede, and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum langlice bæd. þā ðā hē ðus ðrīwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan þæs cnihtes līc, and cwæð, ‘Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe þurh ðīnes flāsces lust hrædlīce ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā þū cniht, þū ne cūðest ðīne 25 Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend; þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī þū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for ðīnre nytennysse geornlice bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārīse, and þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenīo, cȳðe hū micel 30 wuldor hī forluron, and hwilc wīte hī gearnodon.’ Mid

¹ C, gebytlu; Sweet.² C, wann-; Sweet.³ B, folgað.

ðām þā ārās sē cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes
 fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswēnde
 wæron, þus cweðende, ‘Ic geseah ðā ęnglas þe ēower
 gȳmdon drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan
 5 blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan
 rīce gearo, and scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllede,
 and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe,
 and gē begēaton eow ðēosterfulle wununga mid dracum
 āfyllede and mid brastligendum līgum, mid unāsęcgend-
 10 līcum wītum āfyllede and mid anðræcum stęncum; on
 ðām ne āblinð grānung and þoterung dæges oþpe nihtes:
 biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol,
 ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē eow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde
 ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē eowre
 15 sāula, þe nū sind ādȳlegode of þære līflican bēc, gelæde
 eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.’

Sē cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and
 þæt folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlīce biddende þæt hē him
 20 tō Gode geþingode. Sē apostol þā bebēad ðām twām
 gebrōðrum þæt hī ðrītīg daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende
 Gode geofrodon, and on þām¹ fæce geornlīce bædon þæt
 þā gyldenan gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwęndon,
 and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðrītīgtra
 25 daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold
 and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwęndan, ðā cōmon
 hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cweþende, ‘Symle ðū
 tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þæt man oðrum miltsode;
 and gif man oðrum miltsað, hū micele swīðor wile God
 30 miltsian and ārian mannum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt
 wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

¹ C, *wanting*.

wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað.¹ Ðā andwyrde sē apostol, ‘Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and þā stānas tō sǣstrande : hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.’ Þā ðā hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā þæt hī ādræfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, and feala tǣcna on Drihtnes naman gefrēmedon, swā swā h̄ ær dydon. 5

Sē apostol þā gebigde tō Gode ealne þone eard Asiam, sē is geteald tō healfum dǣle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrēpað swyðost ymbe Crīstes godcundnysse. Ðā oðre ðr̄y godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus, Lūcās, āwriton æror be Crīstes mēnniscnysse. Þā āsprungan gedwolmenn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crīst nǣre, ær hē ācenned wæs of Mariān. Þā bēdan ealle ðā lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā fēorðan bōc gesette, and þæra gedwolmanna dyrstignesse ādwæscte. Iōhannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemæn- elīce; and hē æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste āfyllled, þæt hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid hēalīcum mōde oferstāh, and mid ðysum wordum þā godspellīcan gesetnysse ongan, ‘*In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua,*’ þæt is on Ænglisc, ‘On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode. Ealle ðing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen.’ And swā forð on ealre ðære godspellīcan gesetnysse hē c̄yðde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelīce būtan angynne of his Fæder ācenned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnysse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, ā būtan ende. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his mēnniscnysse, for ðan þe 25 30

¹ C, bereowsiað.

þā ðrȳ oðre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þām heora bēc setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā dēofolgyldan, þe þā gȳt ungelēaffulle wǣron, gecwædon þæt hī woldon þone
 5 apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. þā cwæð sē apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum, ‘Gāð ealle endemes tō Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā
 10 hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower temple þurh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic geðūht þæt gē geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon on ðone sōðan God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.’ þā hǣðengyldan ðisum
 15 cwyde geðwǣrlǣhton, and Iōhannes mid geswǣsum wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum clypode, ‘On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ mid eallum þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt
 20 þeos menigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggeng is.’ Hwæt ðā fǣrlīce āhrēas þæt temple grundlunga mid eallum his anlicnyssum tō dūste āwende. On þām ylcan dæge wurdon gebīgede twelf ðūsend¹ hǣðenra manna tō Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.

25 þā sceorede ðā gȳt sē yldesta hǣðengylda mid mycelre þwyrnyse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelyfan būton Iōhannes āttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbæran² drenc oferswiðde. þā cwæð sē apostol, ‘þeah ðū mē āttor sylle, þurh Godes naman hit mē ne
 30 derað.’ Ðā cwæð sē hǣðengylda Aristodēmus, ‘þū scealt ærest oðerne gesēon drincan, and ðær rihte cwelan, þæt

¹ B, þusenda.

² C, R, cwelmbæran.

hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige for ðām dēadbærum drēnce.'
 Iōhannes him andwyrde, 'Gif ðū on God gelyfan wylt,
 ic unforhtmōd ðæs drēnces onfō.' Þā getēngde sē Aristo-
 dēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam on his cwearterne
 twēgen ðēofas, and sealde him ðone unlybban ætforan 5
 eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and hī ðær rihte
 æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan sē hǣðengilda ēac
 sealde ðone āttorbæran drēnc þām apostole, and hē mid
 rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his līchaman gewæpnode,
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan 10
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā
 and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīda dæges, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blācunge
 and forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon, 'Ān sōð God is, sē
 ðe Iōhannes wurðað.' Þā cwæð sē hǣðengylda tō ðām 15
 apostole, 'Gýt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan
 on ðīnes Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte ge-
 clāensod fram ælcere twýnunge.' Ðā cwæð Iōhannes,
 'Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lēge bufon þæra
 dēadra manna līc, and cweð, "Þæs Hǣlendes Crīstes 20
 apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, þæt gē on his naman of dēaðe
 ārīson, and ælc mann oncnāwe þæt dēað and līf þēowiað
 mīnum Hǣlende." ' Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hǣse bær
 his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī
 ðær rihte ansunde ārīson. Þā ðā sē hǣðengilda þæt ge- 25
 seah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan
 fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūd-
 dre stemne cýdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol gesōhton,
 his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad sē apostol him seofon
 nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām 30
 fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
 māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
 cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

þā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara,
 þā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām oðrum apos-
 tolum, þe hē of ðisum līfe genumen hæfde, and cwæð,
 ‘Iōhannes, cum tō mē: tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum ge-
 5 brōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe.’ Iōhannes
 þā ārās, and ēode wið þæs Hælendes; ac hē him tō
 cwæð, ‘Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes ærīstes dæge, þū cymst
 tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewēnde tō heof-
 enum. Sē apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and
 10 on þām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and
 þām folce, fram hancrēde oð undern, Godes gerihta lārde,
 and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hælend hine
 on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā
 delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt
 15 āwegan. And hē ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrg-
 ene, and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode, ‘Drihten
 Crīst, ic þancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō þīnum
 wistum; þū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewil-
 node. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū
 20 cwæde þæt ic andbīdode, þæt ic ðē māre folc gestrȳnde.
 þū hēolde mīne līchaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and
 þū simle mīne sāwle onlīhtest, and mē nāhwār ne for-
 lēte. þū settest on mīnum mūðe þīnre sōðfæstnysse
 word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe ge-
 25 hȳrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcean geseah. Nū
 ic ðē betāce, Drihten, þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn gelaðung,
 mæden and mōder, þurh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst
 ðē gestrȳnde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid
 ðām ðe ðū cōme, and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan
 30 mē līfes geat, þæt ðæra ðeostra ealdras mē ne ge-
 mēton. þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū
 þe be ðīnes Fæder hāese middangeard gehāeldest, and ūs
 ðone Hālgan Gāst āsēndest. þē wē hęriað, and þanciað

þīnra męnigfealdra gōda geond ungeęndode worulde.¹
Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlīc lēoht bufon
ðām apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte
scīnende þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs lēohtes lēoman 5
scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām lēohte his gāst āgeaf
þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewāt
swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnysses of ðisum andweardan
līfe swā swā hē wæs ælfrēmed fram līchamlīcere gewęm-
mednysses. Sōðlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid 10
mannan āfyllled. Manna wæs gehāten sē heofenlīca męte
þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū
wæs sē bigleofa gemēt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān
ðing elles; and sē męte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne
andweardan dæg. þær bēoð fela tācna ætēowode, and 15
untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālȳsede
þurh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. þæs him getīðað Drihten
Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and
Hālgum Gāste ā būton ęnde. Amen.

¹ C, R; B, woruld; Sweet, worulda.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Gregory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

Grēgōrius sē hālga pāpa, Ʊngliscra ðēode apostol, on ðisum andwerdan¹ dæge, æfter mēnigfealdum² gedeorfum and hālgum gecnyrdnyssum, Godes rīce gesæliglice āstāh. Hē is rihtlice Ʊngliscra ðēode apostol, for ðan ðe hē purh
 5 his ræd and sande ūs fram dēofles biggęngum ætbræd, and tō Godes gelēafan gebīgde. Manega hālige bēc cȳðað his drohtnunge and his hālige līf, and ēac 'Historia³ Anglōrum,' ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene⁴ on Ʊnglisc āwęnde. Sēo⁵ bōc sprecð genōh swutellice⁶ be ðisum
 10 hālgan⁷ were. Nū wylle⁸ wē sum ðing scortlice ēow be him⁹ geręccan, for ðan ðe sēo⁵ foresæde bōc nis ēow eallum cūð, pēah ðe hēo on Ʊnglisc āwęnd¹⁰ sȳ.

Þēs ēadiga pāpa¹¹ Grēgōrius wæs of¹² æðelborenre mægðe and ēawfæstre ācęnned; Rōmānisce witan wæron
 15 his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, se

¹ ȳsum andweardan.

² mænig-.

³ istoria.

⁴ lædene.

⁵ sȳ^o (*sȳ with o above the line by another hand*).

⁶ swutellice.

⁷ ðam halgum.

⁸ wille.

⁹ sceortlice be him (*eow wanting*).

¹⁰ awęnd.

¹¹ wer (*for papa*).

¹² *Above the line by another hand.*

ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fīfta fæder. Hē wæs — swā swā
 wē cwædon¹ — for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his
 æðelborennysse mid hālgum ðēawum and mid gōdum
 weorcum geglængde.² Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama, sē
 swēgð³ on Lēdenum⁴ gereorde ‘Vigilantius,’ þæt is on 5
 Ænglisc ‘Wacolre.’⁵ Hē wæs swīðe wacol on Godes be-
 bodum, ðā ðā hē sylf hęrigendlice leofode, and hē wacol-
 lice ymbe⁶ manegra ðēoda þearfe hogode and him⁷ līfes
 weg⁸ geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhāde on bōclīcum
 lārum getyð, and hē on ðære lāre swā gesæliglice ðeah, 10
 þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelīca geðūht.
 Hē gecneordlæhte æfter wīsra lārēowa gebīsnungum,⁹ and
 næs forgytol,¹⁰ ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthafelum
 gemynde. Hē hlōd ðā mid þurstigum brēoste¹¹ ðā flōw-
 endan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hunigswēttre 15
 þrotan þæslīce bealcette. On geonglīcum gēarum, ðā ðā
 his geogoð¹² æfter gecynde woruldðing lufian sceolde, þā
 ongann¹³ hē hine sylfne tō Gode geðēodan, and tō ēðele
 þæs ūpplican¹⁴ līfes mid eallum gewilnungum¹⁵ orðian.
 Witodlice æfter his fæder forðsīðe, hē ārærde six mun- 20
 uclīf on Sicilialande,¹⁶ and þæt sefoðe binnon Rōmāna-
 byrig¹⁷ getimbrode, on ðām hē sylf regollīce under ab-
 bodes¹⁸ hæsūm drohtnode. Þā sefoñ mynstru hē gelęnde¹⁹
 mid his āgenum, and genihtsumlice tō dæg hwōmlīcum
 bigleofan gegōdode. Þone oferēacan his æhta hē āspęnde 25

¹ swa we ær cwædon.

² geglængde.

³ C, sweigð.

⁴ lædenum.

⁵ wacol. . . for wacolre (*erasure of about two letters*).

⁶ embe.

⁷ heom.

⁸ C, weig.

⁹ bisnungum.

¹⁰ forgytel.

¹¹ He hlod mid þurstigum
mode.

¹² geogoðe.

¹³ ongan.

¹⁴ uplican.

¹⁵ gewillnungum.

¹⁶ silicia lande.

¹⁷ C, -burh.

¹⁸ abbudes.

¹⁹ gelænde.

on Godes þearfum, and ealle his woruldlican æðelborenyssse tō heofonlicum wuldre āwēnde. Hē ēode ær his gecyrrednyssse geond Rōmānaburh mid pællenum¹ gyrlum, and scīnendum gymmum,² and rēadum golde gefrætewod,
 5 ac³ æfter his gecyrrednyssse hē ðēnode Godes ðearfum, hē sylf ðearfa, mid wācum wāfelse befangen.⁴

Swā fulfrēmedlice⁵ hē drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednyssse, swā þæt hē mihte ðā gȳu⁶ bēon geteald on⁷ fulfrēmedra hālgena getele. Hē lufode⁸ forhæfednyssse
 10 on meṭtum and on drēnce, and wæccan⁹ on syndrigum gebedum; þær tō ēacan hē ðrōwade¹⁰ singāllīce untrumnyssa,¹¹ and swā hē stiðlicor mid andwerdum¹² untrumnyssum ofset¹³ wæs, swā geornfullīcor þæs ēcan līfes gewilnode.

Þā undergeat sē pāpa, þe on þām tīman þæt apostolīce
 15 setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum ðēonde wæs, and hē ðā¹⁴ hine of ðære munuclīcan drohtnunge genam and him tō gefylstan gesette, on¹⁵ dīaconhāde geēndebyrdne. Ðā gelamp hit æt sumum sǣle, swā swā gȳt for oft dēð, þæt Ænglīsce cȳpmenn¹⁶ brōhton
 20 heora ware tō Rōmānabyrig, and Grēgōrius ēode be þære stræt tō ðām Ænglīscum mannum, heora ðing scēawigende. Þā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cȳpecnihtas gesette, þā wæron hwītes līchaman and fægeres andwlitan menn, and æðellīce gefexode.¹⁷ Grēgōrius ðā behēold
 25 þæra¹⁸ cnapena wlite, and befrān of hwilcere¹⁹ þēode hī

¹ pellenum.² gimmmum.³ eac (*for ac, with e dotted for erasure*).⁴ befangen wæs.⁵ fullfremedlice.⁶ iu (*for gyu*).⁷ to (*for on*).⁸ lufude.⁹ drynce and on wæccan.¹⁰ þrowode.¹¹ untrumnyssse.¹² andweardum.¹³ ofset.¹⁴ Wanting.¹⁵ and before on (*by later hand*).¹⁶ cepmenn (*y over first e, by later hand*).¹⁷ gefeoxode.¹⁸ þara.¹⁹ hwylcere.

gebrōhte wæron. þā sæde him man þæt hī of Englalande wæron, and þæt ðære ðeode mēnisc swā wlitig wære. Eft ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hwæðer þæs landes folc crīsten wære ðe hæðen. Him man sæde þæt hī hæðene wæron. Grēgōrius ðā of innweardre¹ heortan langsume siccet- 5 unge² tēah, and cwæð, ‘Wālāwā, þæt swā fægeres hīwes mēnn sindon³ ðām sweartan dēofle underðeodde!’ Eft hē āxode, hū ðære ðeode nama wære þe hī of cōmon. Him wæs geandwyrd, þæt hī Angle genemnode wæron.⁴ þā cwæð hē, ‘Rihtlice hī sind Angle⁵ gehātene, for ðan 10 ðe hī engla wlite habbað,⁶ and swilcum gedafenað þæt hī on heofonum engla gefēran bēon.’ Gýt ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hū ðære scīre nama wære þe ðā cnapan of ālædde wæron. Him man sæde, þæt ðā scirmen⁷ wæron Dēre⁸ gehātene. Grēgōrius andwyrde, ‘Wel hī sind Dēre⁹ ge- 15 hātene, for ðan ðe hī sind¹⁰ fram graman genērode,¹¹ and tō Crīstes mildheortnyse gecygede.¹²’ Gýt ðā hē befrān, ‘Hū is ðære lēode¹³ cyning gehāten?’ Him wæs geandswarod,¹⁴ þæt sē cyning Ælle gehāten wære. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius gamenode mid his wordum tō ðām naman, and 20 cwæð, ‘Hit gedafenað þæt Alllūia sý¹⁵ gesungen on ðām lande¹⁶ tō lofe þæs ælmihtigan Scyppendes.¹⁷’

Grēgōrius ðā sōna¹⁸ ēode tō ðām pāpan þæs apostolīcan setles, and hine bæd þæt hē Angelcynne¹⁹ sume lārēowas

¹ inne weardre.

² siccetuge.

³ syndon.

⁴ engle wæron (genemnode *wanting*).

⁵ synt engle.

⁶ hæbbað.

⁷ scirmenn.

⁸ deri (*i altered from e*).

⁹ synt deri (*i altered from e*).

¹⁰ synt.

¹¹ generede.

¹² gecigede.

¹³ þeode (*for leode*).

¹⁴ geandwyrd (*for geanswarod*).

¹⁵ si.

¹⁶ iglande (*for lande*).

¹⁷ þam ælmihtigan scyppende.

¹⁸ *Wanting*.

¹⁹ to angel cynne.

āseŋde, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,¹ and cwæð, þæt hē sylf gearo² wære þæt weorc tō gefremmenne³ mid Godes ful-
tume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelīcode. Þā ne mihte sē
pāpa þæt geðafian, þēah ðe⁴ hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā
5 Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā ge-
togen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge⁵
forlēte, and swā fyrren wræcsīð genāme.

Æfter ðisum⁶ gelamp þæt micel manncwealm becōm
ofer⁷ ðære Rōmāniscan lēode, and ærest ðone pāpan
10 Pelāgium⁸ gestōd, and būton yldinge ādydde. Witodlice
æfter ðæs pāpan geendunge, swā micel cwealm wearð
þæs folces, þæt gehwær stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh
būton būgendum.⁹ Þā ne mihte swā ðēah sēo Rōmāna-
burh¹⁰ būton¹¹ pāpan wunian, ac eal¹² folc ðone ēadigan
15 Grēgōrium tō ðære geðingðe¹³ ānmōdlice gecēas, þēah ðe
hē mid eallum mægne¹⁴ wiðerigende¹⁵ wære. Grēgōrius
ðā āseŋde ænne pistol tō ðām cāsere¹⁶ Maurīcium — sē
wæs his gefædera — and hine hālsode and micclum bæd,
þæt hē nāfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid þæs
20 wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd
þæt hē ðurh ðone micclan hād on woruldlicum wuldre, þe
hē ær āwearp, æt sumum sæle bepæht wurde. Ac ðæs
cāseres¹⁷ hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt
Grēgōries¹⁸ ærendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan¹⁹
25 cýdde þām cāsere þæt þæt folc Grēgōrium tō pāpan ge-
coren hæfde. Maurīcius ðā,⁴ sē cāsere, þæs Gode ðancode,

¹ C, gebigdon.

⁴ *Wanting.*

⁷ on (*for* ofer).

¹⁰ romanisce (*for* Romanna).

¹² eall.

¹⁶ wiðrigende.

¹⁸ gregorius.

² geara.

⁶ eallunga

⁸ pelaium.

¹³ C, geðincðe.

¹⁶ kasere.

¹⁹ syððan.

³ gefremmanne.

⁶ þysum.

⁹ buigendum.

¹¹ butan.

¹⁴ mægene.

¹⁷ kaseres.

and hine gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames cēpte
 and on dymhofon¹ ætlūtode; ac hine man gelæhte, and
 tēah tō Pētres cyrcan,² þæt hē ðær tō pāpan gehālgod
 wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ær his hādunge, þæt Rōmānisce
 folc for ðām onsīgendum cwealme ðisum³ wordum tō
 behrēowsunge⁴ tihte⁵:

‘Mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þæt wē
 Godes swingle, þe wē on ær tōwearde ondrædan sceoldon,
 þæt wē hūru nū andwerde⁶ and āfandode ondrædan.⁷
 Geopenige ūre sārnyſ ūs infær sōðre gecyrrednyſſe, and
 þæt wīte ðe wē ðrōwiað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnyſſe.⁸
 Efne nū ðis folc is mid swurde þæs heofonlīcan graman
 ofslēgen,⁹ and gehwilce ænlīpige¹⁰ sind¹¹ mid færlīcum
 slihte āwēste. Nē sēo ādl ðām dēaðe ne forestæpð, ac gē
 gesēoð þæt sē sylfa dēað þære ādle yldinge forhradað.
 Sē geslagena bið mid dēaðe gegripen,¹² ær ðan ðe hē tō
 hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrran mæge. Hogiað
 for ðī hwile sē become ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan
 Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefrēmode.
 Gehwilce eorðbūgigende sind¹³ ætbrōdene, and heora hūs
 standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōdru¹⁴ bestandað heora
 bearna līc, and heora¹⁵ yrfenuman him sylfum tō for-
 wyrde forestæppað. Uton eornostlīce flēon tō hēofunge
 sōðre dædbōte, þā hwile ðe wē mōton, ær ðan þe sē færlīca
 slēge ūs āstreccē. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē
 dwēligende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewītnian þæt
 þæt wē mānfullīce ādrugon.¹⁶ Uton forhradian Godes

¹ dimhofan.² cirican.³ þysum.⁴ C, bereowsunge.⁵ tyhte.⁶ andwearde.⁷ ondrædon.⁸ and þæt wite *to* heardnyſſe *wanting*.⁹ ofslægen.¹⁰ enlipige (*altered by another hand to ænlipige*).¹¹ synd.¹² forgripen.¹³ Gehwylce eorðbugiende synt.¹⁴ C, moddru.¹⁵ ac heora.¹⁶ adrugan.

ansýne on andetnysse,¹ swā swā sē wītega ūs manað: ‘Uton āhebban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gōde;’ þæt is, þæt wē sceolon ðā gecnyrdnysse ūre bēne mid gearnunge gōdes weorces ūp āræran. Hē forgifð trūwan ūre
 5 forhtunge, sē ðe þurh his wītegan clypað, “Nylle² ic þæs synfullan dēað, ac ic wille þæt hē gecyrre and lybbe.³”

‘Ne geortrūwige nān man⁴ hine sylfne for his synna micelnysse; witodlice ðā ealdan gyltas⁵ Niniueiscre ðēode ðrēora daga behrēowsung⁶ ādīlegode⁷; and sē gecyrreda⁸
 10 sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde⁹ þæs ēcan līfes mēde gearn-ode. Uton āwēndan ūre heortan¹⁰; hradlice bið sē Dēma tō ūrum bēnum gebīged,¹¹ gif wē fram ūrum ðwyrnys-
 sum bēoð gerihlāhte. Uton standan mid gemāglicum¹² wōpum ongēan ðām onsīgendum swurde swā miccles
 15 dōmes. Sōðlice gemāgnys¹³ is þām sōðan Dēman gewēme, þeah ðe hēo mannum unðancwurðe sý, for ðan ðe sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile þæt wē mid gemāglicum¹² bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē nele swā micclum swā wē gearniað ūs geysian. Be
 20 ðisum¹⁴ hē cwæð þurh his wītegan, ‘Clypa mē on dæge ðīnre gedrēfednysse, and ic ðē āhrēdde, and ðū mærsast¹⁵ mē.’ God sylf is his¹⁶ gewita þæt hē miltsian¹⁷ wile him tō clypigendum,¹⁸ sē ðe manað þæt wē him tō clypian sceolon. For ðý, mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan,¹⁹ uton ge-
 25 cuman on ðām fēorðan dæge þysre²⁰ wucan on ærnemeri-
 gen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan²¹

¹ ondetnysse (*altered by another hand to an*-).

² nelle.

³ libbe.

⁴ mann.

⁵ leahtras (*for* gyltas).

⁶ C, bereowsung.

⁷ adilgode.

⁸ gecyrrede.

⁹ cwide.

¹⁰ heorhtan.

¹¹ gebiged to urum benum.

¹² gemahlicum.

¹³ gemahnys.

¹⁴ ðysum.

¹⁵ mærsost.

¹⁶ *Wanting*.

¹⁷ mildsian.

¹⁸ clypiendum.

¹⁹ leofestan.

²⁰ þyssere.

²¹ C, singon.

seofonfealde lētānias¹ þæt sē streca Dēma ūs geārige, þonne² hē gesihð þæt wē sylfe ūre gyltas wrecað.’

Eornostlice ðā ðā micel mēnigū,³ ægðer ge prēosthādes ge munuchādes⁴ mēnn and þæt læwede folc, æfter ðæs ēadigan Grēgōries⁵ hāse, on þone wōdnesdæg tō þām seofonfealdum lētānium gecōmon,⁶ tō ðām swīðe āwēdde sē foresāda cwealm, þæt hundeahtatig manna, on ðære ānre tīde feallende, of līfe gewiton, ðā hwīle þe þæt folc ðā lētānias sungon.⁷ Ac sē hālga sācerd ne geswāc þæt folc tō manigenne, þæt hī ðære bēne ne geswicon oð þæt Godes miltsung þone rēðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius, siððan⁸ hē pāpanhād underfēng, gemunde hwæt hē gefyrn Angelcynne gemynte, and ðær rihte þæt lufttyme weorc gefremode. Hē nā tō ðæs hwon⁹ ne mihte þone Rōmāniscan¹⁰ bisceopstōl¹¹ eallunge¹² forlāetan, ac hē āsēnde oðre bydelas, geðungene Godes ðēowan, tō ðysum īglānde, and hē sylf micclum mid his bēnum and tihtingum¹³ fylste, þæt ðæra bydela bodung forðgēnge, and Gode wæstmbære wurde. Þæra bydela¹⁴ naman sind¹⁵ þus gecīgede: Augustīnus, Mellītus, Laurentius, Pētrus, Iōhannes, Iustus. Ðās lārēowas¹⁶ āsēnde sē ēadiga pāpa¹⁷ Grēgōrius, mid manegum oðrum munecum, tō Angelcynne, and hī ðisum¹⁸ wordum tō ðære fare tihte¹⁹: ‘Ne bēo gē āfyrhte ðurh geswinðe þæs langsuman færeldes, oððe þurh yfelra manna ymbespræce; ac mid ealre ānrædnysse and wylme þære sōðan lufe þās ongunnenan²⁰

¹ C, lætānias.

² gif (*for þonne*).

³ meniu.

⁴ munc hades.

⁵ gregorius.

⁶ comon.

⁷ sang.

⁸ syððan.

⁹ nates hwon (*for na to ðæs hwon*).

¹⁰ romaniscne.

¹¹ C, biscepstol.

¹⁴ bydele.

¹² eallunga.

¹³ getihtingum.

¹⁵ synd.

¹⁶ laureowas.

¹⁷ Wanting.

¹⁸ þysum.

¹⁹ tyhte.

²⁰ ongunnenun.

ðing þurh Godes fultum gefrēmmað. And wite gē þæt
 ēower mēd on ðām ēcan¹ edlēane swā miccle² māre bið,
 swā micclum swā gē māre³ for Godes willan swineað.
 Gehȳrsumiað ēadmōdlīce on eallum ðingum Augustīne,
 5 þone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesetton:⁴ hit frēmað ēowrum
 sāwlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað.
 Sē ælmihtiga God þurh his gife ēow gescylde, and geunne
 mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres⁵ geswinces wæstm on ðām ēcan
 ēðele gesēon, swā þæt ic bēo gemēt samod on blisse
 10 ēoweres⁵ edlēanes, ðēah ðe⁶ ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge;
 for ðon⁷ ðe ic wille swincan.' Augustīnus ðā mid his
 gefērum, þæt sind⁸ gerēhte fēowertig wera, fērde⁹ be
 Grēgōries¹⁰ hāse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum¹¹ īglande gesund-
 fullīce becōmon.

15 On ðām dagum rīxode Æpelbyrht¹² cyning on Cant-
 warabyrig¹³ rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstreht fram ðære
 micclan ēa Humbre oð sūðsæ. Augustīnus hæfde ge-
 numen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius
 him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðæra wealhstōda mūð þām
 20 cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mild-
 heorta Hælend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge þysne scyldigan
 middanearð ālȳsde, and gelēaffullum mannum heofonan
 rīces infær geopenode. Þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðel-
 briht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt
 25 him cȳdde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hrædlīce
 þone ealdan gewunan ðe hē mid Angelcynne hēold for-
 lētan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolīce ðā heofonlīcan lāre
 his lēode bodian, and þæt⁶ hē him and his gefērum¹⁴

¹ C, ecam (*changed to ecum*). ² miccele. ³ maran.

⁴ geset habbað (*hab- by another hand, -bað on an erasure*).

⁵ eowres.

⁶ Wanting.

⁷ for ðan.

⁸ synd.

⁹ þæt ferde.

¹⁰ gregorius.

¹¹ ðysum.

¹² æðelbriht.

¹³ C, cantwarebyrig.

¹⁴ C, geferan.

bigleofan ðēnian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wun-
unge on *Cantwarabyrig*,¹ sēo wæs ealles his rīces hēafod-
burh.

Ongann² ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to geefen-
lāecenne þāera apostola līf,³ mid singālum gebedum and 5
wæccum⁴ and fæstenum Gode ðēowigende, and līfes word
þām ðe⁵ hī mihton bodigende,⁶ ealle middaneardlīce ðing,
swā swā ælfrēmede, forhogigende⁷; ðā þing āna þe hī tō
bigleofan behōfedon underfōnde; be ðām ðe hī tæhton
sylfe lybbende, and for ðære sōðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon 10
gearowe⁸ wæron ēhtnysse tō ðoligenne and dēaðe sweltan,
gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelyfdon for wel mēnige,⁹ and on Godes
naman gefullode wurdon,¹⁰ wundrigende þære bilewit-
nysse heora unscæððigan līfes and [þære]¹¹ swētnysse 15
heora heofonlīcan lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan gelustfullode ðām
cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clāne līf and heora wynsume
behāt, þā sōðlice wurdon mid manegum tācnum gesēðde¹²;
and hē ðā gelyfende wearð gefullod, and micclum ðā
crīstenan gearwurðode, and swā swā heofonlice ceaster- 20
gewaran lufode: nolde hē¹³ swā ðeah nænne tō crīsten-
dōme genēadian, for ðan¹⁴ ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārēowum
his hāle þæt Crīstes ðēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,¹⁵
ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæghwōmlīce¹⁶ for wel
mēnige⁹ efstan tō gehyrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and 25
forlēton heora hāðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðeoddon¹⁷
Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelyfende.

¹ -buruh; C, cantwarebyrig.

² ongan.

³ life.

⁴ C, wæccan.

⁵ *Above the line in another land.*

⁶ bodiende.

⁷ forhogiende.

⁸ gearewe.

⁹ mænige.

¹⁰ *Wanting; wurðon after naman by later hand.*

¹¹ Sweet.

¹² geseðede.

¹³ C, wanting.

¹⁴ for ðam.

¹⁵ geneadod.

¹⁶ dæghwamlice.

¹⁷ geþeoddan.

Betwux ðisum¹ gewēnde Augustīnus ofer sǣ tō ðām
*ercebisceope*² Æthērium, and hē hine gehādode Angel-
 cynne³ tō *ercebisceope*,⁴ swā swā him Grēgōrius ær ge-
 wissode. Augustīnus ðā gehādod cyrde tō his *bisceop-*
 5 *stōle*,⁵ and āsēnde ærendracan tō Rōme, and cȳdde ðām
 ēadigan Grēgōrie þæt Angelcynn crīstendōm underfēng,
 and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō
 drohtnigenne wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum folce.
 Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissi-
 10 gendum mōde, þæt Angelcynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā
 swā hē sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sēnde⁶ eft ongēan
 ærendracan tō ðām gelēaffullan⁷ cyninge Æþelbrihte,
 mid gewritum and mēnigfealdum⁸ lācum, and oðre ge-
 writu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðæra ðinga þe
 15 hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum¹ wordum manode:
 ‘Brōðer⁹ mīn sē lēofosta,¹⁰ ic wāt þæt sē ælmihtiga God
 fela wundra þurh ðē þære ðeode ðe hē gecēas geswutelað,
 þæs ðū miht blissigan,¹¹ and ēac ðē ondrædan: þū miht
 blissigan¹¹ gewisslice¹² þæt ðære ðeode¹³ sǣwla þurh ðā
 20 ȳttran wundra bēoð getogene tō ðære incundan gife;
 ondræd ðē swā ðeah þæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid
 dyrstignysse on ðām tǣcnum þe God ðurh ðē gefrēmað,
 and þū ðonon¹⁴ on īdelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan,
 þonon¹⁴ ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.’
 25 Grēgōrius āsēnde ēac Augustīne¹⁵ hālige lāc on mæs-
 serēafum, and on bōcum, and ðæra apostola and martyra
 reliquias samod; and bebēad þæt his æftergengan¹⁶ symle
 ðone pallium and ðone ercehād æt ðām apostolīcan setle

¹ þysum.² arce-; C, -biscope. ³ *Wanting*.⁴ arcebiscope; C, ercebiscope.⁵ MSS., biscop-.⁶ sǣnde.⁷ geleaffullum.⁸ mænig-.⁹ Broðor.¹⁰ leofosta.¹¹ blissian.¹² gewislice.¹³ þæra þeoda.¹⁴ þanon.¹⁵ agustine.¹⁶ æftergengan.

Rōmāniscre¹ gelaðunge feccan sceoldon. Augustīnus gesette æfter ðisum² bisceopas³ of his gefērum tō⁴ gehwilcum burgum on Ængla ðēode, and hī on Godes ge-lēafan ðēonde⁵ ðurhwunodon oð ðisum² dægðerlīcum dæge.

5

Sē ēadiga Grēgōrius gedihte manega hālige trahtbēc, and mid micelre gecnyrdnysse Godes folc tō ðām ēcan life gewissode, and fela wundra on his life geworhte,⁶ and wuldorfullīce þæs pāpan setles⁷ gewēold ðrēottȳne⁸ gear and six mōnðas and tȳn dagas, and siððan⁹ on ðisum² 10 dæge gewāt tō ðām ēcan setle heofenan¹⁰ rīces, on ðām hē leofað mid Gode ælmihtigum ā on ēcnysse. Amen.

¹ romaniscere.

² þysum.

³ C, biscopas.

⁴ C, *wanting*.

⁵ *Wanting*.

⁶ geworhte on his life.

⁷ þæt papan setl.

⁸ þryttene.

⁹ syððan.

¹⁰ heofonan.

XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

Æfter ðan ðe Augustīnus tō Ænglalande becōm, wæs
 sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra
 lande, gelyfed swyþe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe
 fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and
 5 þær sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran ^{together} samod þe mid
 him sīpedon. Betwux þām wearð ofslagen Ēadwine his
 ēam, Norðhymbra cyning, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta
 cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergengan
 binnan twām gēarum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō
 10 sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode æfter heora hlāf-
 ordes fylle, oð þæt Ōswold sē ēadiga his yfelnyse
 ādwæscte. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlīce wið
 feaht mid lýtlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde,
 and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slēge. Ōswold þā
 15 ārærde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē
 tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, 'Uton
 feallan tō ðære rōde, and þone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt
 hē ūs āhrēdde wið þone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan
 wile. God sylf wāt geare þæt wē winnað rihtlīce wið
 20 þysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon
 þā ealle mid Ōswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syppan
 on oðerne mergen ēodon tō þām gefeohte, and gewun-
 non þær sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom ūðe for
 Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fīnð, þone mōdigan

Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold þær ārærde, on wurðmynte þær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nȳtena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on īse, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg þā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs mēoses þe hēo mid beweaxen wæs, and sē ādliga sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte þurh Ōswoldes geearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Ænglisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þā Rōmāniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold oferwann þone wælhrēowan cyning. And þær wearð sippan āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað ā on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rices gewēold, and wolde gebigan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām lifigendan Gode. Sende ðā tō Scotlande, þær sē gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafodmenn þæt hī his bēnum getipodon, and him sumne lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman; and him wearð þæs getipod. Hī sendon þā sōna þām gesæligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidān gehāten. Sē wæs mæres lifes man on munuclīre drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes þinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe rīcra manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde þearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine ārwurðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwēnd eft tō Gode fram þām wipersæce þe hī

tō gewēnde wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaf-
 fula cyning gerēhte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde
 þæs bisceopes bodunge mid blīpum mōde, and wæs his
 wealhstōd; for þan þe hē wel cūpe Scyttysc, and sē bis-
 5 ceop Aidān ne mihte gebīgan his sprāce tō Norðhym-
 briscum gereorde swā hrape þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde
 bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land¹ gelēafan and
 fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him
 wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode
 10 swā swā hē lārde oðre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and
 hālige rædinge, and iunge men tēah georne mid lāre, swā
 þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon sealmas
 leornian oððe sume rædinge swā hwider swā hī fērdon
 þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac siððode on
 15 his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lāwedan
 folce mid mycelre gescēadwīsnyse and sōpum mægnum.

þā wearð sē cyning Ōswold swīðe ælmesgeorn and
 ēadmōd on þēawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and
 man ārærde² cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynster-
 20 līce gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnyse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sāl þæt hī sæton ætgædere,
 Ōswold and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær
 man þām cyninge cynelīce þenunga on ānum sylfrenan
 disce; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges þegna þe his
 25 ælmyssan bewiste, and sæde þæt fela þearfan sætan geond
 þā stræt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan.
 þā sēnde sē cyning sōna þām þearfum þone sylfrenan
 disc mid sande mid ealle, and hēt tōceorfan þone disc
 and syllan þām þearfum heora ælcum his dæl; and man
 30 dyde ðā swā. þā genam Aidānus sē æðela biscoop þæs
 cyninges swȳþran hand mid swīðlicre blysse, and clypode

¹ Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande.² Sweet; MS., ahrærde.

mid gelēafan, þus cweðende¹ him tō, 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge þeos geblētsode swyðre hand.' And him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidānus him bæd, þæt his swiðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

Ōswoldes cynerīce wearð gerȳmed þā swyðe, swā þæt 5
 fēower þeoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā sē ælmihtiga God hī geānlæhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc þæt ænlice mynster þe his mæg Eadwine ær begunnen² hæfde; and 10
 hē swanc for heofonan rīce mid singālum gebedum swīpor þonne hē hogode hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwīlwendlican gepincðu, þe hē hwōnlīce lufode. Hē wolde æfter ūhtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swyðlicre 15
 onbryrdnyse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs, hē wurðode æfre God ūpāwendum handbredum wið þæs heofones Weard.

On þām ylean tīman cōm ēac sum bisceop fram Rōmebyrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena³ kyninge, Cyne- 20
 gyls gehāten, sē wæs ðā gīt hāðen and eall Westsēxena land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rāde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes willan gefrēmman, and bodian þām hāþenum þæs Hælendes naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlnum 25
 landum. þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gyt hāþen, and gebigde þone cynincg Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaffulla Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse, and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen 30

¹ Sweet; MS., cwæðende.

² Sweet; MS., begunnon.

³ Sweet; MS., westseaxan.

his gecyrrednysse. þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and
 Oswald, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh
 Dorcanceaster, and hē þær binnan wunode Godes lof
 ārārende and gerihtlācende þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan
 5 tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesālig sīþode tō Crīste; and
 his līc wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt
 Hædde bisceop eft his bān fērode tō Wintanceastre, and
 mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þær
 man hine wurðað gýt.

10 Hwæt þā Oswald cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīful-
 lice for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum
 dāedum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for
 his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces ge-
 wēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrīttig gēara.
 15 Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myr-
 cena cyning, þe æt his mæges slēge ær, Eadwines cyn-
 inges, Ceadwallan fylste; and sē Penda ne cūðe be Crīste
 nān þing, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā gīt.
 Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēngon
 20 tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon þā crīstenan, and þā hāðenan
 genēalāhton tō þām hālgan Oswald. þā geseah hē
 genēalācan¹ his līfes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc
 þe þær feallende swealt,² and betæhte heora sāwla and
 hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle, 'God,
 25 gemiltsa ūrum sāwlum!' þā hēt sē hāþena cyning his
 hēafod of āslēan and his swīðran earm, and settan hī tō
 myrcelse.

þā æfter Oswaldes slēge, fēng Oswīg his brōðor tō
 Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor
 30 hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod
 and his swīðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse fērode tō

¹ Sweet; MS., genealecan.² Sweet; MS., sweolt.

Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā sē bisceop gecwæð. Sē earm wearð gelēd ærwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmipod, on Sancte Pētres mynstre binnan Bebbanbyrig be þære sǣ 5 strande, and līð þær swā ansund¹ swā hē of āslagen wæs. His brōpor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwēn, and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesīge tō Bardanīge mynstre, þe hēo micclum lufode. Ac þā mynstermenn noldon for mēniscum gedwylde þone sanct 10 underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld ofer þā hālgan bān binnan þære līcriste. Hwæt þā God geswutelode þæt hē hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic lēoht ofer þæt geteld āstreht stōd ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sunnbēam ofer ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre 15 swiðe wundrigende. Þā wurdon þā mynstermen micclum āfyrhte, and bǣdon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston þone sanct mid ārwurðnyse underfōn, þone þe hī ær forsōcon. Þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō þære cyrcan ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī ūpp. 20

And þær wurdon gehælede þurh his hālgan gearnunge fela mettrume men fram mislicum copum. Þæt wæter þe man þā bān mid āþwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð āgoten swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe sippan þe þæt wæter underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām 25 dūste wurdon āflīgde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōdnysse ær wæron gedrehte. Eac swilce þær hē fēol on þām gefeohte ofslagen, men nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum mannum, and dydon on wætere wanhālum tō picgenne, and hī wurdon gehælede þurh þone hālgan wer. Sum 30 wegfarende man fērde wið þone feld; þā wearð his hors

¹ Sweet; MS., andsund.

gesīcclod, and sōna þær fēol wealwige geond ðā eorðan
wōdum gelīcost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond
pone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-
ing Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-
5 sædan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrępode þā stōwe, hāl
eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā
fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. Þā wæs
þær ān mæden licgende on paralyisin² lange gebrocod.
Hē began þā tō geręccenne hū him on rāde getīmode, and
10 mann fęrode þæt mæden tō þære foresædan stōwe. Hēo
wearð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum
limum fram þām egeslīcan broce. Band þā hire hēafod,
and blīðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn
ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be
15 ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of þām
hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lædde forð mid
him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras blīðe æt
þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddes ðām gebēorum, and þā
spearcan wundon wið þæs hrōfes³ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs
færlīce eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte
aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen⁴ būton þām ānum
poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-
25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs
hālgan weres gearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan
forbærnan. And manega męn siððan gesōhton þone stęde
heora hæle fęccende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.

Þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce
30 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum

¹ Sweet; MS., wealweode.

² Sweet; MS., rofes.

³ Sweet; MS., paralisyn.

⁴ Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum mēn sǣde. Sē prēost cwæð þæt ān wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gýmde his lāre, and hē lithwōn hogode embe his sǣwle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes beboda, ac ādrēah his lif on dyslicum weorcum, oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebrōht. Þā clypode hē þone prēost þe hit cýdde eft þus, and cwæð him tō sōna mid sǣrlīcre stemne, 'Nū ic sceall geęndian earmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dǣdum, nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode gecyrran and tō gōdum þēawum, and mīn lif āwęndan eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes būton sum hālgā mē þingie tō þām Hǣlende Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣd þæt sum hālig cyning is on ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ænig þing hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þē bidde.' Ðā sǣde sē prēost him, 'Ic hǣbbe of þām stocce þe his hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelyfan wylt, þū wurpest hāl sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow, and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte, and syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewęnde tō Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā hwider swā hē cōm, hē cýdde þās wundra. For þý ne sceall nān mann āwāegan þæt hē sylfwylles behǣt þām ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lǣs þe hē sylf losige, gif hē ālīhð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālgā Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit nān wundor nys þæt sē hālgā cyning untrumnyse gehǣle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on life wæs, þearfum and wannhālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurðmynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode for his gōdnysse. Eft sē hālgā Cūðberht, þā þā he gīt

cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes *englas*¹ feredon Aidānes
 sāwle, þæs hālgan bisceopes, blīðe tō heofonum tō þām
 ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde gearnode. þæs hālgan
 Oswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum
 5 tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þær ge-
 swutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer. Sȳ
 þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað ā
 tō worulde. Amen.

¹ MS., ænglas.

XVII.

ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 509 (formerly Laud E. 19) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brtl. Mus. (C), and MS. li. i. 33, Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd¹ ealdormann ēadmōdlice. þū bāede mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde ċē āwēndan of Lēdene on Ēnglisc þā bōc Genesis: þā þūhte mē hefigtīme þē tō tīðienne þæs, and þū cwāede þā þæt ic ne þorfte nā māre 5
 āwēndan þære bēc būton tō Isaace, Abrahāmes suna, for þām þe sum oðder man þē hæfde āwēnd fram Isaace þā bōc oð ģnde. Nū þincð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weorc is swīðe plēolic mē oððe ænigum mēn tō underbeginne,² for þan þe ic ondrāede, gif sum dysig man þās bōc ræt oððe 10
 rāedan gehyrð, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban nū on þære nīwan æ swā swā þā ealdan fæderas leofodon þā on þære tīde ær þan þe sēo ealde æ gesett wære, oððe swā swā mēn leofodon under Moyses æ. Hwilon ic wiste þæt sum mæsseprēost, sē þe mīn magister wæs 15
 on þām tīman, hæfde þā bōc Genesis, and hē cūðe be dæle Lȳden understandan; þā cwæð hē be þām hēahfædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wīf, twā geswustra and heora twā þīnena. Ful sōð hē sāde, ac hē nyste, nē ic þā gīt, hū micel tōdāl ys betweohx³ þære ealdan 20
 æ and þære nīwan. On anginne þisere worulde nam sē

¹ Ca, æþelweard.

² Ca, underginnenne.

³ Ca, betweox.

brōðer¹ hys swuster¹ tō wīfe, and hwīlon ēac sē fæder
 tȳmde bī² his āgenre dehter,³ and manega hæfdon mā
 wīfa⁴ tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte þā æt fruman
 wīfian būton on his siblingum.⁵ Gyf hwā wyle nū swā
 5 lybban æfter Crīstes tōcyme swā swā mēn leofodon ær
 Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten,
 nē hē furðon⁶ wyrðe ne byð þæt him ænig Crīsten man
 mid ete.⁷ þā ungelæredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt lītes
 understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne þincð⁸ him sōna
 10 þæt hī magon mære lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnon swā
 þeah þæt gāstlice andgit þær tō, and hū sēo ealde æ wæs
 getācnung tōweardra þinga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecȳðnis
 æfter⁹ Crīstes mēnniscnisse wæs gefillednys ealra¹⁰ þæra
 þinga, þe sēo ealde gecȳðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste
 15 and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,¹¹
 hwī hī ne mōton habban wīf swā swā Pētrus sē aposto'
 hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan þæt sē ēadiga Pē-
 trus leofede æfter Moises æ oð þæt Crīst þe on¹² þām
 tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige
 20 godspel and gecēas Pētrum¹³ ærest him tō gefēran: þā
 forlēt Pētrus þær rihte his wīf and ealle þā twelf apos-
 tolas, þā þe wīf hæfdon,¹⁴ forlēton ægðer ge wīf ge æhta,
 and folgodon Crīstes lāre tō þære nīwan æ and clæn-
 nisse þe hē silf þā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesette tō
 25 lārēowum¹⁵ þām læwedum folce. Nū gedafnode him þæt

¹ Ca, -or.³ Ca, agene dohtor.⁵ Ca, gesiblingum.⁷ Ca, gereordige (*for* ete).⁹ Ca, gecȳðnes wære æfter.¹¹ L, *modern hand has written Paul over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.¹³ Ca, þa petrus.² Ca, wið (*for* bi).⁴ Ca, ma wif hæfdon.⁶ Ca, forðon.⁸ L, þingd.¹⁰ Ca, ealda.¹² Ca, oð þæt þe crist on.¹⁴ Ca, hæddon.¹⁵ Ca, lariwum.

hig cūðon þā ealdan æ gāstlice understandan and hwæt Crīst silf tæhte and his apostolas on þære niwan gecyðnisse,¹ þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes gelēafan and wel bīsnian tō gōdum weorcum. Wē seȝgað ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swīðe dēop gāstlice tō understandenne, and wē ne wriȝað nā māre būton þā nacedan geręcednisse.² Þonne þincð þām ungelæredum þæt eall þæt andgit bēo belocen on þære ānfealdan geręcednisse; ac hit ys swīðe feor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis, þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo³ ys firmest bōca⁴ and spricð⁵ be ælcum gecinde⁶; ac hēo ne spricð nā be þæra engla gesceapenisse.⁷ Hēo onginð þus: *In principio creauit deus celum⁸ et terram*, þæt ys on Englisc, 'On anginne⁹ gesceōp God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit wæs sōðlice swā gedōn þæt God ælmihtig geworhte¹⁰ on anginne þā þā hē wolde gesceafta. Ac swā þeah æfter gāstlicum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf cwæð tō þām Iūdēiscum: 'Ic ēom angin, þe tō ēow sprece.' Þurh þis angin worhte¹¹ God Fæder heofenan and eorðan, for þan þe hē geseōp¹² ealle gesceafta þurh þone Sunu sē þe wæs æfre of him ācenned¹³ wīsdōm of þām wīsan Fæder. Eft stynt¹⁴ on þære bēc¹⁵ on þām forman ferse,¹⁶ *Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas*, þæt ys on Englisc, 'And Godes Gāst wæs gefęrod ofer wæteru. Godes Gāst ys sē Hālgā Gāst þurh þone geliffæste sē Fæder ealle þā

¹ Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.

² Ca, hu (*for* heo).

³ Ca, specð.

⁴ Ca, gesceapennesse.

⁵ L, annginne.

⁶ Ca, weorhte.

⁷ L, accenned.

⁸ Ca, boc.

² Ca, gerædnusse.

⁴ Ca, wanting.

⁶ Ca, allum gecyndum.

⁸ L, scelum; Ca, celum.

¹⁰ Ca, geweorhte.

¹² Ca, gescop.

¹⁴ Ca, stent.

¹⁵ Ca, uerse.

gesceafta þā hē gescēop þurh þone sunu, and sē Hālgas Gāst
 færð geond manna heortan and silð¹ ūs synna forgife-
 nisse, ærest þurh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siððan þurh
 dædbōte²; and gif hwā forsihð þā forgifnisse þe sē Hālgas
 5 Gāst sylð,³ þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsiendlic on
 ēcnysse. Eft⁴ ys sēo hālige þrinnys geswutelod⁵ on þisre
 bēc,⁶ swā swā ys on þām worde⁷ þe God cwæð: 'Uton
 wircean mannan tō ūre anlīcnisse.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð,
 'Uton wircean,' ys sēo þrinnis gebīcnod; mid þām þe hē
 10 cwæð, 'tō ūre anlīcnisse,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis geswutelod;
 hē ne cwæð nā mēnifealdlice tō ūrum anlīcnissum, ac
 ānfealdlice⁸ tō ūre anlīcnisse. Eft cōmon þrī englas tō
 Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum⁹ þrīm swā swā
 tō ānum. Hū clipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā
 15 swā ælces mannes misdæda wrēgað hīne tō Gode būtan
 wordum? Be þisum lītlum man mæg understandan hū
 dēop sēo bōc ys on gāstlicum andgite, þeah þe hēo mid
 leohtlicum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs ge-
 seald¹⁰ tō Egipta lande and hē āhrēdde þæt folc wið þone
 20 miclan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getācnunge þe¹¹ wæs ge-
 seald for ūs tō cwale and ūs āhrēdde fram þām ēcan
 hungre hēllesūsle.¹² Þæt micele geteld þe Moises worhte
 mid wunderlicum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him
 God sylfe gedihte, hæfde getācnunge Godes gelaðunge
 25 þe hē silf āstealde þurh his apostolas mid *mēnigfealdum*¹³
 frætewum and fægerum þēawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

¹ Here C begins; Ca, deþ (for silð).

² C; L, dætbote.

³ Ca, deð (for sylð).

⁴ C; L, oft.

⁵ C, -ode.

⁶ Ca, boc.

⁷ Ca, weorde.

⁸ C; L, andfealdlice.

⁹ C, Ca; L, eallon.

¹⁰ C, Ca; L, gesæld.

¹¹ Ca, he (for þe).

¹² Ca, wanting.

¹³ L, menigfældum; C, menifealdum.

þæt folc gold and seolfor and dēorwirðe¹ gimstānas and
*męnigfealde*² mǣrða; sume ēac brōhton gātehǣr, swā swā
 God bebēad.³ Þæt gold getācnode ūrne gelēafan and ūre
 gōde ingehīd þe wē Gode offrian sceolon; þæt seolfor
 getācnode Godes sprǣca and þā hālgan lāra⁴ þe wē hab- 5
 ban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; þā gimstānas getācnodon
 mislice fægernissa on Godes mannum; þæt gātehǣr ge-
 tācnode þā stīðan dǣdbōte þǣra manna þe heora sinna
 behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna orf Gode tō
 lāce binnan þām getelde, be þām ys swīðe męnigfeald 10
 getācnung, and wæs beboden þæt sē tægel sceolde beon
 gehāl æfre on þām nýtene æt þǣre offrunge for þǣre
 getācnunge⁵ þæt God wile þæt wē simle wel dōn oð ęnde
 ūres līfes: þonne bið sē tægel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum.
 Nū ys sēo foresǣde bōc on manegum stōwum swīðe nearo- 15
 lice⁶ gesett, and þeah swīðe dēoplice⁷ on þām⁸ gāstlicum
 andgite, and hēo is swā⁸ geęndebyrd swā swā God silf
 hig gedihte þām wriðere Moise, and wē durron nā mǣre
 āwritan on Ænglisc þonne þæt Lēden⁹ hǣfð, nē þā ęnde-
 birdnisse āwęndan būton þām ānum þæt þæt Lēden and 20
 þæt Ænglisc nabbað nā āne wisan on þǣre sprǣce fand-
 unge. Æfre sē þe āwęnt oððe sē þe tǣcð¹⁰ of Lēdene on
 Ænglisc, æfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā þæt þæt Ænglisc
 hǣbbe his āgene wisan, elles hit bið swīðe gedwolsum
 tō rǣdenne þām þe⁸ þæs Lēdenes wisan¹¹ ne can. Is 25
 ēac tō witanne þæt sume gedwolmen wǣron þe woldon
 āwurpan þā ealdan æ, and sume woldon habban þā

¹ C, deorwurðe.² L, menigfælde; C, mænigfealde.³ C, swa swa seo æ behead.⁴ C, Ca, lare.⁵ Ca, for þære getacnunge *wanting*.⁶ C, Ca; L, nærolice.⁷ Ca, gesett and þeah suiðe deoplice *wanting*.⁸ Ca, *wanting*.⁹ C, Ca; L, liden,¹⁰ Ca, tecð.¹¹ C, wise.

ealdan¹ and āwurpan þā nīwan, swā swā þā Iūdēiscan dōð; ac Crīst sylf and his apostolas ūs tæhton ægðer tō healdenne þā ealdan gāstlice and þā nīwan sōðlice mid weorcum. God gescēop ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran,
 5 twā nospirlu and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecyðnissa on þissere worulde geset, þā ealdan and þā nīwan, for þām þe hē dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nænne rædboran næfð, nē nān man þearf² him cweðan tō: ‘Hwī dēst þū
 10 swā?’ We sceolon āwēndan ūrne willan tō his gesetnissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his gesetnissa tō ūrum³ lustum. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle nāne bōc æfter þissere of Lēdene on Ænglisc āwēndan, and ic bidde þē, lēof ealdorman, þæt þū mē þæs nā lęng
 15 ne bidde þī lās þe ic bēo þē ungehīrsum, oððe lēas gif ic dō. God þē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwritan wylle, þæt hē hig gerihte wel be þære bȳsne, for þan þe ic nāh geweald, þeah þe hig hwā tō wōge bringe þurh lēase wriðeras, and
 20 hit byð þonne his pleoh nā mīn⁴: mycel yfel dēð sē unwriðere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.⁵

¹ C, Ca; L, ealdan *wanting*.

² Ca, ne þearf.

³ Ca, on urum.

⁴ Ca, his and na min.

⁵ C, his gewrit gerihtan.

XVIII.

THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

Hēr seġð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hælend Crīst tō heofonum āstāh, þæt þā apostolī wæron ætsomne; and hīe seġdon hlot him betwēonum, hwider hyra gehwyle faran scolde tō læranne. Seġþ þæt sē ēadiga Mathēus gehlēat tō Marmadonia þære ceastre; seġð þonne þæt þā 5 meġ þe on þære ceastre wæron þæt hī hlāf ne æton, nē wæter ne druncon, ac æton manna lichaman and heora blōd druncon; and æghwyle man þe on þære ceastre cōm ælþeodisc, seġð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan þæt mid 10 *myclum*² lybcraefte wæs geblanden, and mid þȳ þe hīe þone drenc druncon, hraþe heora *heorte*³ wæs tōlēsed and heora mōd onwēnded. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā in ēode on þā ceastre, and hraðe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor *drincan*,⁴ and hine 15 seġdon⁵ on carcerne,⁶ and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan, and hē hit etan nolde; for þon⁷ his heorte næs tōlēsed,⁸ nē his mōd onwēnded⁹; ac¹⁰ hē wæs simle tō Drihtne bid-dende mid myclum wōpe, and cwæð tō him, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, for þon wē ealle forlēton ūre cnēorisse,¹¹ 20

¹ C, -an.

² C, mielen.

³ C, heorta.

⁴ C, drinccan.

⁵ Here B begins.

⁶ B, carcern.

⁷ MSS., for þon þe.

⁸ B, tolysedu.

⁹ B, næs onwēnded.

¹⁰ B, ah.

¹¹ B, cneorisne.

and wæron þē fylgende, and þū eart ūre ealra fultum, þā
 þe on þē gelyfaþ, beheald nū and geseoh hū þās men
 þīnum þēowe dōð. And ic þē bidde, Drihten, þæt þū mē
 forgife mīnra ēagna lēoht, þæt ic gesēo þā þe mē onginnað
 5 dōn on þisse ceastre þā weorstan tintrego¹; and ne for-
 lāet mē, mīn Drihten Hælend² Crīst, nē mē ne seþe³ on
 þone⁴ bitterestan⁵ dēap.’

Mid⁶ þy þe hē þis gebed sē ēadiga Mathēus gecweden
 hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht⁷ onlēohte⁸ þæt carcern,
 10 and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him⁹ on þām
 lēohte cwepende, ‘Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.’
 Mathēus¹⁰ þā lōciende hē¹¹ geseah Drihten Crīst, and
 eft Drihtnes stefn¹² wæs [geworden tō him] cwepende,
 ‘Mathēus, wes þū gestrangod, and ne¹³ ondræd þū þē, for
 15 þon ne forlæte ic þē æfre, ac¹⁴ ic þē gefrēolsige of ealre¹⁵
 frēcennesse, and nālæs þæt ān, ac simle¹⁶ ealle þīne
 brōðor, and ealle þā þe on mē gelyfað on eallum tīdum op¹⁷
 ēcnesse. Ac onbīd hēr seofon and twēntig¹⁸ nihta, and¹¹
 æfter þon¹⁹ ic seþde tō þē Andrēas, þīnne brōþor, and²⁰ hē
 20 þē ūt ālædeþ of þissum carcerne, and ealle þā þe mid þē
 syndon.’ Mid⁶ þy þe þis gecweden wæs, Drihten him
 eft tō cwæð, ‘Sib sī mid þē, Mathēus.’ Hē²¹ þā þurhwu-
 niende mid gebedum wæs²² Drihtnes lof singende on þām
 carcerne. And þā unrihtan men in ēodon on²³ þæt car-
 25 cern þæt hīe þā men ūt lædan woldon²⁴ and him tō meþe

¹ B, werrestan tintrega.

² B, Hælende.

³ B, ne þu me ne syle.

⁴ C, þon.

⁵ B, biter-.

⁶ B, and mid.

⁷ B, frea beorht.

⁸ B, onlyhte.

⁹ C, geworden to him *wanting*.

¹⁰ B, Se eadiga M.

¹¹ B, *wanting*.

¹² B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).

¹³ C, ne ne.

¹⁴ B, ah.

¹⁵ C, ealra.

¹⁶ B, nalæs to simle *wanting*.

¹⁷ B, on (*for* op).

¹⁸ C, xxvii.

¹⁹ C, þan.

²⁰ B, þæt.

²¹ C, *wanting*.

²² C, and.

²³ C, in.

²⁴ B, -an.

dōn. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā betynde his ēagan þy læs þā cwelleras gesāwan¹ þæt his ēagan geopenede² wæron; and hie³ cwædon him betwýnum, ‘þry⁴ dagas nū tō lāfe syndon þæt wē hine willað ācweþllan and ūs tō męte gedōn.’

Sē ēadiga Matheus þā⁵ gefelde⁶ xx daga. Ðā Drihten 5
Hælend Crīst cwæð tō Andrēa⁷ his apostole, mid þī þe hē
wæs in Achāia þām lande and þær lārde his discipulī,
hē cwæð, ‘Gang on Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and ālæd þanon
Mathēum⁹ þinne brōþor of þæm carcerne,¹⁰ for þon þe
nū gīt¹¹ þry⁴ dagas tō lāfe syndon, þæt hie hine willað 10
ācweþllan and him tō męte gedōn.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas
him andswarode, and hē cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend¹²
Crīst, hū mæg ic hit on þrīm dagum gefaran? Ac mā
wēn is þæt þū onsęnde þinne engel sē hit mæg hrædlīcor
gefaran,¹³ for þon, mīn Drihten, þū wāst þæt ic eam¹⁴ 15
flæsclīc man, and ic hit ne mæg hrædlīce gefaran,¹⁵ for
þon þe, mīn Drihten,¹⁶ sē siðfæt is þider tō lang, and ic¹⁷
þone weg ne can.’ Drihten¹⁸ him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas,
gehēr¹⁹ mē, for þon þe ic þe geworhte, and ic þinne sið²⁰
gestapelode and getrymede. Gang nū tō þæs sæs²¹ war- 20
oðe mid þinum discipulum, and þū þær gemētest scip on
þām waroðe; and²² āstīg on þæt mid þinum discipulum.’
And mid þy þe hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend ðā gīt wæs
sprecende and cwæð, ‘Sib mid þē and mid eallum þinum
discipulum.’ And hē āstāg on heofonas.²³ 25

¹ B, -on.² B, -ode.³ C, he.⁴ C, iii.⁵ C, se.⁶ B, gefylde.⁷ C, Andreae.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ C, Matheus.¹⁰ C, þinne to carcerne *wanting*.¹¹ C, þe nu git *wanting*.¹² B, Hælende. ¹³ B, geferan.¹⁴ B, eom.¹⁵ B, hrædlīcor þider geferan.¹⁶ C, þe min Drihten *wanting*.¹⁷ B, ic *after* weg.¹⁸ B, Drihten Crīst.¹⁹ B, gehyre.²⁰ B, siðfæt.²¹ C, sæ.²² C, *wanting*.²³ C, And mid to heofonas *wanting*.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ārās on mergen,¹ and hē ēode tō þære sǣ mid his discipulum, and hē geseah scip on þām waroðe² and þrȳ³ weras on þām sittende; and hē wæs gefēonde mid mycle⁴ gefēan, and him tō cwæð, ‘Brōðor,
 5 hwider wille gē faran⁵ mid þīs medmiclum scipe?’ Drihten Hǣlend⁶ wæs on þām scipe swā sē⁷ stēorrēðra, and his twēgen englas mid him, þā wæron gehwyrfede on manna onsȳne. Drihten Crīst him þā⁷ tō cwæð, ‘On Marmadonia⁸ ceastre.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswa-
 10 rode, and hē⁹ cwæð, ‘Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on þæt scip and gelædað ūs on þā ceastre.’ Drihten him tō cwæð, ‘Ealle men flēoð of þære ceastre; tō hwām wille¹⁰ gē þider faran¹¹?’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, hē cwæð, ‘Medmycel¹² ærende wē þider habbað, and ūs
 15 is þearf þæt wē hit þēh⁷ gefyllon.’ Drihten Hǣlend⁶ him tō cwæð, ‘Āstigað on þis scip tō ūs, and sællað ūs ēowerne færsceat.¹³’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, ‘Gehȳrað gebrōþor, nabbað¹⁴ wē færsceat,¹³ ac¹⁵ wē syndon discipulī Drihtnes Hǣlendes Crīstes, þā hē gecēas; and
 20 þis bebod hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, “þonne gē faren¹⁶ godspel tō lārenne, þonne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē feoh, nē twīfeald hrægl.” Gif þū þonne wille mildheortnesse mid⁹ ūs dōn, saga¹⁷ ūs þæt hrædlīce¹⁸; gif þū þonne nelle, gecȳð¹⁹ ūs swā þeah²⁰ þone weg.’ Drihten Hǣlend⁹ him
 25 tō cwæð, ‘Gif þis gebod ēow wære geseald fram ēowrum Drihtene, āstigað hider mid gefēan on mīn scip.’

¹ B, morgen.² B, warþe.³ C, iii.⁴ B, myclum (mid *wanting*).⁵ C, willað; B, wille feran.⁶ B, Hælende Crīst.⁷ C, *wanting*.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ B, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, willað.¹¹ C, feran.¹² C, Nedmycel.¹³ B, fer-.¹⁴ B, ne habbað.¹⁵ B, ah.¹⁶ B, -an.¹⁷ B, sæga.¹⁸ C, hræt-.¹⁹ B, gecȳþe.²⁰ C, swa þeah *wanting*.

Sē hālga Andrēas pā¹ āstāh on pǣt scip mid his discipulum,² and hē gesæt beforan³ pām stēorrēpran pæs scipes,⁴ pæt wæs Drihten Hǣlend Crīst. Drihten Hǣlend⁵ him tō cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo pæt⁶ pās brōðor synt geswēncede of pisse sēwe hrēohnesse⁷; ācsa hīe hwæper 5
hī woldon tō lande⁸ āstīgan and pīn pǣr onbīdan op pæt pū gefylle pīne pēnunge tō pǣre þe⁹ pū sēnded eart,¹⁰ and ðū þonne eft hwyrfest¹¹ tō him.’ Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne¹² bearn, wille gē tō lande faran¹³ and mīn pǣr onbīdan?’ His discipulī him⁹ andswarodon, 10
and hīe cwædon, ‘Gif wē gewītað fram þē, þonne bēo wē frēnde fram eallum pām gōdum þe pū ūs gearwodest; ac wē bēoð mid þē swā hwyder¹⁴ swā pū færest.’ Drihten Hǣlend him tō cwæð, tō pām hālган Andrēa,¹⁵ ‘Gif pū sý sōðlice his discipul sē is cweden Crīst, spec¹⁶ tō pīnum 15
discipulum be pām mægenum þe pīn Lārēow dyde, pæt sīe geblētsod¹⁷ heora¹⁸ heorte, and hīe ofergieton¹⁹ pisse sēwe ege.’ Sē hālga Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum, ‘Sumre tīde mid pī þe wē wæron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē āstigon mid him on scip; and⁹ hē ætýwde ūs swā hē 20
slæpende wære tō costianne, and dyde swīpe hrēoge pā sē²⁰; fram pām winde wæs geworden swā pæt pā selfan ȳpa wæron āhafene ofer pæt scip. Wē ūs pā swīpe andrēdon and cīgdon²¹ tō him, Drihtne Hǣlendum Criste.

¹ C, *wanting*; B, þa astag.

² B, be.

³ B, Hǣlend Crīst.

⁴ B, hreonesse.

⁵ C, eart sended.

⁶ B, min.

⁷ C, hwær.

⁸ B, sprec.

⁹ C, hiere.

¹⁰ B, swīpe hreonesse ðære sæwe. ¹¹ B, cegdon.

² C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.

⁴ C, pæs scipes *wanting*.

⁶ C, for þon þe (*for pæt*).

⁸ B, eorþan. ⁹ C, *wanting*.

¹¹ B, hryrfest.

¹³ B, willaþ ge astigan on eorðan.

¹⁵ B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.

¹⁷ B, þætte sy geblissad.

¹⁹ B, syn ofergytende.

And hē þā ārās and bebēad þām winde þæt hē gestilde:
 ðā¹ wæs geworden mycel smylnes on þære sǣ. And hī
 hine² ondrēdon ealle þā þe his weorc gesāwon. Nū
 þonne, mīne³ bearn, ne ondrǣdaþ gē ēow, for þon þe ūre
 5 God ūs ne forlǣteð.’

And þus cwepende, sē hāлга Andrēas sętte⁴ his hēafod
 ofer ǣnne his discipula,⁵ and hē onslēp.⁶ Drihten Hǣl-
 end⁷ þā wiste for þon þe sē hāлга Andrēas þā slēp, hē
 cwæp tō his ęnglum, ‘Genimað Andrēas and his disci-
 10 pulī, and āsettað hīe beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre; and
 mid þī þe gē hīe þær āsetton, hweorfað⁹ eft tō mē.’ And
 þā ęnglas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh
 on heofonas.

þā sē mergen¹⁰ geworden wæs, þā sē hāлга Andrēas
 15 licgende wæs¹¹ beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and his
 discipulōs þær slǣpende wǣron mid him; and hē hīe
 āweahte, and cwæð, ‘Ārišað gē,² mīne bearn, and ongitað
 Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē
 witon¹² þæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on þām scipe, and
 20 wē hine ne ongēaton; hē hine geēaðmēdde¹³ swā stēor-
 rēpra, and hē hine ǣtēowde swā man ūs tō costienne.¹⁴
 Sē hāлга Andrēas þā lōcode tō heofonum,¹⁵ and hē cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, ic wāt þæt þū ne eart feor
 fram þīnum þēowum, and ic þē behēold on þām scype, and
 25 ic wæs tō þē sprecende swā tō mēn. Nū þonne, Drihten,
 ic þē bidde þæt þū mē þē onywe¹⁶ on þisse stōwe.’ þā þis
 gecweden wæs, þā¹⁷ Drihten him ǣtýwde his onsýne on

¹ C, and.² C, *wanting*.³ B, min.⁴ B, asette.⁵ C, discipul.⁶ C, and slep.⁷ B, Hælende Crist.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ C, hrowað.¹⁰ B, morgen.¹¹ B, þa se haliga to wæs *wanting*.¹² B, witon wē.¹³ C, geead-.¹⁴ B, costiænne.¹⁵ B, on heofenas.¹⁶ B, ǣteowe.¹⁷ B, *wanting*.

fægeres cildes hīwe, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, geseoh¹ mid þīnum discipulum.’ Sē hālga Andrēas þā hine gebæd and cwæð, ‘Forgif mē, mīn Drihten, þæt ic tō þē sprecende wæs swā tō mēn; and² wēn is þæt ic gefirnode,³ for þon þe⁴ ic þē ne ongeat.’ Drihten him þā tō cwæð, 5
‘Andrēas, nāenig wuht þū gefirnodest, ac for þon ic swā dyde, for þon þū swā cwæde⁵ þæt þū hit ne meahtes⁶ on ðrīm⁷ dagum þider gefēran⁸; for þon ic þē swā ætēowde,⁹ for þon ic eom mihtig mid⁴ worde⁴ swā eall tō dōnne,¹⁰ and ānra gehwilcum tō ætēowenne swā hwæt⁴ swā mē 10
līcað. Nū þonne ārīs, and gā¹¹ on þā ceastre tō Mathēum þīnum brēper, and læt¹² þonne hine of þære ceastre, and ealle þā þe mid him syndon. Eno¹³ ic þē gecyþe, Andrēas, for þon þe manega tintrega hīe þē on bringað, and þīnne līchaman geond þisse ceastre lōnan¹⁴ hīe tōstencap¹⁵ 15
swā þæt þīn blōd flōwð¹⁶ ofer eorðan swā swā¹⁷ wæter. Tō dēape hīe þē willaþ gelædan, ac hī ne magon; ac manega earfoðnessa hīe þē magon¹⁸ on gebringan; ac þonne hwæpere ārefna¹⁹ þū þā ealle, Andrēas, and ne dō þū after heora ungelēafnesse. Gemune hū manega 20
earfoðnesse²⁰ fram Iūdēum ic wæs prōwiende, þā² hīe mē swungon, and hīe mē spætton²¹ on mīne onsýne; ac eall²² ic hit āræfnede, þæt ic ēow ætēowe hwylce²³ gemete gē

¹ B, gefeoh.² B, *wanting*.³ B, gefyrenode.⁴ C, *wanting*.⁵ B, ne gefyrenodest þu nan wuht, ah forðon þu cwæde.⁶ B, mihte.⁷ C, iii.⁸ B, hider gefaran.⁹ C, æteowe.¹⁰ C, done.¹¹ B, gang.¹² B, alæde.¹³ C, Ana.¹⁴ B, lanan.¹⁵ B, tostenceað.¹⁶ B, flewþ.¹⁷ C, swa (*for swa swa*).¹⁸ C, ac manega to magon *wanting*.¹⁹ B, ah þonne hweþre aræfne.²⁰ B, Gemune to earfoðnesse *wanting*.²¹ B, spætlædon.²² B, minne ondwlēotan ah eal.²³ B, hwylcum.

sculon āræfnan.¹ Gehiere mē, Andrēas, and āræfna pās tintrego, for þon manige synt on þisse ceastre þā sculon gelēofan on mīnne naman.' Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

5 Sē hāliga Andrēas þā in ēode on þā ceastre mid his discipulum; and nænig man hine ne mihte gesēon. Mid þī þe hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes dyru, hīe þær gemētton seofon hyrdas standan. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd on his heortan, and raðe hīo wæron dēade. Sē hālg
 10 Andrēas þā ēode tō þæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte Crīstes rōde tācen, and raþe þā dura wæron ontȳnede, and hē in ēode on þæt carcern mid his discipulum, and hē geseah þone ēadigan Mathēus ænne *sittan*² singende. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā and sē hāliga Andrēas hīe wæron
 15 cyssende him betwēonon. Sē hālg Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Hwæt is þæt, brōþor? Hū eart þū hēr gemēt? Nū þrȳ dagas tō lāfe syndon þæt hīe þē willaþ ācwęllan, and him tō męte gedōn.' Sē hālg Mathēus him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Brōþor Andrēas, ac ne gehȳrdest þū
 20 Drihten cweþende, "For þon þe ic ēow sęnde swā swā scēap on middum wulfum?" Þanon wæs geworden, mid þȳ þe hīe mē sęndon on þis carcern, ic bæd ūrne Drihten þæt hē hine ætēowde, and hraþe hē mē hine ætēowde, and hē mē tō cwæð, "Onbīd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter þon ic sęnde tō
 25 þē Andrēas þīnne brōðor, and hē þē ūt ālæt of þissum carcerne and ealle þā [þe] mid þē syndon." Swā mē Drihten tō cwæþ, ic gesīo. Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?'

Sē hālg Andrēas þā and sē hālg Mathēus gebædon tō Drihtne, and æfter þon gebede sē hāliga Andrēas sętte
 30 his hand ofer þāra wera ēagan þe³ þær on þæm carcerne⁴

¹ Here B ends.

³ C, þa.

² C, sitton.

⁴ C, on lande; Zupitza.

wæron, and gesihþe hīe onfēngon. And eft hē sētte his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora *andgit*¹ him eft tō hwirfde. Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Gangað on þās niþeran dælas þisse ceastre, and gē þær gemētað mycel fīctrēow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð 5
 þæt ic ēow tō cyme.’ Hī cwædon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, ‘Cum nū mid ūs, for þon þe þū eart ūre wealdend, þȳ læs wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimon and on þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs on gebringan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Farað þider, for þon þe ēow nāenig wiht ne derað nē ne 10
 swencep.’ And hraðe hīe þā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hāliga Andrēas bebēad. And þær wæron on þæm carcerne twā hund and eahta and fēowertig wera, and nigon and fēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hāliga Andrēas þanon onsēnde. And þone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām 15
 ēastdæle mid his discipulum and āsētton² on þā dūne þær sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þær wunode mid him.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þæm carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt þurh midde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō 20
 sumre stōwe, and hē þær geseah swer standan, and ofer þone swer ærne onlīcnesse. And hē gesæt be þām swere anbīdende hwæt him gelimpan scolde. Ðā unrihte mēn þā ēodon þæt hīe þā mēn ūt gelæddon, and hīe tō mēte gedōn. And hīe gemētton þæs carcernes duru opene, and 25
 þā seofon hyrdas dēade licgan. Mid þȳ þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon to hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwædon, ‘Þīn carcern open wē gemētton, and in gangende nāenige³ wē þær gemētton.’ Mid þī þe hīe gehȳrdon þāra sācerda ealdormēn, hīe⁴ cwædon him betwēonon, ‘Hwæt 30

¹ C, andgeat.² C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.³ Eds.; C, mænige.⁴ C, and hie.

wile þis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwile wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and þā hyrdas ācwælde, and sōmnunga [ālȳsde þā] þe¹ þær betȳnede wæron.’

Æfter þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on cnihtes onlīc-
 5 nysse, and him tō cwæð, ‘Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr sumne ælþēodigne man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācwellað hine. Hē þæt is sē þā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ut ālādde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon; efstað, mīne bearn, and ācwellað hine.’ Sē hāliga An-
 10 drēas þā cwæð tō þām dēofle, ‘*Eno*² þū heardeste stræl tō æghwilcre *unrihtnesse*,³ þū þe simle fihtest wið manna cyn; mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst þe gehnæde in helle.’ Þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, ‘Þine stefne ic gehiere, ac ic ne wāt hwær þū eart.’ Sē hāliga
 15 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘For þon þe þū eart blind, þū ne gesihst ænigne of Godes þām hālgum.’ Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām folce, ‘Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.’

Ðā burhlēode þā urnon, and hī betȳndon þære ceastre
 20 gatu, and hī sōhton þone⁴ hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine genāmon. Drihten Hælend hine þā ætēowde þām hāligan Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēa ārīs, and gecȳð him þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on þe wesan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ārās on þæs folces gesihþe, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic
 25 eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcaþ.’ Þæt folc þā arn, and hīe hine genāmon, and cwædon, ‘For þon þū ūs þus dydest, wē hit þe forgyldað.’ And hīe þōhton hū hīe hine ācwellan meahton.

þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce,
 30 ‘Gif ēow swā līcige, uton *sendan*⁵ rāp on his swȳran, and

¹ Goodwin, alysde þa þe; C, somnunga þy.

² C, Ana.

³ C, -tesse.

⁴ C, þæne.

⁵ C, sendon.

hine tēon þurh þisse ceastre lanan, and þis uton wē dōn
 oþ þæt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad siē, uton wē
 dælan his lichaman ūrum burhlēodum.' And þā eall þæt
 folc þæt gehierde, hit him līcode, and hraðe hīe sęndon
 rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tugon geond þære 5
 ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēadiga Andrēas wæs togen,
 his lichama wæs *gemenged*¹ mid þære eorðan, swā þæt
 blōd flēow ofer eorðan swā wæter. Ðā æfen geworden
 wæs, hī hine sęndon on þæt carcern, and hīe *gebundon*²
 his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his 10
 lichama [wæs]³ gelýsed. Swilce oþre dæge þæt ilce hīe
 dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten
 Hælend Crīst, cum and geseoh þæt hīe mē dōð, þinum
 þēowe; and eall ic hit āræfnie for þinum gebode þe þū mē 15
 sealdest, and þū cwæde, "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelēaful-
 nesse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.'
 Mid þī hē þus cwæð, þæt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce,
 'Swingað hine on his mūð, þæt hē þus ne sprece.' Ðā
 geworden wæs þæt hīe hine eft betýndon on þām car- 20
 cerne.

Ðæt dēofol þā genam mid him oþre seofon dēoflo, þā þe
 [sē]³ hāliga Andrēas þanon āfliemde, and in gangende on
 þæt carcern hīe gestōdon on gesihþe þæs ēadigan An-
 drēas, and hine bismriende mid myclere bismre, and hīe 25
 cwædon, 'Hwæt is þæt þū hēr gemētest? Hwīlc ge-
 frēolseð þē nū of ūrum gewearde? Hwær is þīn gilp and
 þīn hiht?' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām oðrum dēoflum,
 'Mīne bearn, ācwellað hine, for þon hē ūs gescęnde and
 ūre weorc.' Þā dēofla þā *blæston*⁴ hīe ofer þone hālgan 30
 Andrēas, and hīe gesāwon Crīstes rōde tācen on his

¹ C, -eð.² C, -en.³ Goodwin.⁴ C, -an.

onsiēne; hī ne dorston hine genēalæcan, ac hraðe hīe on
weg flugon. Þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn, for
hwon ne ācwealdon gē hine?’ Hīe him andswarodon
and hīe cwædon, ‘Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde
5 *tācn*¹ on his onsiēne wē gesāwon, and wē ūs ondrēdon.
Wē witon for þon þe hē ær on þæs earfoðnesse cōm, hē
ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, ācwęl hine; wē þē on
þissum ne hērsuniað, þý læs wēn sīe þæt hine God ge-
frēolsige and ūs sęnde on wyrsan tintrego.’ Sē hāliga
10 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘þēah þe gē mē ācwęllan, ne dō ic
ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes
Crīstes.’ And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīe tugon þone hālgan
Andrēas, and hē cīgde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and
15 cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, mē genihtsumiað² þās
tintrega, for þon ic eom getēorod. Mīn Drihten Hælend
Crīst, āne tīd on rōde þū prōwodest, and þū cwæde,
“Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?” Nū iii dagas syndon
syððan ic wæs getogen þurh þisse ceastre lanum. Þū
20 wāst, Drihten, þā męnniscan týddernysse; hāt onfōn
mīnne gāst. Hwær syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām
þū ūs gestrangodest, and þū cwæde, “Gif gē mē gehýrað,
and gē mē bēoð fylgende, ne ān loc of ēowrum hēafde
forwyrð.” Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn
25 lichama³ and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid þisse eorðan synd
gemęngde. *One*⁴ iii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen
to þām wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne ætēowdest.
Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, gestranga mīne heortan.’
Ðus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs
30 geworden on Ebrēisc, cwepende, ‘Mīn Andrēas, heofon

¹ C, tanc.² C, -að (*for* -iað); Eds.³ C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon min lichama; Morris,⁴ C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg gewītan; mīn word nāfre ne gewītaþ. Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þīnne līchaman and loccas þīnes hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon gewordene.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen trēow wæstm berende; and hē cwæð, 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt þū ne forlēte mē.'

On æfenne þā geworden hīe hine betýndon on þām carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwýnum, 'For þon þe þisse nihte hē swelt.' Him ætēowde Drihten Hælend Crīst on þām carcerne, and hē āþenede his hand and genam, and hē cwæð, 'Andrēas, ārīs.' Mid þī þe hē þæt gehýrde, hraþe hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and hē cwæð, 'þancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum þām carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stānenne anlīcnesse. And hē āþenede his handa and hiere tō cwæð, 'Ondræd þē Drihten and his rōde tācn,¹ beforan þām forhtigað heofon and eorþe. Nū þonne, anlīcnes, dō þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes; send² mycel wæter þurh þīnne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewemmede ealle þā on þisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus cwæð, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hraþe sīo stānenene³ onlīcnes sendde mycel wæter þurh *hiere*⁴ mūþ swā sealt, and *hit*⁵ æt manna līchaman, and hit ācwealde heora bearn and hyra nýtenu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þære ceastre. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ne forlæt mē, ac send mē þīnne engel of heofonum on fýrenum wolcne, þæt hē⁶ embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt [men hīe] ne magen genēosian for þām fýre.' And þus cwepende, fýren *wolcen*⁷ āstāh of heofonum, and hit

¹ C, tanc.² C, sænd.³ C, stefne; Goodwin.⁴ C, heore.⁵ C, hie.⁶ C, þa.⁷ C, wolc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē
 ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox
 oþ mannes swūran, and swīpe hit æt hyra līchaman. And
 hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle
 5 ūp cōmon for þissum ælþēodigum þe wē on þissum car-
 cerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?’ Sume
 hīe cwædon, ‘Gif ēow swālīce þūhte, utan gangan on
 þissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætan, þȳ lās wēn sie þæt
 wē yfele forweorþon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and cweþan
 10 for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælþēodigan
 mannes; þonne āfyrreþ hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.’

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene
 wæron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þære stānenan anlicnesse,
 ‘Āra nū þurh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of
 15 þīnum mūpe þū ne seþd.’ And þā gecweden, þæt wæter
 oflan, and mā of *hiere*¹ mūpe hit ne ēode. Sē hālīga
 Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter
 þegnunge gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] þær
 tō lāfe wæron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carceres duru, and hie
 20 cwædon, ‘Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē
 dydon on þisne ælþēodigan.’ Sē hālīga Andrēas þā gebæd
 on þæs folces gesihþe, and sēo eorþe hīe ontȳnde, and hio
 forsweah þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe
 þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīpe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon,
 25 ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs dēað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile
 ācweþllan for þissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan
 dydon. Sōðlice fram Gode hē is seþd, and hē is Godes
 þēowa.’ Sē hālīga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn,
 ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere
 30 syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden
 þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.’

¹ C, heora.² C, þa.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, send þinne þone Hālgan
 Gāst þæt [hē] āwecce ealle þā þe on þisse wætere syndon,
 þæt hīe geliefon on þinne naman.’ Drihten þā hēt ealle
 ārīsan þe on þām wætere wæron. And æfter þissum sē 5
 hāliga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrian on þære stōwe
 þær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes
 Hælendes¹ Crīstes, [and hē cwæð,] ‘And lufiað hine for
 þon mycel is his mægen.’ And ænne of heora aldor-
 mannum tō bisceope hē him gesette, and hē hī gefullode, 10
 and cwæð, ‘Nū þonne ic eom gearo þæt ic gange tō
 mīnum discipulum.’ Hīe ealle hine bædon and hīe
 cwædon, ‘Medmycel fæc nū gýt wuna mid ūs, þæt þū ūs
 gedēfran² gedō, for þon þe wē nīwe syndon tō þissum
 gelēafan gedōn.’ Sē hāлга Andrēas hīe þā nolde gehieran, 15
 ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel
 manigo þæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende.

And þā āscān lēoht ofer heora hēafod, mid þī sē hāлга
 Andrēas þanon wæs farende. Him ætīwde Drihten Hæ-
 lend Crīst on þām wege on ansīne fægeres cildes, and 20
 him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, for hwan gæst þū swā būton
 wæstme þīnes gewinnes, and þū forlēte þā þe þē bædon,
 and þū nære *miltsiende*³ ofer heora cild þā þe þē wæron
 fyliende and wēpende? Þāra cirm and wōp tō mē āstāh
 on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on þā ceastre, and 25
 bēo þær seofon dagas, oþ þæt þū gestrangie heora mōd
 on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō þære ceastre mid
 þīnum discipulum, and gē⁴ on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.’
 Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on
 heofonas. 30

¹ C, -dest; Eds.² C, gedefra.³ C, miltsiend.⁴ Goodwin, þa þe (*for ge*).

Sē ēadiga Andrēas þā wæs eft hwyrfende on Marmadonia ceastre, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic þē blētsige, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, þū þe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for þon þū mē ne forlēte ūt gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of þisse
 5 ceastre.’ Hīo wæron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē þær wunode mid him seofon dagas, lārende and strangende hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hælandes Cristes. Mid þī þe þā wæron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar]¹madonia ceastre ef-
 10 stende tō his discipulum. And eall þæt folc hine lādde mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, ‘Ān is Drihten God, se is Hælend Crīst, and sē Hālgā Gāst, þām is wuldor and geweald on þære Hālgan þrȳnnysse þurh ealra worulda woruld sōðlice ā būtan ende.’ Amen.

¹ C, *erasure*.

XIX.

THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. II. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the *Bēowulf* MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwædon,
 ‘Efne¹ þā wē wæron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þære
 hēllīcan dēopnyse, þær becōm sēo beorhtnys on þære
 þeostra dymnyse þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte² and geblyssigende wæron. þær³ wæs færinga geworden on ansȳne 5
 swylce þær gylden sunna onæled wære and ofer ūs ealle
 geondlȳhte,² and Sātanas þā and eall þæt rēðe werod
 wæron āfyrhte, and þus cwædon, “Hwæt ys þys lēoht
 þæt hēr ofer ūs swā færlīce scȳneð?” þā wæs sōna eall
 þæt męnnisce cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādām myd 10
 eallum hēahfæderum and myd eallum wȳtegam for þære
 myclan beorhtnyse, and hig þus cwædon, “þys lēoht ys
 Ealdor þæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt
 hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onsendan wolde.” þā clypode Ȳsaias
 sē wȳtega and cwæð, “þys ys þæt fæderlīce lēoht, and 15
 hyt ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresæde þā ic on eorðan
 wæs, þā⁴ ic cwæð and forewitegode þæt ðæt Zabulōn and
 þæt land Neptalīm wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt folc þæt
 on þām þȳstrum sæt sceoldon mære lēoht gesēon; and þā
 ðe on dymmum rȳce wunedon, ic witegode þæt hig lēoht 20

¹ C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).

² A, eond-

³ C, Ða (*for* þær).

⁴ C, þa þa.

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hyt ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht
 þā ðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle
 geblyssian þæs lēohtes.” Sē wȳtega þā Symeōn, heom
 eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, “Wuldriað þone
 5 Drihten Crȳst,¹ Godes sunu, þone þe ic bær on mȳnum
 earmum intō þām temple; and ic þā ðus cwæð, ‘Ðū eart²
 lēoht and frōfer³ eallum þēodum, and þū eart² wuldor
 and wurþmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.’” Symeōne þā þus
 gesprecenum,⁴ eall þæt werod þæra hālgena þā wearð
 10 swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter þām þær cōm swylce
 þunres slēge, and ealle þā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and
 cwædon, “Hwæt eart² þū.” Sēo stefen heom andswarode
 and cwæð, “Ic eom Iōhannes þæs hēhstan wītega, and ic
 eom cumen⁵ tōforan hym þæt ic his wegas gegearwian⁶
 15 sceal, and geīcan þā hǣle¹ hys folces.”

‘Ādām þā wæs þys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweð-
 ende sē wæs genemned Seth, hē cwæp, “Geręce þȳnum
 bearnum and þysum hēahfæderum ealle þā ðing þe ðū fram
 Mychaele þām hēahęngle gehȳrdest, þā ðā ic þē āsęnde
 20 tō neorxnawanges geate, þæt ðū¹ sceoldest Dryhten byd-
 dan þæt hē myd þē his ęngel āsęnde þæt hē þē ðone ele
 syllan sceolde of þām trēowe ðære myldheortnysse, þæt
 ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, þā ðā ic
 myd eallum untrum⁷ wæs.” Seth, Ādāmes sunu, wæs þā
 25 tō genēalǣcende þām hālgum hēahfæderum and þām
 wȳtegam, and wæs cweðende, “Efne þā ic wæs Dryhten
 byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, þā ætȳwde mē¹ Mich-
 ael sē hēahęngel and mē tō cwæð, ‘Ic eom āsęnd fram
 Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesętt ofer ealle męnnisce
 30 lichaman. Nū sēcge ic þē Seth, ne þearft þū swincan

¹ C, *wanting*.² C, earð.³ C, frofor.⁴ C, gespecenum.⁵ C, comen.⁶ C, gegearrian.⁷ C, untrume.

byddende nē þýne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū þurfe biddan
 þone ele of þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse þæt þū Ādām
 þýnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his līchaman sāre,
 for þām ðe gýt ne syndon gefyllede þā fīf þusend wyntra
 and þā fīf hund wyntra þe sceolon bēon āgāne ær hē ge- 5
 hǣled wurðe; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crýst,
 Godes sunu, and gelæ̅t þýnne fæder Ādām on neorxnawang
 tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse.’” þā ðys
 wæron eall¹ gehýrende ealle þā hēahfæderas and þā
 wýtegan and ealle þā² hālgan þe þær on þām cwicsūsle 10
 wæron, hig wæron swýðe geblyssigende and God wuld-
 rigende.

‘Hyt wæs swýþe angrīslīc þā ðā Sātanas, þære helle
 ealdor and þæs dēaðes heretoga, cwæð tō þære helle,
 “Gegearwa þe sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crýst onfōn, sē hyne 15
 sylfne gewuldrod hæfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man,
 and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrædende — ‘and mýn sāwl
 ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg’ —
 For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, and yfel wýrcende
 ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þe; and fæla þe ic hæfde tō 20
 mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebýgede
 and hrēoflan, ealle hē fram þe ātýhð.” Sēo hēll þā swīðe
 grymme and swýðe egeslīce andswarode þā³ Sātanase,
 þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē ðe ys⁴ swā
 strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig 25
 þone dēað ondrædende þe wyt gefyrn beclýsed hæfdon?
 For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon,⁵ þū hig
 myd þýnre myhte tō mē getuge,⁶ and ic hig¹ fæste ge-
 hēold; and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁷ swā þū ær wære,
 hwæt ys sē man and sē Hǣlend þe ne sig þone dēað and 30

¹ C, *wanting*.² A, þe.³ C, ðam (*for þa*).⁴ C, þe þe sy.⁵ C, ealle ðe onweald on eorðan hafedon.⁶ C, getogen.⁷ C, earð.

þýne myhte ondræðende? Ac tō sōðon¹ ic wāt, gif hē
 on męnniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāþer nē unc nē
 ðone dēað ne ondræt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys
 on godcundnysse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan.
 5 And ic wāt yif sē dēað hyne ondræt, þonne gefēhð hē þē,
 and þē byþ æfre wā tō ēcere worulde.” Sātanas þā, þæs
 cwycsūsles ealdor, þære hęlle andswarode and þus cwæð,
 “Hwæt twýnað þē,² oððe hwæt ondrætst þū ðē þone
 Hællend tō onfōnne, mýnne wyðerwynnan and ēac þýnne?
 10 For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt
 Iūdēisce folc þæt hig wæron ongēan hyne myd yrre and
 myd andan āwęhte; and ic gedyde þæt hē³ wæs myd
 spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym³ man drincan
 męngde myd geallan⁴ and myd ęcede; and ic gedyde þæt
 15 man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hyne þær on
 āhęng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt
 nęxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelædan, and hē sceal
 bēon underþēod ægðer ge mē ge þē.” Sēo hęll þā swýðe³
 angrýsenlice þus cwæð, “Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā
 20 dēadan fram mē ne átēo; for þām þe hēr⁵ fæla syndon
 geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.⁶ Ac
 ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewýtað þurh heora āgene
 myhte, būton hig sē ælmytiga God fram mē átēo, sē ðe
 Lazarum⁷ of mē genam, þone þe ic hēold dēadne fēower
 25 nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf þurh
 hys bebodu.” þā andswarode Sātanas and cwæð, “Sē
 ylca hyt ys sē ðe Lazarum⁷ of unc bām genam.” Sēo
 hęll hym þā ðus tō cwæð, “Ēalā ic hālsige þē þurh þýne
 mægenu and ēac þurh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne gępafige þæt
 30 hē in on mē cume,⁸ for þām þā ic gehýrde þæt word hys

¹ C, soðan.² C, twinost ðu.³ C, wanting.⁴ A, eallan.⁵ A, *After her, erasure of about six letters.*⁶ C, nolden.⁷ C, ladzarum.⁸ C, inne on me come.

bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ege āfyrht,¹ and ealle mȳne
 ārlēasan pēnas wæron samod myd mē gedrehte and ge-
 drēfede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum gehealdan; ac
 hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn þonne hē myd
 hrædum² flyhte wyle forð āflēon, and hē swā wæs³ fram 5
 ūs rāsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus dēadan lichaman
 hēold, hēo hyne cwycne āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt þæt
 sē man þe eall þæt gedyde þæt hē ys on Gode strang and
 myhtig, and gif þū hyne tō mē lādest, ealle þā þe hēr
 syndon on þysum wælhrēowan cwearterne beclȳsde and 10
 on þysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd
 his⁴ godcundnysse fram mē ātȳhð, and tō lȳfe gelæst.”

‘Ac amang þām þe hig þus spræcon,⁵ þær wæs stefen
 and gāstlic hrēam swā hlūd swā⁶ þunres slēge, and wæs
 þus cweðende, “*Tollite portas principes vestras & eleuamini* 15
porte eternales & introibit rex glorie”; þæt byð on Ænglisc,
 “Gē ealdras tōnymað þā gatu, and ūp āhēbbað þā ēcan
 gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres.” Ac þā
 sēo heλλ þæt gehȳrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane,
 “Gewȳt raðe fram mē and far ūt of mȳnre onwununge, 20
 and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁷ swā þū ær ymbe spræce,
 þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning; and
 gewurðe þē and hym.” And sēo heλλ þā Sātan⁸ of hys
 setlum ūt ādrāf, and cwæð tō þām ārlēasum pēnum, “Be-
 lūcað þā wælhrēowan and þā ærenan gatu, and tō foran 25
 on scēotað þā ȳsenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglice wiþ-
 standað, and þā hæftinga⁹ gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon
 gehæfte.” Þā þæt gehȳrde sēo mænigeo þæra hālgena þe
 ðær ynne wæron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and
 cwædon tō þære heλλe, “Geopena þȳne gatu þæt mæge 30

¹ C, afirht.² C, hreðum.³ C, wæs swa.⁴ A, þys (*for his*).⁵ C, specon.⁶ C, swilce (*for swa*).⁷ C, earð.⁸ C, satanas.⁹ C, hæftinge.

in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres.” þā cwæð Dāuid þā gýt, “Ne forewīte gode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfigende wæs,¹ ‘Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecyþan, and þā ærenan gatu and þā ysenan scyttelas tōbrecan,² and hē wyle genyman hig³ of þām wege heora unryhtwýsnysse?’” Æfter þām þā cwæð sē wýtega Īsaias tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðær wæron, “And ne foresæde ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade mēn
 10 arýsan sceoldon,⁴ and mænige⁵ byrgena geopenod weorðan, and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wæron, for ðām þe hym fram Dryhtne hæl sceolde cuman?” þā ealle þā hālgan þys wæron gehýrende fram þām wýtegan Īsaiam,⁶ hig wæron cweðende tō þære helle, “Geopena þýne gatu;
 15 nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum oferswýped.” Heom þā ðus gesprecenum,⁷ þær wæs geworden sēo mycele stefen swylce þunres slēge, and þus cwæð, “Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āheþbað þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan
 20 wuldres.” Ac sēo helle þā þæt gehýrde⁸ þæt hyt wæs tūwa swā geclypod,⁹ þā clypode hēo ongēan and þus cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?” Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, “þās word ic oncnāwe, and ēac ic þās word gegyddode, þā ðā ic on eorðan
 25 wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of heofenum on eorðan besēon, and þær gehýran þā gēomrunge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and þū fūl stincendiste helle, geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge in gān þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning.”

¹ C, wæs lyfigende, ða ða ic sæde.

² A, -on.

³ C, hyg geniman.

⁴ C, sceolden.

⁵ C, manega.

⁶ A, esaian.

⁷ C, gespecenum.

⁸ C, Ac þa seo þæt gehyrde.

⁹ A, geclypode.

‘Dāuide þā þus gesprecenum,¹ þær tō becōm sē wuldor-
 fulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt wæs ūre heofen-
 līca Dryhten, and þær þā ēcan þȳstro ealle geondlȳhte,
 and þær þā synbendas² hē ealle tōbræc, and hē ūre eald-
 fæderas ealle genēosode þær þær hig on³ þām þȳstrum ær 5
 lange wunigende wæron.⁴ Ac sēo heġll and sē dēað and
 heora ārlēasan þēnunga, þā ðā hig þæt gesāwon and ge-
 hȳrdon, wæron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum þēnum,
 for þām ðe hig on heora āgenum rīce swā mycele beorht-
 nysse þæs lēohtes gesāwon, and hig⁴ færinga Crȳst ge- 10
 sāwon on þām setle syttan þe hē hym sylfum geāhnod
 hæfde; and hig wæron clypigende and þus cweðende,
 “Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde, ac wē ācsiað⁵ þē, hwæt
 eart þū, þū ðe būtan ælcon geflȳte and būtan ælcere ge-
 wemminge myd þȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ūre myhte 15
 genyðerod? Oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel and ēac swā
 lȳtel, and swā nyðerlīc and eft ūp swā⁶ hēah, and swā
 wunderlīc on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne⁷?
 Hwæt! ne eart⁸ þū sē ðe⁹ lēge¹⁰ dēad on byrgene, and
 eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen,¹¹ and on þȳnum dēaðe 20
 ealle eorðan gesceafta and ealle tungla syndon āstyrode,
 and þū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum oðrum
 dēadum and ealle ūre ēoredu þū hæfst swīðe gedrēfed?
 And hwæt eart þū þe¹² hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsēnd,¹³
 and myd þȳnre godcundan myhte and beorhtnysse hæfst 25
 āblēnd þā synfullan þȳstro, and ēac gelȳce ealle þās ēoredu
 þyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?” And hig⁴ wæron

¹ C, gespecenum.² C, sinn-.³ C, hig wæron on.⁴ C, *wanting*.⁵ C, halsiað (*for* acsiað).⁶ C, swa up.⁷ C, winnanne (*for* -dryfenne).⁸ C, Hwæt ne eart *wanting*.⁹ C, se ðe *wanting*.¹⁰ C, lage.¹¹ C, gefaren (*for* cumen).¹² C, ðu þu ðe. ¹³ A, eond-.

þā ealle þā dēoflu clypigende ānre stefne, “Hwanon eart þū, lā Hælend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on mægenþrymme būtan ælcon wōmme, and swā clæne fram ælcon leahtre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble
 5 underþeod oð nū. And eornostlice wē āhsiað þē, hwæt eart þū, þū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and þār tō ēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle þā ðe wē gefyrn on bēndum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē ylca Hælend þe Sātan¹ ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sæde
 10 þæt ðurh þynne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes.”

‘Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlica Hlāford þā nolde þæra dēofla gemaðeles nā māre habban, ac hē pone dēoflican dēað feor nyðer ātræd²; and hē Sātan¹
 15 gegrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne þære helle sealde on angeweald.³ Ac hēo hyne þā underfēng eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlican Hlāforde gehāten wæs. þā cwæð sēo hēll tō Sātane, “Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū
 20 fæder ealra flȳmena, and lā þū þe ealdor wære *ealles*⁴ dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlæhtest þū þē þæt ðū þæt gepanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āsēndest þæt hig þysne Hælend āhēngon, and þū hym nāenne gylt on ne oncnēowe? And þū nū þurh þæt trȳw⁵
 25 and þurh þā rōde hæfst ealle þȳne blysse forspylled, and þurh þæt þe ðū þȳsne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, þū dydest wyðerwerdlice ongēan þē⁶ and ēac ongēan mē; and oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega⁷ and þā ungeendodan sūslo þū byst þrōwigende on mȳnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.”
 30 Ac þā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehȳrde hū sēo hēll wyð

¹ C, Satanus.² A, atred.³ C, anweald.⁴ A, ealle.⁵ C, treow.⁶ C, ægðer ongean.⁷ C, tyntregan.

þone rēðan Sātan spræc,¹ hē cwæð tō þære helle, “Bēo Sātan on þȳnum anwealde, and gyt bütū on ēcum forwyrde, and þæt bēo æfre tō ēcere worulde, on þære stōwe þe gē Ādām and þæra wītegena bearn ær lange on geheoldon.”

‘And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swyðran hand āðenede, and cwæð, “Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelȳcnysse habbað, cumað tō mē; and gē þe þurh þæs trēowes blēda² genyðerude wæron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē sceolon þurh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen 10 wæs, oferswyðan þone dēað and ēac þone dēofol.” Hyt wæs þā swyðe raðe þæt ealle þā hālgan wæron genēalēcende tō þæs Hælendes handa³; and sē Hælend þā Ādām be þære riht hand genam and hym tō cwæð, “Syb sig myd þē, Ādām, and myd eallum þīnum bearnum.” Ādām 15 wæs þā nyðer āfeallende and þæs Hælendes cnēow cyssende, and myd *tēargēotendre*⁴ hālsunge and myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð, “Ic hērige þē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest.” And sē Hælend þā his hand āðenede and rōdetācen ofer Ādām geworhte 20 and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Ādām be þære swyðran handa³ fram helle getēh, and ealle þā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon. Ac sē hāлга Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd stranglicre stefne and cwæð, “Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang, for þām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra⁵ eallum þēodum ge- 25 swutelod, and hē hæfð hys hāle cūðe⁶ gedōn tōforan ealre þēode⁷ gesyhðe, and his ryhtwȳsnysse onwripen.” Ealle þā hālgan hym þā andswaredon and cwædon, “Þæs sig Dryhtne mārð, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia.”

¹ C, spæc.² C, blæda.³ C, handan.⁴ A, teargotendre; C, tearum geotendre.⁵ C, hys wundra.⁶ A, huðe (*for* cūðe).⁷ C, ealra ðeoda.

5

10

15

20

25

30

‘Sē hālgā Dryhten wæs þā Ādāmes hand healdende and hig Michaele þām hēahęngle syllende, and hym sylf wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle þā hālgan wæron þā Mychaele þām hēahęngle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle
 5 in gelædde on neorxnawang myd wuldorfulre blysse. Ac þā hig inweard fōron, þā gemýtton hig twēgen ealde weras, and ealle þā hālgan hig sōna ācsedon and heom þus tō cwædon, “Hwæt syndon gē þe on¹ helle myd ūs nāeron, and gē nū gýt dēade nāeron,² and ēower lȳchaman
 10 swā þeah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?” Sē oðer hym þā andswarode and cwæp, “Ic eom Enoch, and ic þurh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālædd, and þys ys Helias³ Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fȳrenum cræte hyder gefeƿod, and wyt gýt dēades ne onbyrigdon;
 15 ac wyt sceolon myd godcundum tǣcnum and myd forebēacnum Antecrȳstes geanbȳdian and ongēan hyne winnan⁴; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce bēon eft geedcwycode, and
 20 þurh genypu ūp onhafene.⁵”

‘Ac onmang⁶ þām ðe Enoch and Elías þus spræcon,⁷ heom þær tō becōm sum wer þe wæs earmlices hȳwes and wæs berende ānre rōde tǣcen on uppan hys ęxlum; ac þā hālgan hyne þā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwædon,
 25 “Hwæt eart þū þe ðȳn ansȳn ys swylce ānes sceaðan, and hwæt ys þæt tǣcen þe ðū on uppan þīnum ęxlum byrst?” Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, “Sōð gē secgað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle yfelu on eorðan wyr- cende, ac þā Iūdēas mē wyð þone Hælend āhēngon, and
 30 ic þā geseah ealle þā ðing þe be þām Hælende on þære

¹ C, ge ge þe on.

³ C, elias.

⁵ C, onhefene.

² C, and ge nu gyt deade næron *wanting*.

⁴ A, rynnā (*for* winnan).

⁶ C, amang.

⁷ C, specon.

rōde gedōne wæron, and ic þā sōna gelyfde þæt hē wæs ealra gesceafta Scyppend and sē ælmyhtiga Cyning; and ic hyne þā georne bæd and þus cwæð, ‘Ēalā Dryhten, gemun þū mȳn þonne þū on þȳn rȳce cymest.’ And hē wæs mȳne bēne sōna onfōnde, and hē mē tō cwæð, ‘Tō sōðon¹ 5
ic þē seġge, tō dæg þū byst myd mē on neorxnawange’; and hē mē þysse rōde tācen sealde, and cwæð, ‘Gā on neorxnawange myd þysum tācne, and gif sē ęngel þe ys hyrde tō neorxnawanges geate ðē inganges forwyrne, ætȳw hym þysse rōde tācen, and seġge tō hym, þæt sē 10
*Hælend*² Crȳst, Godes sunu, þe nū wæs anhangen, þē þyder āsende.’ And ic þā ðām ęngle þe ðær hyrde wæs eall hym swā āsæde, and hē mē sōna in gelædde on þā swȳð-
ran healfe neorxnawanges geates, and hē mē geanbȳdian³ hēt, and mē tō cwæð, ‘Geanbȳda⁴ hēr oð þæt in gā eall 15
męnnisc cynn, sē⁵ fæder Ādām myd eallum his bearnum and myd eallum hālgum þe myd hym wæron on þære helle.’” Ac ðā ealle þa⁶ hēahfæderas and þā wȳtegan, þā hig gehȳrdon ealle þæs sceapan word, þā cwædon hig ealle ānre stefne, “Sig geblētsod sē ælmyhtiga Drihten, 20
and sē ēca Fæder sē ðe swylce forgifenysse þīnum synnum sealde, and myd swylcere gife þē tō neorxnawange gelædde.” Hē andswarode and cwæð, “Amen.””

Dys syndon þā godcundan and þā hālgan gerȳnu þe ðā twēgen wȳtegan Carīnus and Leuticus tō sōðon¹ gesāwon 25
and gehȳrdon, eall swā ic ær hēr beforan sæde þæt hig on þysne dæg myd þām Hælende of dēaðe āryson, eall swā hig sē Hælend of dēaðe āwęhte. And þā eall þys gewryten and gefylled hæfdon, hig ūp āryson and þā cartan þe hig gewryten hæfdon þām ealdrum āgēafon. 30

¹ C, soðan.² A, hælenda; C, helend.³ C, geandbidian.⁴ C, geandbida.⁵ A, þe se; C, þe.⁶ A, wanting.

Carīnus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamā-
 liele; and gelīce Leuticus his cartan āgeaf¹ Nychodēme
 and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon, ‘Sybb sig myd
 ēow eallum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum² Cryste,
 5 and fram ūre ealra Hælende.’ And Carīnus and Leuti-
 cus wæron þā færinga swā fægeres hȳwes swā sēo sunne
 ponne hēo³ beorhtost scȳneð, and on þære beorhtnysse
 hyg of þām folce gewyton, swā þæt þæs folces nāwyht
 nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā
 10 mæsseprēostas⁴ þā gewrytu ræddon þe Carīnus and Leu-
 ticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ægðer gelīce gewriten,
 þæt nāðer næs nē læsse nē māre þonne oðer be ānum
 stafe, nē furðon be ānum prican. And þā þā gewrytu⁵
 gerædde wæron, eall þæt Iūdēisce folc⁶ þā heom betwȳnan
 15 cwædon, ‘Sōðe syndon ealle þās þyng þe hēr gewordene
 syndon; and æfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda
 woruld, Amen.’ And ælc þæra Iūdēa wæs þā hām tō his
 āgenum farende myd mycelre ymbhȳdignysse, and myd
 mycelum ege, and myd mycelre fyrhto, and heora brēost
 20 bēatende þæt hig myd þām bētan woldon⁷ þæt hig wyð
 God āgylt hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wæron þā farende tō
 Pīlāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām
 wȳte gum, Carīne and Leutice, and be þām gewriton and
 25 be ealre þære fare þe hym⁸ æror bedȳglod wæs. Ac
 Pīlātus þā on hys dōmērne hym sylf āwrāt ealle þā þyng
 þe be þām Hælende gedōn wæron, and hē syððan ān
 ārendgewryt āwrāt and tō Rōme āsēnde tō þām cyninge
 Claudiō; and hyt wæs þus āwryten, ‘Sē Pontisca Pīlātus

¹ C, ageaf and on hand sealde.

³ A, he.

⁵ A, þa (*for* þa þa); C, gewriten.

⁷ C, wolden.

² C, hælende.

⁴ C, preostas.

⁶ A, wanting.

⁸ C, wanting.

grēt¹ hys cynehlāford Claudium; and ic cȳðe þē þæt hyt
 nū nȳwan gelamp þæt ðā Iūdēas þurh hyra andan and
 þurh hyra āgene genyðerunga þæt hig þone Hælend ge-
 namon, and ēac² hyne mē sealdon, and hyne swȳðe³
 wrēgdon, and hym fæla ongēan lugon, and sædon þæt hē 5
 drȳ wære, and ēac þæt hē ælcne rēstedæg⁴ gewēmdē, for
 þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on rēstedagum blynde men
 gelȳhte, and hrēoflan geclænsode, and dēofolsēocnyssa
 fram mannum āflȳmdē, and dēade āwēhte, and fæla oðra
 wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelyfde swā swā ic nā 10
 ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom
 syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne
 syððan on trēowenre rōde āhēngon, and hē³ þær on *dēað*⁵
 wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged wæs, hig þær tō his
 byrgene gesetton .iiii. and fēowertig cēmpena þe þone 15
 līchaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on þām þryddan dæge
 of dēaðe ārās, and þā hyrdas hyt eall āsædon, and hyt
 forhelan ne myhton. Ac þā Iūdēas þā hig þæt gehȳrdon,
 hig þām hyrdon feoh gēafon: and hig þæt secgan sceoldon
 þæt his cnyhtas cōmon and þone līchaman forstælon. 20
 And þā hyrdas þā þæt feoh fēngon,⁶ and hig swā þeah þā
 sōpfæstnysse þe ðær geworden wæs forsuwian ne myhton.
 Nū lēof cyning ic þē ēac lære for þig þæt ðū nāfre þæra
 Iūdēa lēasunga ne gelyfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum
 sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.' 25

¹ C, gret wel.² C, eac hyg.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, restne dæg.⁵ A, dead.⁶ C, onfengon.

PART IV.

XX.

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS. Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

- þā þæs rinces sē rīca ongan [2845]
Cyning costigan, cunnode georne
hwilc þæs æðelinges ęllen wære,
stīðum wordum spræc him stefne tō:
5 'Gewīt þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas lęcgan, and þē lāde mid [2850]
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē
onsecgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!
Siððan þū gestīgest stēape dūne,
10 hrīncg þæs hēan landes, þe ic þē heonon getāce,
ūp þīnum āgnum fōtum, þær þū scealt ād gegær-
wan, [2855]
bælfȳr bearne ðīnum, and blōtan sylf
sunu mid sweordes ęcge, and ðonne sweartan līge
lēofes līc forbærnan, and mē lāc bebēodan.'
15 Ne forsæt hē þȳ sīðe, ac sōna ongann
fȳsan tō fōre: him wæs Frēan¹ ęngla [2860]

¹ MS., frea; Thorpe.

word ondrysne, and his Waldend lēof.
 Ðā sē ēadga Abraham sīne
 nihtreſte ofgeaf: nāllēs Neꝛgendes
 hāese wiðhogode, ac hine sē hālgā wer
 5 gyrde grāegan sweorde, cȳðde ðæt him gāsta
 Weardes [2865]
 egesa on brēostum wunode. Ongan ðā his eſolas
 bāetan,
 gamolferhð goldes brytta, heht hine geonge
 twēgen
 men mid sīðian; mæg wæs his āgen þridda,
 and hē fēorða sylf. þā hē fūs gewāt
 10 frōm his āgenum hofe Īsaac lāedan, [2870]
 bearn unweaxen, swā him bebēad Metod.
 Efste ðā swīðe and ōnette
 forð foldwege, swā him Frēa tæhte
 wegās ofer wēsten, oð þæt wuldortorht
 15 dāges þriddan ūp ofer dēop wæter [2875]
 ord ārāemde. þā sē ēadega wer
 geseah hlīfigan hēa dūne,
 swā him sægde ær swegles Aldor.
 þā Abraham spræc tō his ombihtum,
 20 ‘Rincas mīne, reſtað incit hēr [2880]
 on ðissum wīcum; wit eft cumað,
 siððan wit ærende uncer twēga
 Gāstcyninge āgifen habbað.’
 Gewāt him þā sē æðeling, and his āgen sunu,
 25 tō þæs gemearces þe him Metod tæhte, [2885]
 wadan ofer wealdas; wudu bær sunu,
 fæder fȳr and sweord. þā ðæs fricgean ongann
 wer wintrum geong wordum Abraham:
 ‘Wit hēr fȳr and sweord, frēa mīn, habbað;
 30 hwær is þæt tīber, þæt þū torht Gode [2890]

- tō þām brynegielde bringan þencest?'
 Abraham maðelode (hæfde on ān gehogod
 þæt hē gedæde swā hine Drihten hēt):
 'Him þæt Sōðcýning sylfa findeð,
 5 mōncýnnes Weard, swā him gemet þinceð.' [2895]
 Gestāh þā stīðhýdig stēape dūne
 ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad,
 þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,
 on þære [stōwe]¹ þe him sē stranga tō,
 10 wærfæst Metod, wordum tæhte. [2900]
 Ongan þā ād hladan, æled węccan,
 and gefeterode fēt and hōnda
 bearne sīnum, and þā on bæl āhōf
 Īsaac geongne, and þā ædre gegrāp
 15 sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cwęllan [2905]
 folmum sīnum, fýre seþcan
 mæges drēore. þā Methodes ðegn
 ufan, ęngla sum, Abraham hlūde
 stefne cýgde. Hē stille gebād
 20 āres spræce and þām ęngle oncwæð. [2910]
 Him ðā ofstum tō, ufan of roderum,
 wuldorgāst Godes wordum mælde:
 'Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū þīn āgen bearn,
 ac þū cwicne ābregd cniht of āde,
 25 eaforan þīnne: him an wuldres God. [2915]
 Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum scealt
 þurh þæs hālgan hand, Heofoncýninges,
 sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn
 ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard ·
 30 lissum gyldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]
 sibb and hyldo, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.'

¹ Bouterwek,

Ād stōd onǣled; hæfde Abrahame
 Metod mōncynnes, mǣge Lōthes,
 brēost geblissad, þā hē him his bearn forgeaf,
 Īsaac cwicne. þā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]
 5 rinc ofer ęxle, and him ðær rōm geseah
 unfeor ðanon, ænne standan,
 brōðor Arōnes, brembrum fæstne;
 þone Abraham genam, and hine on ād āhōf,
 ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]
 10 Ābrægd ðā mid ðȳ bille, brynegield onhrēad,
 rēocendne¹ wēg rōmmes blōde,
 onblēot þæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana þanc
 and ealra þāra [sǣlða]² þe him sīð and ær
 gifena Drihten forgifen hæfde. [2935]

¹ MS., reccendne.² Grein.

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

An. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorlā drihten,
 beorna bēahgifa, and his brōðor ēac,
 Ēadmund ædeling, ealdorlangne tīr
 geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda ecgum
 5 ymbe Brunanburh: bordweall clufon, [5]
 hēowon heaðolinde hamora lāfum,
 eaforan Ēadweardes; swā him geæðele wæs
 fram cnēomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft
 wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
 10 hord and hāmas. Hettend crungon, [10]
 Scotta lēode and scipflotan,
 fæge fēollon: feld dennode
 secgas swāte, sippan sunne ūpp
 on morgentīd, mære tungol,
 15 glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]
 ēces Drihtnes, oð sīo æðele gesceaft
 sāh tō setle. Ðær læg secg mōnig
 gārum āgēted, guma Norðerna
 ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttisc ēac
 20 wērig wīges sæd. Wesseaxe forð [20]
 andlangne dæg ēoredcystum
 on lāst lēgdon lāðum ðēodum;
 hēowon hēreflȳman hindan ðearle

- mēcum mylenscearpum, Myrce ne wyrndon
 heardes handplegan hæleða nānum, [25]
 ðāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
 on lides bōsme land gesōhton,
 5 fāge tō gefeohte. Fīfe lāgon
 on ðām campstēde cyningas geonge
 sweordum āswēfede, swylce seofone ēac [30]
 eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm herges,
 flotena and Scotta. Ðær geflȳmed wearð
 10 Norðmanna brego, nēade gebæded
 tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode :
 crēad cnear on flot; cyning ūt gewāt [35]
 on fealone flōd, feorh genērede.
 Swylce ðær ēac sē frōda mid flēame cōm
 15 on his cȳððe norð, Constantīnus,
 hār hilderinc; hrēman ne ðorfte
 mēca gemānan : hē wæs his māga sceard, [40]
 frēonda gefylled on folcstēde,
 beslægen æt sæcce, and his sunu forlēt
 20 on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden,
 geongne æt gūðe. Gylpan ne ðorfte
 beorn blandenfeax billgeslihtes, [45]
 eald inwitta, nē Anlāf ðȳ mā
 mid heora herelāfum; hlihhan ne ðorfton,
 25 ðæt hī beaduweorca bēteran wurdon
 on campstēde cumbolgehnāstes,
 gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes, [50]
 wāpengewrīxles, ðæs hī on wælfelda
 wið Eadweardes eaforan plegodon.
 30 Gewiton him þā Norðmenn nægledcnearrum,
 drēorig daroða lāf, on Dinges mere
 ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan, [55]
 and eft Īraland, æwiscmōde.

Swylce ðā gebrōðor bēgen ætsomne,
 cyning and æðeling, cȳððe sōhton,
 Wesseaxna land, wīges hrēmge.

Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan [60]

5 salowigpādan, ðone sweartan hræfn,
 hyrnednebban, and ðone hasopādan
 earn æftan hwīt, æses brūcan,
 grædigne gūðhafoc, and ðæt græge dēor,
 wulf on wealda. Ne wearð wæl mære [65]

10 on ðȳs īglande æfre gȳta
 folces gefylled beforan ðyssum
 sweordes ecgum, ðæs ðe ūs secgað bēc,
 ealde ūðwitan, siþpan ēastan hider
 Engle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon [70]

15 ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhton,
 wlance wīgsmiðas Wēalas ofercōmon,
 eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

XXII.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

[This poem was preserved in but one MS., Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

. . . . brocen wurde ;
 hēt þā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
 feorr āfȳsan, and forð gangan,
 hicgan tō handum, and tō hige¹ gōdum.
 5 þā² þæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde, [5]
 þæt sē eorl nolde yrhðo gepolian :
 hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne³ flēogan
 hafoc wið þæs holtes, and tō þære hilde stōp ;
 be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt sē cniht nolde
 10 wācian æt þām wīge,⁴ þā hē tō wæpnum fēng. [10]
 Eac him wolde Eadrīc his ealdre gelæstan,
 frēan tō gefeohte ; ongan þā forð beran
 gār tō gūpe : hē hæfde gōd gepanc,
 þā hwīle þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
 15 bord and brād swurd ; bēot hē gelæste, [15]
 þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
 Ðā þær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hū hī sceoldon standan, and þone stede healdan,
 20 and bæd þæt hyra randas⁵ rihte hēoldon [20]
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

¹ thige (*for to hige*). ² þ. ³ leofre. ⁴ w. ge. ⁵ randan.

- þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 þā stōd on stæðe, stīðlice clypode [25]
- 5 wīcinga ār, wordum mælde,
 sē on bēot ābēad brimlīpendra
 ærende¹ tō þām eorle, þær hē on ōfre stōd:
 ‘Mē seŋdon tō þē sāmēn snelle;
 hēton ðē seċgan, þæt þū mōst seŋdan raðe [30]
- 10 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow beċtere is
 þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne² wē swā hearde hilde³ dælon.
 Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō þām:
 wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. [35]
- 15 Gyf þū þæt⁴ gerædest, þe hēr rīcost eart,
 þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
 syllan sāmānum on hyra sylfra dōm
 feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
 wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, [40]
- 20 on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.’
 Byrhtnōð mapelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrre and ānræd, āgeaf him andsware:
 ‘Gehȳrst⁵ þū, sælida, hwæt þis folc seċgeð? [45]
- 25 hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
 ættrynne ord and ealde swurd,
 þā hęregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
 Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
 seċge þīnum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, [50]
- 30 þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile geealgian⁶ ēpel þysne,

¹ ærende. ² þon. ³ . . ulde. ⁴ þat. ⁵ gehyrt. ⁶ gealgean.

- Æpelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
 folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
 hāþene æt hilde. Tō hēanlīc mē þinceð [55]
 þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
 5 unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider
 on ūrne eard in becōmon;
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan:
 ūs sceal ord and ecg ær gesēman, [60]
 grimm gūðplega, ær wē gafol¹ syllon.²
- 10 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hī on þām ēastæðe² ealle stōdon.
 Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām oðrum:
 þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban, [65]
 lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him þūhte,
 15 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bāeron.³
 Hī þær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
 Eastseaxena ord and sē æschere;
 ne mihte hyra ænig oðrum dērian, [70]
 būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
- 20 Sē flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotan stōdon gearowe,
 wīcinga fela, wīges georne.
 Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge
 wigan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, [75]
 cāfne mid his cynne, þæt wæs Cēolan sunu,
 25 þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þā bricge stōp.
 þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
 Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen; [80]
 þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrcean,
 30 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fýnd wæredon,
 þā hwīle þe hī wāpna wealdan mōston.

¹ þe gofol.² easteðe.³ beron.

- þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon
 þæt hī þær bricgweardas bitere fundon, [85]
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe¹ gystas :
 bædon þæt hī ūpgang² āgan mōston,
 5 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lāedan.
 Ðā sē eorl ongan for his ofermōde
 ālyfan landes tō fela lāþere ðēode; [90]
 ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
 Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston) :
 10 ‘Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
 guman tō gūþe; God āna wāt
 hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.’ [95]
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wīcinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,
 15 ofer scīr wæter scyldas wægon,⁴
 lidmen tō lande linde bæron.
 þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon [100]
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrcean þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan
 20 fæste wið fēondum. þā wæs feohte⁵ nēh,
 tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd cumen
 þæt þær fāge men feallan sceoldon. [105]
 þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hrēmmas⁶ wundon,
 earn æses georn: wæs on eorþan cyrm.
 25 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
 gegrundene gāras flēogan :
 bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng, [110]
 biter wæs sē beaduræs, beornas fēollon
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
 30 Wund wearð⁷ Wulfmær, wælræste gecēas,

¹ luðe.² upgangan.³ pest.⁴ wegon.⁵ fohte.⁶ bremmas.⁷ weard.

- Byrhtnōðes mæg; hē mid billum wearð,
 his swuster sunu, swīðe forhēawen. [115]
- þær wearð¹ wīcingum wiperlēan āgyfen:
 gehyrde ic þæt Eadward āne slōge
 5 swīðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde,
 þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fāge cęmpa;
 þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesāede, [120]
 þām būrþēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
 Swā stemnetton stiðhycgende²
 10 hyssas³ æt hilde; hogodon georne
 hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
 on fāgean męn feorh gewinnan, [125]
 wigan mid wāpnum: wæl fēol on eorðan.
 Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
 15 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wīge,
 þe on Deþon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
 Wōd þā wīges heard, wāpen ūp āhōf, [130]
 bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
 ēode swā ānræd eorl tō þām ceorle:
 20 ægþer hyra oðrum yfeles hogode.
 Sęnde ðā sē sārinc sūperne gār,
 þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford; [135]
 hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt sē sceaft tōbærst,
 and þæt spere spręngde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.
 25 Gegremod wearð sē gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang
 wlancne wīcing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
 Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]
 þurh ðæs hysses hals; hand wisode
 þæt hē on þām fārsceaðan feorh geræhte.
 30 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

¹ wærd.² stiðhugende.³ hysas.

- þurh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd [145]
 ætterne ord. Sē eorl wæs þē blīpra,
 hlōh þā mōdi man, sæde Metode þanc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 5 Forlēt þā dręnga sum daroð of handa,
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt [150]
 þurh ðone æpelan Æpelrēdes þegen.
 Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
 10 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær sē geonga; [155]
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan :
 ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
 þe his þēoden ær þearle geræhte.
 15 Eode þā gesyrwed sęcg tō þām eorle ;
 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefęcgan, [160]
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe,¹
 brād and brūnecg,² and on þā byrnan slōh :
 20 tō raþe hine gelętte lidmanna sum,
 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde ; [165]
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
 wæpnes wealdan. Þā gýt þæt word gecwæð
 25 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran : [170]
 ne mihte þā on fōtum lęng fæste gestandan³ ;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt
 ‘Ic geþancie⁴ þē ðēoda Waldend,
 30 ealra þæra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād.
 Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste þearfe, [175]

¹ sceðe. ² brunecg. ³ gestundan. ⁴ ge þance (*for ic geþancie*).

- þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid friþe fērian; ic eom frymdi tō þē,
 5 þæt hī hęlsceaðan hýnan ne mōton.' [180]
 Ðā hine hēowon hǣðene scealcas,
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
 Ælfnōð and Wulmǣr bēgen¹ lāgon,
 ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 10 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon: [185]
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame,
 Godrīc fram gūþe, and þone gōdan forlēt,
 þe him mænigne oft mēar² gesealde;
 hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
 15 on þām gerǣdum þe hit riht ne wæs, [190]
 and his brōðru mid him, bēgen ærndon,³
 Godrinc⁴ and Godwīg, gūþe ne gýmdon,
 ac węndon fram þām wīge, and þone wudu sōhton,
 flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra fēore burgon,
 20 and manna mā þonne hit ænig mǣð wære, [195]
 gyf hī þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō duguþe gedōn hǣfde.
 Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsǣde,
 on þām mǣpelstęde,⁵ þā hē gemōt hǣfde,
 25 þæt þær mōdiglice⁶ manega sprǣcon, [200]
 þe eft æt þearfe⁷ þolian noldon.
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æpelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra⁸ læg.
 30 þā ðær węndon forð wlance þegenas, [205]

¹ Eds., bewegen.² Eds., mearh.³ ærdon.⁴ godrine.⁵ mǣpelstede,⁶ modelice.⁷ þære.⁸ heorra.

- unearge mēn efston georne :
 hī woldon þā ealle oðer twēga,
 lif forlætun¹ oððe lēofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrīces,
 5 wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde, [210]
 Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc :
 ‘Gemunað² þā mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wē on beuce bēot āhōfon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn ;
 10 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ. [215]
 Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gecȳpan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes ;
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.
 15 Ne sceolon mē on þære þeode þegenas ætwitan [220]
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 forhēawen æt hilde ; mē is þæt hearma mæst :
 hē wæs ægðer³ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’
 20 þā hē forð eode, fæhðe gemunde, [225]
 þæt hē mid orde āne geræhte
 flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
 frȳnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð eodon.
 25 Offa gemælde, æscholt āscēoc : [230]
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 þegenas tō þearfe : nū ūre þeoden lið,
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum þearf
 þæt ūre æghwylc oþerne bylde
 30 wigan tō wīge, þā hwile þe hē wæpen mæge [235]
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

¹ forlætun.² gemunu.³ ægðer.

- gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīc hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene :
 wēnde þæs for mōni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
 on wlanca þām wige, þæt wære hit ūre hlāford ; [240]
 5 for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,
 scyldburch tōbrocen : ābrēoðe his angin,
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflȳmde !
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,
 bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð : [245]
 10 ‘ Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,
 wreca on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.
 Ne þurfon mē embe Stūrmere stędefæste hæleð ¹
 wordum ætwītan, nū mīn wine gecranc, [250]
 15 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
 wēnde fram wīge ; ac mē sceal wæpen niman,
 ord and īren.’ Hē ful yrre wōd,
 feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.
 Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwęhte, [255]
 20 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wræce :
 ‘ Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wreca þenceð
 frēan on folce, nē for fēore murnan.’
 þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton ; [260]
 25 ongunnon þā hīredmęn heardlice feohtan,
 grame gārberend, and God bædon
 þæt hī mōston gewreca hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrca.
 Him sē gȳsel ongan geornlice fylstan ; [265]
 30 hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Ecglafes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama :

¹ hælæð.

- hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
 ac hē fýsde forð flān genehe;
 hwīlon hē on bord scēat, hwīlon beorn tæsde; [270]
 æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
 5 þā hwīle ðe hē wæpna wealdan mōste.
 Ðā gýt on orde stōd Eadweard sē langa,
 gearo¹ and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes, [275]
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his beþera læg²:
 10 hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sēm annum
 wurðlice wræc,³ ær hē on wæle læge.
 Swā dyde Æþerīc, æpele gefēra, [280]
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 15 Sībyrhtes brōðor and swīðe mænig oþer
 clufon cellod bord, cēne hī węredon:
 bærst bordes lārig, and sēo byrne sang
 gryreléoða sum. þā æt gūðe slōh [285]
 Offa þone sēlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
 20 and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte:
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
 swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan, [290]
 þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,
 25 hāle tō hāme, oððe on hęre cringan,⁴
 on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
 hē læg ðegenlice ðēodne gehęnde.
 Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmęn wōdon, [295]
 gūðe gegremode; gār oft þurhwōd
 30 fæges feorhhūs. Forð þā⁵ ēode Wīstān,

¹ gearc.² leg.³ wræc.⁴ crintgan.⁵ forða.

- þurstānes sunu,¹ wið þās secgas feaht;
 hē wæs on geþrange² hyra þrēora bana,
 ær him Wīgelīnes bearn on þām wæle lāge. [300]
 þær wæs stið gemōt. stōdon fæste
 5 wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
 wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
 Ōswold and Ealdwold ealle hwīle,
 bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, [305]
 hyra winemāgas wordon bādon
 10 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe polian sceoldon,
 unwāclīce wāpnā nēotan.
 Byrhtwold mapelode, bord hafenode,
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwēhte, [310]
 hē ful baldlice beornas lārde:
 15 ‘Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
 mōd sceal þē mære, þē ūre mægen lýtlað.
 hēr lið ūre ealdor eall forhēawen,
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian [315]
 sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.
 20 Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
 be swā lēofan męn licgan þence.’
 Swā hī Æþelgāres bearn ealle bylde, [320]
 Godrīc tō gūþe; oft hē gār forlēt
 25 wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,
 swā hē on þām folce fyrmest ēode,
 hēow and hýnde, oð³ þæt hē on hilde gecranc.
 Næs þæt nā sē Godrīc þe ðā gūðe forbēah [325]
- * * * * *

¹ suna.² geþrang.³ od.

XXIII.

THE WANDERER.

[Preserved in the Exeter MS.]

Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,
 Metudes miltse, þēah þe hē mōdcearig
 geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde
 hrēran mid hōndum hrīmcealde sǣ,
 5 wadan wræclāstas : wyrd bið ful ārǣd ! [5]
 Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
 wrāþra wælsleahta, winemǣga hryre :
 ‘Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce
 mīne ceare cwīpan ; nis nū cwicra nān,
 10 þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre [10]
 sweotule āsecgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt
 þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw,
 þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
 healde¹ his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille ;
 15 ne mæg wērig mōd wyrde wiðstōndan [15]
 nē sē hrēo hycge helpe gefrēmman :
 for ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
 in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
 Swā ic mōdsefan mīnne sceolde
 20 oft earmcearig ēðle bidǣled, [20]
 frēomǣgum feor feterum sǣlan,
 sippan gēara iū goldwine mīnne²
 hrūsan heolster³ biwrāh, and ic hēan þonnan

¹ healdne.² mine.³ heolstre.

- wōd wintercearig ofer waþema¹ gebind,
 sōhte seþle drēorig since**s** bryttan, [25]
 hwær ic feor oþþe nēah findan meahte
 þone þe in meoduhealle minne² wisse
 5 oþþe mec frēondlēasne³ frēfran wolde,
 węnian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
 hū slīpen bið sorg tō gefēran [30]
 þām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena:
 warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,
 10 ferðloca frēorig, nālæs foldan blæd;
 gemon hē selesęcgas and sincþege,
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine [35]
 węnede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas!
 For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
 15 lēofes lārcwidum lōnge forþolian,
 ðonne sorg and slæp sōmod ætgædre
 earmne ānhagan⁴ oft gebindað: [40]
 þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten
 clyppe and cysse, and on cnēo lęcge⁵
 20 hōnda and hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ær
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac;
 ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma, [45]
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wægas,⁶
 baþian brimfuglas, brædan feþra,
 25 hrēosan hrīm and snāw hagle gemęnged.
 Þonne bēoð þý hefigran heortan þenne,
 sāre æfter swæsne, sorg bið geniwad, [50]
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,
 grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað
 30 seęga geseldan: swimmað eft⁷ on weg;

¹ waþena. ² mine; Thorpe. ³ -lease. ⁴ anhogan.

⁵ læge. ⁶ wegas. ⁷ oft.

- flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
 cūðra cwidegiedda; cearo bið genīwad [55]
 þām þe sęndan sceal swīpe geneahhe
 ofer wapema gebind wērigne sefan.
 For þon ic geþęncan ne mæg geond þās woruld
 for hwan mōdsefa mīn¹ ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþęnce, [60]
 hū hī færlīce flęt ofgēafon,
 mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þēs middangeard
 10 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
 for þon ne mæg weorþan² wīs wer, ær hē āge
 wintra dæl in woruldrīce. Wita sceal geþyldig, [65]
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,
 nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhȳdig,
 15 nē tō forht nē tō fægen nē tō feohgīfre,
 nē næfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriceð, [70]
 oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hrepra gehygd hweorfan wille.
 20 Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið,
 þonne eall³ þisse worulde wela wēste stōndeð,
 swā nū missenlice geond þisne middangeard [75]
 winde biwāune weallas stōndaþ,
 hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.
 25 Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
 drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecrōng
 wlōnc bī wealle: sume wīg fornōm, [80]
 fęrede in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær
 ofer hēanne holm; sumne sē hāra wulf
 30 dēaðe gedæalde; sumne drēorighlēor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehȳdde:

¹ mod sefan minne.² wearþan.³ ealle.

ȳpde¹ swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend, [85]
 oþ þæt burgwara breahntma lēase
 eald ęnta geweorc īdлу stōdon.

Sē þonne þisne wealsteal wīse gepōhte,
 5 and þis deorce² lif dēope geondþenceð,
 frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon [90]

wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið:
 ‘Hwær cwōm mearg? hwær cwōm mago? hwær
 cwōm māppumgyfa?

hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon sęle-
 drēamas?

10 Ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!
 ēalā þēodnes þrym! hū sēo þræg gewāt, [95]
 genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wære!
 Stōndeð nū on lāste lēofre dugupe
 weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh:

15 eorlas fornōmon³ asca þrȳpe,
 wāpen wælgīfru, wyrd sēo mære; [100]
 and þās stānhleoþu stormas cnyssað;

hrīð hrēosende hrūsan⁴ bindeð,
 wintres wōma, þonne won cymeð,
 20 nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsendeð
 hrēo hæglfare hælepum on andan. [105]

Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rīce,
 onwendeð wyrdas gesceaft weoruld under heo-
 fonum:

hēr bið feoh lāene, hēr bið frēond lāene,
 25 hēr bið mon lāene, hēr bið mæg lāene;
 eal þis eorþan gesteal īdel weorpeð!’ [110]

Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt
 rūne.

¹ ȳþðe.

² deorcne.

³ fornoman.

⁴ hruse.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal nǣfre
his torn tō rycene
beorn of his breōstum ācýþan, nemþe hē ær þā
bōte cunne,
eorl mid ęlne gefręmman. Wel bið þām þe him āre
sēceð,
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal sēo fæst-
nung stondeð.

[115]

XXIV.

THE PHOENIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

I.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan
 eastdælum on æpelast londa
 firum gefræge. Nis sē foldan scēat
 ofer middangeard mōngum gefēre
 5 foldāgendra,¹ ac hē āfyrred is [5]
 þurh Meotudes meahht mǎnfrēmendum.
 Wlitig is sē wōng eall, wynnnum geblissad,
 mid þām fægrestum foldan stencum;
 ænlic is þæt īglond, æpele sē Wyrhta,
 10 mōdig, meahhtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette. [10]
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
 onhliðen hlēopra wyn, heofonrīces duru.
 Þæt is wynsum wōng, wealdas grēne,
 rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn nē snāw,
 15 nē forstes fnāest,² nē fýres blæst, [15]
 nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre,
 nē sunnan hāetu, nē sincaldu,³
 nē wearum weder, nē winterscūr
 wihte gewyrdan, ac sē wōng seomað
 20 ēadig and onsund; is þæt æpele lond [20]
 blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þær nē muntas

¹ MS., folcagendra; Sweet.² MS., fræft.; Thorpe.³ Sweet, sincald.

stēape ne stōndað, nē stānclifu
 hēah hlīfiað, swā hēr mid ūs,
 nē ðene nē dalu, nē dūnsrafu,
 hlæwas nē hlincas, ne þær hleonað oo [25]
 5 unsmēpes wiht; ac sē æpela feld
 wrīdað under wolenum wynnnum geblōwen.
 Is þæt torhte lōnd twelfum hērra,
 folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum¹ glēawe
 wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cýpað,² [30]
 10 þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
 hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglum.
 Smylte is sē sigewōng, sunbearo līxeð,
 wuduholt wynlic; wæstmas ne drēosað,
 beorhte blēde,³ ac þā bēamas ā [35]
 15 grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelīce
 blēdum⁴ gehōngen; nāfre brosniað
 lēaf under lyfte, nē him līg scēðeð
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden [40]
 20 worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres þrym
 ealne middangeard, mēreflōd þeahte
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā sē æpela wōng
 æghwæs onsund wið yðfare
 gehealden stōd hrēora wāga [45]
 25 ēadig, unwēmmē, þurh ēst Godes:
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bæles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,
 hælepa heolstorcofan onhliden weorpað.
 Nis þær on þām lōnde lāðgenīðla, [50]
 30 nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācen nān,

¹ Thorpe, gefreogun.

² Ettmüller, blæda.

² MS., cyþad; Ettmüller.

⁴ Ettmüller, blædum.

- yldu nē yrmðu, nē sē ęnga dēað,
 nē līfes lyre, nē lāpes cyme,
 nē synn nē sacu, nē sārwracu,¹
 nē wǣdle gewin, nē welan onsȳn, [55]
- 5 nē sorg nē slǣp, nē swār leger,
 nē wintergeweorp, nē wedra gebregd
 hrēoh under heofonum, nē sē hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð² ænigne.
 þær nē hægla nē hrīm hrēosað tō foldan, [60]
- 10 nē windig wolcen, ne þær wæter feallep
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustrēamas,
 wundrum wrætlīce wyllan onspringað,
 fægum flōdwylmum³ foldan lęccap,
 wæter wynsumu of þæs wuda midle, [65]
- 15 þā mōnþa gehwām of þære moldan tyrf
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
 þrāgum þrymlīce: is þæt þēodnes gebod
 þætte twelf sīpum þæt tīrfæste
 lōnd geondlāce laguflōda wynn. [70]
- 20 Sindon þā bearwas blēdum gehōngene
 wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne⁴ waniað⁵ ō
 hālge under heofonum holtas frætwe,
 nē feallað þær on foldan fealwe blōstman,
 wudubēama wlite; ac þær wrætlīce [75]
- 25 on þām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,
 ofett ednīwe in ealle tīd,
 on þām græswoņge grēne stōndað,
 gehroden hyhtlīce Hāliges meahtum
 beorhtast bearwa. Nō gebrocen weorðeð [80]
- 30 holt on hīwe, þær sē hālga stęnc

¹ MS., sar wracu.² MS., cnysed; Thorpe.³ MS., fold-; Grein.⁴ MS., no; Sweet.⁵ MS., wuniað; Thorpe.

wunað geond wynlond; þæt onwended ne bið
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon endige
 frōd fyrngeweorc sē hit on frympe gescēop.

II.

- þone wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]
 5 fugel feðrum strong, sē is Fēnix hāten.
 þær sē ānhaga eard bihealdeð,
 dēormōd drohtað; nāfre him dēað scēðeð
 on þām willwonge, þenden woruld stōndeð.
 Sē sceal þære sunnan sið bihealdan [90]
 10 and ongēan cuman Godes cōndelle,
 glædum gimme, georne bewitigan
 hwonne ūp cyme æðelast tungla
 ofer yðmēre ēstan līxan,
 Fæder fyrngeweorc frætsum blīcan, [95]
 15 torht tācen Godes. Tungol bēoð āhȳded,
 gewiten under waðeman westdāelas on,
 bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht
 wōn gewiteð; þonne wāðum strong
 fugel feðrum wlōnc on firgenstrēam [100]
 20 under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,
 hwonne ūp cyme ēastan glīdan
 ofer sīdne¹ sē swegles lēoma.
 Swā sē æðela fugel æt þām æspringe
 wlitigfæst wunað wyllestrēamas, [105]
 25 þær sē tīrēadga twelf sīðum hine
 bibaðað in þām burnan, ær þæs bēacnes cyme,
 sweglecōndelle, and symle swā oft
 of þām wilsuman wyllegespryngum
 brimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwylcum. [110]

¹ MS., siðne; Thorpe.

- Siððan hine sylfne æfter sundplegan
 hēahmōd hēfeð on hēanne bēam,
 þonnan yðast mæg on ēastwegum
 sið bihealdan, hwonne swegles tapur
 5 ofer holmþræce¹ hædre blīce, [115]
 lēohtes lēoma. Lōnd bēoð gefrætwad,
 woruld gewlitigad, siððan wuldres gim
 ofer geofones gong grund gescīneð
 geond middangeard, mærost tungla.
- 10 Sōna swā sēo sunne sealte strēamas [120]
 hēa oferhlīfað, swā sē haswa fugel
 beorht of þæs bearwes bēame gewīteð,
 fareð feðrum snell flyhte on lyfte,
 swīnsað and singeð swegle tōgēanes.²
- 15 Þonne bið swā fæger fugles gebæru, [125]
 onbryrded brēostsefa blissum hrēmig³;
 wrīxleð wōðcræfte wundorlīcor
 beorhtan reorde, þonne æfre byre mōnnes
 hȳrde under heofonum, siððan Hēahcyning,
- 20 wuldres wyrhta, woruld staðelode, [130]
 heofon and eorðan. Bið þæs hlēoðres swēg
 eallum songcræftum swētra and wlitigra
 and wynsumra wręnca gehwylcum;
 ne magon þām breahrtme bȳman nē hornas,
- 25 nē hearpan hlyn, nē hæleða stefn [135]
 ænges on eorðan, nē organon swēg,
 nē hlēoðres geswīns,⁴ nē swanes feðre,
 nē ænig þāra drēama þe Dryhten gescōp
 gumum tō glīwe in þās gēomran woruld!

¹ MS., holmwræce; Thorpe.² MS., to heanes; Thorpe.³ MS., remig; Grein (?).⁴ MS., ne *wanting*; MS., leoðres geswin; Thorpe, hleoðres; Ettmüller, geswins.

Singeð swā and swīnsað sǣlum geblissad, [140]
 oð þæt sēo sunne on sūðrodor
 sǣged weorðeð; þonne swīað hē
 and hlyst gefēð, hēafde onbrygdeð
 5 þrīst þonces glēaw, and þrīwa āscæceð
 feðre flyhthwate: fugol bið geswīged. [145]
 Symle hē twelf sīðum tīda gemearcað
 dæges and nihtes. Swā gedēmed is
 bearwes bīgeᅇga, þæt hē þær brūcan mōt
 10 wonges mid willum, and welan nēotan,
 līfes and lissa, londes frætwa, [150]
 oð þæt hē þūsende þisses līfes,
 wudubearwes weard, wintra gebīdeð.
 Þonne bið gehēfgad haswigfeðra
 15 gōmol gēarum frōd: grēne¹ eorðan
 āflȳhð fugla [wynn],² foldan geblōwene, [155]
 and þonne gesēceð sīde³ rīce
 middangeardes, þær nō mēn būgað
 eard and ēðel. þær hē ealdordōm
 20 onfēhð foremihtig ofer fugla cynn,
 geþungen on þēode, and þrāge mid him [160]
 wēsten weardað. Þonne wāðum strōng
 west gewīteð wintrum gebysgad
 flēogan feðrum snel; fuglas þringað
 25 ūtan ymbe æðelne; æghwylc wille
 wesan þegn and þēow þēodne mǣrum, [165]
 oð þæt hē gesēceð Syrwara lond
 corðra mǣste. Him sē clǣne þær
 oðscūfeð scearplīce, þæt hē in scade weardað
 30 on wudubearwe wēste stōwe

¹ MS., rene; Thorpe.² Grein; Ettmüller, fugla betst (?).³ MS., siðe; Ettmüller.

- biholene and bihȳdde hæleða mōnegum, [170]
 þær hē hēanne bēam on holtwuda
 wunað and weardað, wirtum fæstne
 under heofunhrōfe, þone hātað mēn
 5 Fēnix on foldan, of þæs fugles noman.
 Hafað þām trēow forgiefen tīrmechtig Cyning [175]
 Meotud mōncynnes, mīne gefræge,
 þæt hē āna is ealra bēama
 on eorðwege ūplædendra
 10 beorhtast geblōwen; ne mæg him bitres wiht
 scyldum sceððan, ac gescylded ā [180]
 wunað ungewyrded, þenden woruld stōndeð.

III.

- Þonne wind ligeð, weder bið fæger,
 hlūttor heofones gim hālig scīneð,
 15 bēoð wolcen tōwegen, wætra þrȳðe
 stille stōndað, bið storma gehwyle [185]
 āswēfed under swegle, sūðan blīceð
 wedercōndel wearm, weorodum lȳhteð;
 þonne on þām telgum timbran onginneð,
 20 nest gearwian, bið him nēod micel
 þæt hē þā yldu ofestum mōte [190]
 þurh gewittes wylm wēndan tō life,
 feorh¹ geong onfōn. Þonne feor and nēah
 þā swētestan sōmnað and gædrað
 25 wyrta wynsume and wudublēda²
 tō þām eardstēde, æpelstēnca gehwone [195]
 wyrta wynsumra, þe Wuldorcýning,
 Fæder frymða gehwæs,³ ofer foldan⁴ gescōp

¹ MS., feorg; Ettmüller.² Ettmüller, -blæda.³ MS., gewæs; Thorpe.⁴ MS., folan; Thorpe.

tō indryhtum ælda cynne,
 swētes under swegle. þær hē sylf biereð
 in þæt trēow innan torhte frætwe; [200]
 þær sē wilda fugel in þām wēstenne
 5 ofer hēanne bēam hūs getimbred
 wlitig and wynsum, and gewīcað þær
 sylf in þām solere, and ymbseteð ūtan
 in þām lēafsceade līc and feðre [205]
 on *healfa* gehwām¹ hālgum stencum,
 10 and þām æðelestum eorðan blēdum.²
 Siteð sīðes fūs, þonne swegles gim
 on sumeres tīd sunne hātost
 ofer sceadu scīneð, and gesceapu drēogeð, [210]
 woruld geondwlīteð; þonne weorðeð his
 15 hūs onhæted þurh hādor swegel,
 wyrta wearmiað, willsele stymeð
 swētum swæccum, þonne on swole byrneð
 þurh fȳres feŋg fugel mid neste: [215]
 bæl bið onæled; þonne brond þeçeð
 20 heorodrēorges³ hūs, hrēoh ōnetteð,
 fealo līg feormað and Fēnix byrneð
 fyrngēarum frōd. þonne fȳr þigeð
 lænne lichoman, līf bið on sīðe, [220]
 fāges feorhord, þonne flāsc and bān
 25 ādlēg æleð. Hwæðre him eft cymeð
 æfter fyrstmeorce feorh ednīwe.
 Siððan þā ȳslan eft onginnað,
 æfter līgpræce, lūcan tōgædere [225]
 geclungne tō clēowne,⁴ þonne clāne bið
 30 beorhtast nesta bæle forgrunden,

¹ MS., healfe gehware; Sievers, gehwām. ² Ettmüller, blædum.

³ MS., heore-; Thorpe.

⁴ MS., cleowenne; Sievers.

heaðorōfes hūs¹: hrā bið ācōlad,
bānfæt gebrocen, and sē bryne sweðrað.

þonne of þām āde æples gelīcnes [230]
on þære ascan bið eft gemēted,

5 of þām weaxeð wyrm wundrum fæger,
swylce hē of æge² ūt ālāde

scīr of scylle; þonne on sceade weaxeð,
þæt hē ærest bið swylce earnes brid, [235]
fæger fugeltimber; þonne furðor gēn³

10 wrīdeð on wynnnum, þæt hē bið wæstmum gelīc
ealdum earne, and æfter þon

feðrum gefrætwað, swylc hē æt frymðe wæs,
beorht geblōwen; þonne bræð weorðeð [240]
eal edniwe eft ācenned,

15 synnum āsundrad, sumes onlice⁴

swā mon tō andleofne eorðan wæstmas
on hærfeste hām gelādeð,

wiste wynsume, ær wintres cyme [245]

on rypes tīman, þy læs hī rēnes scūr

20 āwyrde under wolcnum; þær hī wraðe mētað

fōdorþege gefēan,⁵ þonne forst and snāw
mid ofermægne eorðan þeccað

wintergewæðum; of þām wæstmum sceal [250]
eorla ēadwela⁶ eft ālādan

25 þurh cornes gecynd, þe ær clāne bið

sæð onsāwen, þonne sunnan glæm⁷

on lenctenne līfes tācen

¹ Thorpe, hof.

² MS., ægerum; Thorpe, æge wære ut-alæded; Ettmüller, ægerum alude.

³ MS., gin; Ettmüller.

⁴ Thorpe, sumeres on lice.

⁵ MS., gefeon; Ettmüller, gefean (?); Grein, gefeoð (?).

⁶ MS., eorla eadwelan; Thorpe, eorl; Grein. ⁷ Ettmüller, gleam.

węceð woruldgestrēon, þæt þā wæstmas bēoð [255]
 þurh āgne gecynd eft ācęnde,
 foldan frætwe: swā sē fugel weorðeð,
 gōmel æfter gēarum, geong ednīwe
 5 flæsce bifōngen. Nō hē fōddor þigeð
 męte on moldan, nemne meledēawes [260]
 dæl gebyrge, sē drēoseð oft
 æt middre nihte; bī þon sē mōdga his
 feorh āfēdeð, oð þæt fyrngesetu
 10 āgenne eard eft gesēceð.

IV.

þonne bið āweaxen wurtum in gemōnge [265]
 fugel feðrum deal, feorh bið nīwe
 geong geofona¹ ful, þonne hē of grēote his
 lic leoðucræftig,² þæt ær lig fornōm,
 15 sōmnað swoles lāfe, searwum gegædrað
 bān gebrosnad æfter bālpæce, [270]
 and þonne gebringeð bān and yslan,
 ādes lāfe, eft ætsōmne,
 and þonne þæt wælrēaf wurtum biteldeð
 20 fægre gefrætwed.³ þonne āfýsed bið
 āgenne eard eft tō sēcan, [275]
 þonne fōtum ymbfēhð fýres lāfe,
 clām⁴ biclyppeð and his cýððu eft
 sunbeorht gesetu sēceð on wynnnum,
 25 ēadig ēðellōnd. Eal bið genīwad
 feorh and feðerhōma, swā hē æt frymðe wæs, [280]
 þā hine ærest God on þone æðelan wōng
 sigorfæst sętte. Hē his sylfes þær

¹ Ettmüller, geofena.² Thorpe, lic-leoðu cræftig; Ettmüller.³ Thorpe, gefrætwað (?).⁴ Thorpe, clawum (?).

- bān gebringeð, þā ær brondes wylm
 on beorhstede bæle forþylmde,
 ascan tō ēacan; þonne eal geador [285]
 bebyrgeð beaducræftig bān and yslan
 5 on þām ēalonde. Bið him ednīwe
 þære sunnan segn,¹ þonne swegles lēoht
 gimma gladost ofer gārsecg ūp
 æðeltungla wyn ēastan līxeð. [290]
 Is sē fugel fæger forweard hīwe,
 10 blēobrygdum fāg ymb þā brēost foran;
 is him þæt hēafod hindan grēne,
 wrætlīce wrīxleð² wurman geblonden.
 þonne is sē finta fægre gedæled, [295]
 sum brūn, sum basu, sum blācum splottum
 15 searolīce beseted. Sindon þā fiðru
 hwīt hindanweard, and sē hals grēne
 nioðoweward and ufeward, and þæt nebb līxeð
 swā glæs oððe gim, geaflas scyne [300]
 innan and ūtan. Is sēo ēaggebyrd
 20 stearc and hīwe stāne gelīcast,
 gladum gimme, þonne in goldfate
 smiða orþoncum biseted weorðeð.
 Is ymb þone swēoran, swylce sunnan hring, [305]
 bēaga beorhtast bregden³ feðrum.
 25 Wrætlīc is sēo wōmb neoðan, wundrum fæger,
 scīr and scyne. Is sē scyld ufan
 frætsum gefēged ofer þæs fugles bæc.
 Sindon þā scancan scyllum biweaxen, [310]
 fealwe fōtas. Sē fugel is on hīwe
 30 æghwæs⁴ ænlīc, onlīcost pēan

¹ Grundtvig, Grein, þegn.³ Ettmüller, brogden.² Thorpe, wrixled.⁴ Thorpe, æghwær (?).

wynnnum geweaxen, þæs gewritu seċgað.
 Nis hē hinderweard nē hygegælsa,
 swār nē swongor swā sume fuglas, [315]
 þā þe late þurh lyft lācað fiðrum;
 5 ac hē is snel and swift and swīðe leoht,
 wlitig and wynsum, wuldre gemearcad:
 ēce is sē æðeling, sē þe him ēad gifeð¹!
 Þonne hē gewīteð wongas sēcan [320]
 his ealdne eard of þisse ēðeltyrf.
 10 Swā sē fugel flēogeð, folcum oðēaweð²
 mōngum mōnna geond middangeard,
 þonne sōmnað sūðan and norðan
 ēastan and westan ēoredciestum, [325]
 farað feorran and nēan folca þrȳðum,
 15 þær hī scēawiað Scyppendes giefe
 fægre on þām fugle, swā him æt fruman seċte
 sigora Sōðcýning sēllīcran gecynd,
 frætwe fægerran³ ofer fugla cyn. [330]
 Þonne wundriað weras ofer eorðan
 20 wlite and wæstma, and gewritum⁴ cȳðað,
 mundum mearciað on mearmstāne
 hwonne sē dæg and sēo tīd dryhtum geēawe
 frætwe flyhthwates. Þonne fugla cynn [335]
 on healfa gehwām⁵ hēapum þringað,
 25 sīgað sīdwegum, sōnge lofiað,
 mærað mōdigne meaglum reordum
 and swā þone hālgan hringe beteldað
 flyhte on lyfte: Fenix bið on middum [340]
 þreatum biþrungen. Þēoda wlītað,

¹ MS., gefeð; Grein.² Thorpe, -ed.³ MS., fæggran; Thorpe.⁴ MS., gewritu; Thorpe.⁵ MS., gehwore; Thorpe, gehwone; Ettmüller, gehwære; Sievers.

wundrum wāfiað,¹ hū sēo wilgedryht
 wildne weorðiað, worn æfter oðrum,
 cræftum cȳðað and for cyning mærað
 lēofne lēodfruman, lædað mid wynnum [345]
 5 æðelne tō earde, oð þæt sē ānhoga
 oðflēogeð feðrum snel, þæt him gefylgan ne mæg
 drȳmendra gedryht, þonne duguða wyn
 of þisse eorðan tyrf ēðel sēceð.

V.

Swā sē gesæliga æfter swylthwile [350]
 10 his ealdcȳððe eft genēosað,
 fægrefoldan; fugelas cyrrað
 frōm þām gūðfrecan gēomormōde
 eft tō earde, þonne sē æðeling bið
 giong in geardum. God āna wāt, [355]
 15 Cyning ælmihtig, hū his gecynde bið,
 wifhādes þe weres: þæt ne wāt ænig
 monna cynnes būtan Meotod āna,
 hū þā wisan sind wundorlice,
 fæger fyrngesceap, ymb þæs fugles gebyrd! [360]
 20 Þær sē ēadga mōt eardes nēotan,
 wyllestrēama wuduholtum in,
 wunian in wōnge, oð þæt wintra bið
 þūsend urnen: þonne him weorðeð
 ende lifes; hine ād þeçeð [365]
 25 þurh æled fȳr: hwæðre eft cymeð
 āweaht wrætlīce wundrum tō life.
 For þon hē drūsende dēað ne bisorgað,
 sāre swyltcwale, þe him symle wāt
 æfter līgpræce lif ednīwe, [370]

¹ MS., wēfiað; Thorpe.

feorh æfter fylle, þonne fromlice
 þurh briddes hād gebrēadad weorðeð
 eft of ascan, edgeong weseð
 under swegles hlēo. Bið him self gehwæðer
 5 sunu and swæs fæder and symle ēac [375]
 eft yrfeward ealdre lāfe.
 Forgeaf him sē meah¹ moncynnes Fruma,
 þæt hē swā wrætlice weorðan sceolde
 eft þæt ilce þæt hē ær þon wæs,
 10 feðrum bifongen, þeah hine fȳr nime. [380]

VI.

Swā þæt ēce lif ēadigra gehwylc,
 æfter sārwræce, sylf gecēoseð
 þurh deorcne dēað þæt hē Dryhtnes mōt,
 æfter gēardagum, geofona nēotan
 15 on sindrēamum and siððan ā [385]
 wunian in worulde weorca tō lēane.
 Þisses fugles gecynd fela gelices²
 bī þām gecornum Crīstes þegnum
 bēacnað in burgum, hū hī beorhtne gefēan
 20 þurh Fæder fultum on þās frēcnan tīd [390]
 healdað under heofonum and him hēanne blæd
 in þām ūplīcan ēðle gestrȳnað.
 Habbað wē geāscad,³ þæt sē ælmihtiga
 worhte wer and wīf þurh his wundra spēd
 25 and hī þā gesette on þone sēlestan [395]
 foldan scēata,⁴ þone fira bearn
 nēmnað neorxnawong, þær him nānges wæs
 ēades onsȳn, penden ēces word
 hālges hlēoðorcwide healdan woldan

¹ Ettmüller, meah^{tiga}.² Thorpe, gelic is (?).³ MS., geascað.⁴ MS., sceates; Thorpe.

on þām nīwan gefēan. þær him nīð gescōd, [400]
 ealdfēondes æfest,¹ sē him æt gebēad
 bēames blēde, þæt hī bū þēgun
 æppel unrædum ofer ēst Godes,
 5 byrgdon forbodene.² þær him bitter wearð
 yrmðu æfter æte and hyra eaferum swā [405]
 sārlic symbel, sunum and dōhtrum:
 wurdon tēonlice tōðas idge³
 āgeald æfter gylte; hæfdon Godes yrre
 10 bittre bealosorge; þæs þā byre siððan
 gyrne onguldon, þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun [410]
 ofer ēces word. For þon hī ēðles wyn
 gēomormōde ofgiefan sceoldon
 þurh nāedran nīð, þā hīo nearwe biswāc
 15 yldran ūsse in ærdagum
 þurh fācne ferð, ðæt hī feor þonan [415]
 in þās dēaðdēne drohtað sōhton,
 sorgfulran gesetu. Him wearð sēlle lif
 heolstre bihýded and sē hālgas wong
 20 þurh fēondes searo fæste bitýned [420]
 wintra męngu, oð þæt Wuldorcýning
 þurh his hidercýme hālgum tōgēanes,⁴
 mōnncýnnes gefēa, mēðra frēfrend
 and sē ānga hyht, eft ontýnde.

VII.

25 Is þon gelicast, þæs þe ūs leorneras⁵
 wordum⁶ sęgað and writu⁷ cýðað, [425]

¹ Ettmüller, efest.² Ettmüller, -enne.³ MS., wordon teonlice to þas idge; Thorpe, wurdon teonlice to þas . . . idge; Grein.⁴ MS., to heanes; Thorpe.⁵ Thorpe, lareowas (?).⁶ MS., weordum; Thorpe.⁷ Ettmüller, writum.

- pises fugles gefær, þonne frōd ofgiefeð
 eard and ēðel and geealdad bið,
 gewīteð wērigmōd wintrum gebysgad,
 þær hē holtes hlēo hēah gemēteð,
 5 in þām hē getimbred tānum and wyrtum [430]
 þām æðelestum eardwīc nīwe,
 nest on bearwe: bið him nēod micel,
 þæt hē feorhgeong eft onfōn mōte
 þurh līges blæst līf æfter dēaðe,
 10 edgeong wesan and his ealdcýððu [435]
 sunbeorht gesetu sēcan mōte
 æfter fýrbaðe. Swā þā foregengan
 yldran ūsse ānforlēton
 þone wlitigan wong and wuldres setl
 15 lēoflic on lāste, tugon longne sīð [440]
 in hearmra hond, þær him hettende
 earme āglæcan oft gescōdan.
 Wæron hwæðre munge, þā þe Meotude wel
 gehýrdun¹ under heofonum hālgum þēawum,
 20 dædum dōmlīcum, þæt him Dryhten wearð [445]
 heofona Hēahcýning hold on mōde.
 Þæt is sē hēa² bēam, in þām hālgē nū
 wīc weardiað, þær him wihte ne mæg
 ealdfēonda nān ātre scēððan
 25 fācnes tācne on þā frēcnan tīd, [450]
 þær him nest wyrceð wið nīða gehwām
 dædum dōmlīcum Dryhtnes cempa,
 þonne hē ælmessan earmum dæleð
 dugeða lēasum, and him Dryhten gecýgð
 30 Fæder on fultum, forð onetteð, [455]

¹ MS., meotude we gehýrdun; Thorpe, meotude gehýrdun; Grundtvig, wel gehýrdan; Grein.

² Grundtvig, heah.

- lānan līfes leahtras dwāesceð,
 mirce māndāede, healdeð Meotudes æ
 beald in brēostum and gebedu sēceð
 clānum gehygdum and his cnēo bīgeð
 5 æðele tō eorðan, flȳhð yfla gehwylc [460]
 grimme gieltas for Godes egsan,
 glædmōd gyrneð þæt hē gōdra mæst
 dāda gefrēmmē: þām bið Dryhten scyld
 in sīða gehwane, sigora Waldend,
 10 weoruda Wilgiefa.¹ þis þā wyrta sind, [465]
 wæstma blēde, þā sē wilda fugel
 sōmnað under swegle sīde and wīde
 tō his wīcstōwe, þær hē wundrum fæst
 wið nīða gehwām nest gewyrceð.
 15 Swā nū in þām wīcum willan frēmmað [470]
 mōde and mægne Meotudes cēmpān,
 mārða tilgað: þæs him meorde wile
 ēce ælmihtig ēadge forgyldan.
 Bēoð him of þām wirtum wīc gestaðelad
 20 in wuldres byrig weorca tō lēane, [475]
 þæs þe hī gehēoldan² hālge lāre,
 hāte æt heortan³ hige weallende
 dæges and nihtes Dryhten lufiað,
 lēohte gelēafan lēofne cēosað
 25 ofer woruldwelan: ne bið him wynne hyht [480]
 þæt hȳ þis lāne līf lōng gewunien.
 þus ēadig eorl ēcan drēames⁴
 heofona⁵ hāmes mid Hēahcýning
 earnað on ełne, oð þæt eude cymeð
 30 dōgorrīmes, þonne dēað nimeð [485]

¹ Thorpe, sigora wilgiefa weoruda waldend.

² Ettmüller, -on.

³ MS., eortan; Thorpe.

⁴ Ettmüller, dreamas.

⁵ Thorpe, heofonlican (?).

wiga wælgīfre wæpnum geprȳðed¹
 ealdor ānra gehwæs, and in eorðan fæðm
 snūde sendeð² sāwlum binumene
 læne lichoman, þær hī lōnge bēoð
 5 oð fȳres cyme foldan biþeahte. [490]
 Þonne mōnge bēoð on gemōt læded³
 fȳra cynnes: wile Fæder engla
 sigora Sōðcȳning seonað gehēgan,
 ðuguða Dryhten, dēman mid ryhte.
 10 Þonne āriste ealle gefrēmmað [495]
 meŋ on moldan, swā sē mihtiga Cȳning
 bēodeð Brego engla bȳman stefne
 ofer sīdan grund, sāwla Neȳgend:
 bið sē deorca dēað Dryhtnes meahtum
 15 ēadgum geęndad; æðele hweorfað, [500]
 þrēatum þringað, þonne þeos woruld
 scyldwȳrcende in sōme byrneð
 āde onæled. Weorðeð ānra gehwylc
 forht on ferhðe,⁴ þonne fȳr briceð
 20 læne lōndwelan, lig eal þigeð [505]
 eorðan æhtgestrēon, æpplede gold
 gīfre forgrīpeð, grædig swelgeð
 lōndes frætwe. Þonne on lēoht cymeð
 ældum þisses in þā openan tīd
 25 fæger and gefēalīc⁵ fugles tācen, [510]
 þonne anwald eal ūp āstēlleð⁶
 on byrgenum bān gegædrad,⁷
 leomu līc sōmod and līfes⁸ gæst
 fore Crīstes cnēo: Cȳning þrymlīce

¹ Etmüller, geprȳðeð.² MS., sendað.³ MS., lædaþ; Thorpe.⁴ MS., ferþþe; Grundtvig.⁵ MS., gefealig; Grundtvig.⁶ MS., astellað; Grein.⁷ MS., gegædrað; Grein.⁸ MS., liges; Grundtvig

of his hēahsetle hālgum scīneð, [515]
 wlitig wuldres gim. Wel bið þām þe mōt
 in þā gēomran tīd Gode līcian!

VIII.

þær þā līchoman leahtra clāne
 5 gongað glædmōde, gæstas hweorfað
 in bānfatu, þonne bryne stīgeð [520]
 hēah tō heofonum. Hāt bið monegum
 egeslīc æled, þonne ānra gehwylc
 sōðfæst ge synnig sāwel mid līce
 10 frōm moldgrafum sēceð Meotudes dōm
 forht āfæred. Fȳr bið on tihte,¹ [525]
 æleð² uncyste.³ þær þā ēadgan bēoð
 æfter wræchwīle weorcum bifongen,
 āgenum dædum: þæt þā æpelan sind
 15 wyrta wynsume, mid þām sē wilda fugel
 his sylfes nest bisēteð ūtan, [530]
 þæt hit fāringa fȳre byrneð,
 forswēleð under sunnan and hē sylfa mid
 and þonne æfter līge līf eft onfēhð
 20 ednīwinga. Swā bið ānra gehwylc
 flæsce bifongen fīra cynnes [535]
 ānlīc and edgeong, sē þe his āgnum hēr
 willum gewyrceð, þæt him Wuldorcynig
 meahtig æt þām mæðle milde geweorðeð.
 25 þonne hlēoðriað hālgē gæstas,
 sāwla sōðfæste song āhēbbað, [540]
 clāne and gecorene, hęrgað Cyniges þrym
 stefn æfter stefne, stīgað tō wuldre
 wlitige gewyrtad mid hyra weldædum.

¹ MS., ontichte; Thorpe. ² Grundtvig, æled. ³ Ettmüller, uncysta.

Bēoð þonne āmeṛede mōnna gāestas,
 beorhte ābȳwde¹ þurh bryne fȳres. [545]
 Ne wēne þæs² ænig ælda cynnes,
 þæt ic lygewordum lēoð soṃnige,
 5 wriete wōðcræfte! gehȳrað witedōm,
 Iobes gieddinga! þurh gāestes blæd
 brēostum onbryrded beald reordade, [550]
 wuldre geweorðad hē þæt word gecwæð:
 ‘Ic þæt ne forhycege heortan geþoncum,
 10 þæt ic on mīnum neste nēobēd³ cēose
 hæle⁴ hrāwērig, gewiete hēan þonnan
 on longne sīð lāme bitolden [555]
 gēomor gūdāda⁵ in grēotes fæðm
 and þonne æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes giefre
 15 swā sē fugel Fēnix feorh ednīwe
 æfter ærīste āgan mōte,
 drēamas mid Dryhten, þær sēo dēore scolu [560]
 lēofne lofiað. Ic þæs līfes ne mæg
 æfre tō ealdre ende gebīdan,
 20 lēohtes and lissa: þeah mīn līc scyle
 on moldærne molsnad weorðan
 wȳrmum tō willan, swā þeah weoruda God [565]
 æfter swylthwīle sāwle ālȳseð
 and in wuldor āwēceð. Mē þæs wēn nāfre
 25 forbirsteð in brēostum, þe⁶ ic in Brego engla
 forðweardne⁷ gefēan fæste hæbbe.’
 Þus frōd guma in fyrndagum [570]
 gieddade glēawmōd, Godes spelboda,
 ymb his ærīste in ēce līf,

¹ Thorpe, abysde (?); Ettmüller, ætywde.

² Grundtvig, þær.

³ Thorpe, nea- (?).

⁴ Ettmüller, hæles.

⁵ Thorpe, geo-.

⁶ Grundtvig, þæt.

⁷ Ettmüller, -wearde (?).

- þæt wē þȳ geornor ongietan meahthen
 tīrfæst tācen, þæt sē torhta fugel
 þurh bryne bēacnað : bāna lāfe [575]
 ascan and ȳslan ealle gesomnað¹
 5 æfter līgbryne, lādeð siððan
 fugel on fōtum tō frēan geardum,
 sunnan tōgēanes, þær hē² siððan forð
 wunað³ wintra fela wæstmum genīwad [580]
 ealles edgiong, þær ænig ne mæg
 10 in þām lēodscipe læððum⁴ hwōpan.
 Swā nū æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes miht
 soðmod siðiað sāwla mid līce,
 fægre gefrætwed fugle gelīcast [585]
 in ēadwelum æðelum stencum,
 15 þær sēo sōðfæste sunne līhteð
 wlitig ofer weoredum in wuldres byrig.

IX.

- Þonne sōðfæstum sāwlum scīneð
 hēah ofer hrōfas Hælende Crīst; [590]
 him folgiað fuglas scȳne⁵
 20 beorhte gebrēdade blissum hrēmige
 in þām⁶ gladan hām, gæstas gecorene,
 ēce tō ealdre, þær him yfle ne mæg
 fāh fēond gemāh fācne sceððan : [595]
 ac þær lifgað ā lēohte wērede
 25 swā sē fugel Fēnix in freoðu Dryhtnes
 wlitige in wuldre. Weorc ānra gehwæs

¹ Ettmüller, -ad.² MS., hi ; Grundtvig, him ; Thorpe.³ MS., wuniað ; Thorpe.⁴ Ettmüller, læðum.⁵ Ettmüller, fiðrum scȳne (?).⁶ Ettmüller, þone (?).

- beorhte blīceð in þām blīðan¹ hām
 fore onsýne ēces Dryhtnes [600]
 symle in sibbe sunnan gelīce,
 þær sē beorhta bēag brogden wundrum
 5 eorcnanstānum ēadigra gehwām
 hlīfað ofer hēafde. Heafelan līxað
 þrymme beþeahte; þēodnes cynegold [605]
 sōðfæstra gehwone sellīc glēngeð
 lēohte in līfe, þær sē lōnga gefēa
 10 ēce and edgeong æfre ne sweðrað,
 ac hý in wlite wuniað wuldre bitolden
 fægum frætsum mid Fæder engla. [610]
 Ne bið him on þām wīcum wiht tō sorge,
 wrōht nē wēðel nē gewindagas,
 15 hungor sē hāta nē sē hearda² þurst,
 yrmðu nē ylðo: him sē æðela Cyning
 forgifeð gōða gehwylc, þær gæsta gedryht [615]
 Hælend hęrgað and Heofoncyniges
 meakte mærsiað, singað Metude lof.
 20 Swīnsað sibgedryht swēga mæste
 hādre ymb þæt hālge hēahseld Godes;
 blīðe blētsiað Bregu sēlestan [620]
 ēadge mid englum efenhlēoðre þus:
 “Sib sī þē, sōð God, and snyttrucræft,
 25 and þē þonc sý þrymsittendum
 geongra gyfena, gōða gehwylces!
 Micel unmæte mægnes stręngðu³ [625]
 hēah and hālig! Heofonas sindon
 fægre gefylled, Fæder ælmihtig,
 30 ealra þrymma þrym, þīnes wuldres
 ūppe mid englum and on eorðan sōmod!

¹ MS., bliþam; Thorpe. ² Thorpe, hearde. ³ MS., strenðu; Thorpe.

- Gefreoða ūsic, frymða Scyppend! þū eart Fæder
 ælmihtig, [630]
 in hēannesse heofuna Waldend!"
 þus reordiað ryhtfrēmmende
 mānes āmērede in þære mæran byrig,
 5 cyneþrym cȳðað; Cāseres lof
 singað on swegle sōðfæstra gedryht: [635]
 'þām ānum is ēce weorðmynd
 forð būtan ende; næs his frymð æfre,
 ēades ongyn! þeah hē on eorðan hēr
 10 þurh cildes hād cęnned wære
 in middangeard, hwæðre his meahta spēd [640]
 hēah ofer heofonum hālig wunade,
 dōm unbryce! þeah hē dēaðes cwealm
 on rōde trēowe¹ ræfnan sceolde,
 15 þearlīc wīte, hē þȳ þridan dæge
 æfter līces hryre līf eft onfēng [645]
 þurh Fæder fultum. Swā Fēnix bēacnað
 geong in geardum Godbearnas meahht,
 þonne hē of ascan eft onwæcneð²
 20 in līfes līf leomum geþungen.
 Swā sē Hælend ūs helpe³ gefrēmede [650]
 þurh his līces gedāl, līf būtan ende,
 swā sē fugel swētum his fiðru tū
 and wynsumum wirtum gefylleð,
 25 fægum foldwæstmum, þonne āfȳsed bið.⁹
 Þæt sindon þā word, swā ūs gewritu sęcgað, [655]
 hlēoðor hāligra, þe him tō heofonum bið
 tō þām mildan Gode mōd āfȳsed
 in drēama drēam, þær hī Dryhtne tō giefe

¹ MS., rodetreow; Ettmüller, rodetreowe.² MS., onwæcned; Thorpe.³ MS., elpe; Thorpe.

- worda and weorca wynsumne stenc
 in þā mæran gesceaft Meotude bringað [660]
 in þæt lēohte lif. Sȳ him lof symle
 þurh woruld worulda and wuldres blæd,
 5 ār and onwald in þām ūplīcan
 rodera rīce! Hē is on ryht Cyning
 middangeardes and mægenþrymmes [665]
 wuldre biwunden in þære wlitigan byrig.
 Hafað ūs ālȳfed *lucis auctor*,
 10 þæt wē mōtun hēr *merueri*¹
 gōddædum begietan *gaudia in celo*,
 þær wē mōtun *maxima regna* [670]
 sēcan and gesittan *sedibus altis*,
 lifgan in lisse *lucis et pacis*,
 15 āgan eardinga *almae letitiae*,
 brūcan blæddaga, *blandem et mitem*
 gesēon sigora Frēan *sine fine*, [675]
 and him lof singan *laude perenne*
 ēadge mid ęnglum. *Alleluia.*

¹ Ettmüller, meruisse; Grein, mereri.

APPENDIX I.

LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE.

[The text is that of Riese (*Anthologia Latina*, II, Teubner, 1870); variants are obtained from the edition of Baehrens (*Poetae Latini Minores*, III, Teubner, 1881). — A = Cod. Parisinus (8th cent.); B = Cod. Veronensis (9th cent.); C (Riese, V) = Cod. Vossianus (10th cent.).]

Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus,
Qua patet aeterni maxima porta poli,
Nec tamen aestivos hiemisve propinquus ad ortus,
Sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem.
5 Illic planities tractus diffundit apertos,
Nec tumulus crescit nec cava vallis hiat;
Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,
Per bis sex ulnas eminent ille locus.
Hic solis nemus est et consitus arbore multa
10 Lucus perpetuae frondis honore virens.
Cum Phaëthonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis,
Ille locus flammis inviolatus erat;
Et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem,
Deucalioneas exsuperavit aquas.
15 Non huc exsanguis Morbi,¹ non aegra Senectus,
Nec Mors crudelis, nec Metus asper adest,²
Nec Scelus infandum, nec opum vesana Cupido,
Aut †metus,³ aut ardens caedis amore Furor;
Luctus acerbus abest, et Egestas obsita pannis,
20 Et Curae insomnes, et violenta Fames.
Non ibi tempestas, nec vis furit horrida venti,
Nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit;
Nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes,
Nec cadit ex alto turbidus humor aquae.
25 Sed fons in medio est, quem vivum nomine dicunt,

¹ C, exsanguis morbus.

² C, adit.

³ Baehrens, Ira.

Perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,
 Qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum
 Duodecies undis irrigat omne nemus.
 Hic genus arboreum procero stipite surgens
 30 Non lapsura solo mitia poma gerit.
 Hoc nemus, hos lucos avis incolit unica Phoenix,
 Unica, sed vivit morte refecta sua.
 Paret et obsequitur Phoebos memoranda satelles:
 Hoc Natura parens munus habere dedit.
 35 Lutea cum primum surgens Aurora rubescit,
 Cum primum rosea sidera luce fugat,
 Ter quater illa pias inmergit corpus in undas,
 Ter quater e vivo gurgite libat aquam.
 Tollitur ac summo considit in arboris altae
 40 Vertice, quae totum despicit una nemus,
 Et conversa novos Phoebi nascentis ad ortus
 Expectat radios et iubar exoriens.
 Atque ubi Sol pepulit fulgentis limina portae
 Et primi emicuit luminis aura levis,
 45 Incipit illa sacri modulamina fundere cantus
 Et mira lucem voce referre¹ novam,
 Quam nec aëdoniae voces nec tibia possit
 Musica Cirrheis assimilare modis.
 Sed neque olor moriens imitari posse putetur,
 50 Nec Cylleneae fila canora lyrae.
 Postquam Phoebus equos in aperta effudit Olympi
 Atque orbem totum protulit usque means,
 Illa ter alarum repetito verbere plaudit
 Igniferumque caput ter venerata silet.
 55 Atque eadem celeres etiam discriminat horas
 Innarrabilibus nocte dieque sonis,
 Antistes luci nemorumque verenda sacerdos²
 Et sola arcanis conscia, Phoebe, tuis.
 Quae postquam vitae iam mille peregerit annos
 60 Ac se reddiderint tempora longa gravem,
 Ut repararet lapsum fati vergentibus aevum,
 Adsuetum nemoris dulce cubile fugit;

¹ A, ciere.² This line according to Baehrens.

Cumque renascendi studio loca sancta reliquit,
 Tum petit hunc orbem, mors ubi regna tenet.
 65 Dirigit in Syriam celeres longaeua volatus,
 Phoenicis nomen cui dedit ipsa Venus,¹
 Secretosque petit deserta per avia lucos,
 Sicubi per saltus silva remota latet.
 Tum legit aereo sublimem vertice palmam,
 70 Quae Graium Phoenix ex ave nomen habet,
 In quam nulla nocens animans prorumpere possit,
 Lubricus aut serpens aut avis ulla rapax.
 Tum ventos claudit pendentibus Aeolus antris,
 Ne violent flabris aera purpureum
 75 Neu concreta notis² nubes per inania caeli
 Submoveat radios solis et obsit avi.
 Construit inde sibi seu nidum sive sepulcrum;
 Nam perit, ut vivat: se tamen ipsa creat.
 Colligit hic sucos et odores divite silva,
 80 Quos legit Assyrius, quos opulentus Araps,
 Quos aut Pygmaeae gentes aut India carpit
 Aut molli generat terra Sabaea sinu.
 Cinnamon hic auramque procul spirantis amomi
 Congerit et mixto balsamo cum folio.
 85 Non casiae mitis nec olentis vimen acanthi
 Nec turis lacrimae guttaque pinguis abest;
 His addit teneras nardi pubentis aristas
 Et sociat³ myrrhae vim, panacea, tuam.
 Protinus †instructo⁴ corpus mutabile nido
 90 Vitalique toro membra quieta locat.
 Ore dehinc sucos membris circumque supraque
 Inicit exequiis inmoritura suis.
 Tunc inter varios animam commendat odores,
 Depositi tanti nec timet illa fidem.
 95 Interea corpus genitali morte peremptum
 Aestuat et flammam parturit ipse calor,
 Aetherioque procul de lumine concipit ignem:
 Flagrat et ambustum solvitur in cinerem.

¹ B, C, vetustas; Heinsius, Venus; Baehrens, vetus (as in A, D, E).

² Heinsius. ³ C, sociam. ⁴ A, instructos; C, instructis; Francius, instructo.

Quos velut in massam cineres †in morte¹ coactos
 100 Conflat; et effectum seminis instar habet.
 Hinc animal primum sine membris fertur oriri,
 Sed fertur vermibus lacteus esse color.
 Creverit immensum subito cum tempore certo,
 Seque ovi teretis colligit in speciem;
 105 Inde reformatur qualis fuit ante figura
 Et Phoenix ruptis pullulat exuviis.
 Ac velut agrestes, cum filo ad saxa tenentur,
 Mutari tiniae papilione solent,
 Non illi cibus est nostro concessus in orbe
 110 Nec cuiquam inplumem pascere cura subest.
 Ambrosios libat caelesti nectare rores,
 Stellifero tenues qui cecidere polo.
 Hos legit, his alitur mediis in odoribus al
 Donec maturam proferat effigiem.
 115 Ast ubi primaeva coepit florere iuventa,
 Evolat ad patrias iam reditura domos.
 Ante tamen, proprio quicquid de corpore restat,
 Ossaque vel cineres exuviasque suas
 Unguine balsameo murraque et ture soluto
 120 Condit et in formam conglobat ore pio.
 Quam pedibus gestans contendit solis ad ortus²
 Inque ara residens ponit in aede sacra.
 Mirandam sese praestat praebetque †videnti;
 Tantus avi decor est, tantus abundat honor.
 125 Principio color est, quali sua semina celant,³
 †Mitia quo croceo Punica grana tegunt.
 Qualis inest foliis, quae fert agreste papaver,
 †Cum pandit vestes †Flora rubente †solo.
 Hoc humeri pectusque decens velamine fulget;
 130 Hoc caput, hoc cervix summaque terga niten
 Caudaque porrigitur fulvo distenta metallo,
 In cuius maculis purpura mixta rubet.
 †Clarum inter pennas insigne est †super, Iris
 Pingere ceu nubem desuper alta⁴ solet.

¹ A, B, C, in more; Ritschl, umore.

² edd., urbem; Riese, arces.


³ A, B, C, qualis sub sidere caeli.

⁴ A, B, C, aura; *codd. dett.* aita.

- 135 Albicat insignis mixto viridante zmaragdo
 Et puro cornu gemmea cuspis hiat.
 Ingentes oculos credas geminos hyacinthos,
 Quorum de medio lucida flamma micat.
 Aequatur¹ toto capiti radiata corona
 140 Phoebei referens verticis alta decus.
 Crura tegunt squamae fulvo distincta metallo;
 Ast ungues roseo tinguit honore color.
 Effigies inter pavonis mixta figuram
 Cernitur et pictam Phasidis inter avem.
 145 Magnitiem, terris Arabum quae gignitur, ales
 Vix aequare potest, seu fera seu sit avis.
 Non tamen est tarda ut volucres, quae corpore magno
 Incessus pigros per grave pondus habent,
 Sed levis ac velox, regali plena decore:
 150 Talis in aspectu se tenet usque hominum.
 Huc venit Aegyptus tanti ad miracula visus
 Et raram volucrem turba salutat ovans.
 Protinus exculpunt sacrato in marmore formam
 Et titulo signant remque diemque novo.
 155 Contrahit in coetum sese genus omne volantum,
 Nec praedae memor est ulla nec ulla metus.
 Alituum stipata choro volat illa per altum
 Turbaque prosequitur munere laeta pio.
 Sed postquam puri pervenit ad aetheris auras,
 160 Mox redit illa; suis conditur inde locis.
 At fortunatae sortis †felixque volucrem,
 Cui de se nasci praestitit ipse deus!
 Femina seu mas est seu neutrum: belua felix,²
 Felix quae Veneris foedera nulla colit!
 165 Mors illi Venus est: sola est in morte voluptas:
 Ut possit nasci, appetit ante mori.
 Ipsa sibi proles, suus est pater et suus heres,
 Nutrix ipsa sui, semper alumna sibi.
 Ipsa quidem, sed non eadem, quia et ipsa nec ipsa est,
 170 Aeternam vitam mortis adeptam bono.

¹ Klapp, arquat.² This line according to Baehrens.

NOTES.

 *The heavy figures refer to the pages ; the ordinary figures to the line number.*

I. THE ANGLO-SAXON GOSPELS.

There is only one known Anglo-Saxon translation of the four Gospels (the remaining books of the New Testament were not translated into Anglo-Saxon). The dialect is Late West-Saxon. It is not known by whom or at what place this translation was made ; its exact date is also undetermined, but it is agreed that this must be looked for within the limits of the last quarter of the tenth century, and presumably within the latter half of that period. Four early manuscript copies are preserved : (1) Corpus Christi Coll. Camb. MS. 140 ; (2) Bodl. Lib. MS. 441 ; (3) Cotton MS. Otho C. I. (seriously injured by fire) ; (4) Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. li. 2. 11. Of these the first three are supposed to belong to the last decade of the tenth century (Skeat), though this date has been questioned as being somewhat too early (Reimann). The Corpus MS. is preferred as a basis for a critical text ; the Bodl. and Cotton MSS. are closely related to each other and constitute a separate group, and the Univ. Lib. MS. is separated from the other three by orthographic and minor differences which mark it as later in date (Skeat places it at about the year 1050). Two additional copies are preserved which belong to a period after the Conquest and to the Kentish district (Reimann : "Die Sprache der mittelkennischen Evangelien," Berlin, 1883). The first of these (Bibl. Reg. MS. 1. A. xiv., Brit. Mus.) is exclusively based on the Bodl. MS., and the second (Hatton MS. 38, Bodl. Lib.) is copied from the first. The Anglo-Saxon translator's original was one of the Vulgate manuscripts. The translation is for the most part clear and simple in style and vocabulary, but a conservative regard for the original has to some degree unduly influenced constructions and collocations, and occasional errors point to misapprehension of the Latin. The latest and

the best edition of these Gospels is that of Professor W. W. Skeat (Cambridge University Press, 1871-1887).¹

1, 2. — **tō**. Notice the position of the prepositional adverb.

1, 3-4. — **sēo mēnegu . . . wæron**. A collective noun may take a plural verb; cf. the variant A, and the preceding line.

1, 6. — **tō sāwenne**. The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. **tō**) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — **stānscyligean**. This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. **þā stānscyligean**, 2, 15); the strong form which we should here expect is *stānscylige* (cf. on *stānihte*: *in petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 8-9. — **ūpstīgendne and wexendne wæstm**. This emendation is in conformity with the original: *et dabat fructum ascendentem et crescentem*.

1, 15. — **þritigfealdne** etc. The noun **wæstm** is understood; cf. the variant A.

2, 2. — **tō gehýranne**. The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3-4. — **þā twelfe þe mid him wæron**: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim*; some Latin texts have *cum duodecim*.

2, 5. — **tō witanne** etc. The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: *ēow is geseald þæt gē witun Godes rices gerýne*, Luke viii. 10.

2, 19. — **and hrædlīce** etc. has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur*.

2, 21-23. — The MSS. read: **and of yrmðe and swicdōme woroldwelene** (A, -welena) **and oðra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmas** (A, -iað), **and synt būton wæstm gewordene**: *et aerumnae saeculi et deceptio divitiarum et circa reliqua concupiscentiae introeuntes suffocant verbum, et sine fructu efficitur*. The emendations of the text are based on the following corresponding passages: **and þonne geornfullnes þisse worulde and lēasung þisse woroldwelena forþrysmiaþ þæt word, and hit is būton wæstm geworden**: *et sollicitudo saeculi istius et fallacia divitiarum suffocat verbum, et sine fructu efficitur* (Matt. xiii. 22); **and of carum and of welum and**

¹ For bibliographical details on all subjects relating to Anglo-Saxon literature, the student is referred, once for all, to Wülker's *Grundriss zur Geschichte der angelsächsischen Literatur*, Leipsic, 1885.

of lustum þyses lifes synt forþrysmode, and nāne wæstm ne bringað: *et a sollicitudinibus et divitiis et voluptatibus vite euntes suffocantur, et non referunt fructum* (Luke viii. 14).

3, 1. — **Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt** etc.: *Numquid venit lucerna ut sub modio ponatur*. Forms of **seġgan** and of **cweðan** are used as interrogative particles. — **cymð** is apparently a Latinism.

3, 12. — **gōd** is supplied by the translator.

4, 1. — **hī onfēngon** etc.: *assumunt eum, ita ut erat, in navi*. The sense requires a change in the order of the words: e.g. swā hē wæs, on scipe.

4, 3. — **hē** (i.e. wind).



II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix., x., and xi., below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* of Anicius Manlius Severinus Boethius. Boethius, born at Rome about the year 475 A.D., was a man of senatorial rank and of high favor at the court of Theoderic. Among his notable acts in public life was his courageous defence of the senator Albinus against a charge of treason. This furnished his enemies an occasion to turn the accusation against himself. Their malignant purpose prevailed, and Boethius was unjustly condemned, and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote the celebrated work on the Consolation of Philosophy. His goods were confiscated, and he was tortured and executed in the year 525.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and wrote and translated important works on philosophy, logic, mathematics, and music, by which he not only transmitted Greek learning to his contemporaries, but more especially exerted a marked influence upon mediæval scholasticism. The *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* is undoubtedly his most famous work. In form (prose intermingled with verse) it is in the tradition of the Menippean satire, and bears some resemblance to the *De Nuptiis Philologiæ et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella. The following summary of the work is taken from the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*:

“The first book opens with a few verses, in which Boethius describes how his sorrows had turned his hair gray, and had brought him to a premature old age. As he is thus lamenting, a woman appears to him of dignified mien, whom for a time he cannot distinguish in consequence of his tears, but at last recognizes her as his guardian, Philosophy. She, resolving to apply the remedy for his grief, puts some questions to him for that purpose. She finds that he believes that God rules the world, but does not know what he himself is; and this absence of self-knowledge is the cause of his weakness. In the second book Philosophy presents to Boethius Fortune, who is made to state to him the blessings he has enjoyed, and after that proceeds to discuss with him the kind of blessings that fortune can bestow, which are shown to be unsatisfactory and uncertain. In the third book Philosophy promises to lead him to true happiness, which is to be found in God alone; for since God is the highest good, and the highest good is true happiness, God is true happiness. Nor can real evil exist, for since God is all-powerful, and since he does not wish evil, evil must be non-existent. In the fourth book Boethius raises the question, Why, if the governor of the universe is good, do evils exist, and why is virtue often punished and vice rewarded? Philosophy proceeds to show that this takes place only in appearance; that vice is never unpunished nor virtue unrewarded. From this Philosophy passes into a discussion in regard to the nature of providence and fate, and shows that every fortune is good. The fifth and last book takes up the question of man’s free will and God’s foreknowledge, and by an exposition of the nature of God, attempts to show that these doctrines are not subversive of each other; and the conclusion is drawn that God remains a foreknowing spectator of all events, and the ever-present eternity of his vision agrees with the future quality of our actions, dispensing rewards to the good and punishments to the wicked.”

Translations of this work by King Alfred, Chaucer, and Queen Elizabeth testify to the esteem in which England has held it. Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known; these are, however, later than Alfred’s day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Otho A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original; it apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as three-quarters of a century later than the first. The only available edition of this Anglo-Saxon text is that of Samuel Fox (Bohn’s Antiquarian Library, London, 1864); the Latin original is edited by Peiper (Teubner, Leipsic, 1871). Consult further: Teuffel, *History of Roman Literature* (5th. ed.); Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mit-*

telalters im Abendlande (Leipsic, 1874-1887); Simcox, *A History of Latin Literature from Ennius to Boethius*.

The tale of Orpheus and Eurydice, in the form of a poem, closes the third book of the original. In the Anglo-Saxon version only the introductory lines, which precede the tale itself, are in metre (Grein, Vol. II., p. 326, no. xxiii). Notice the characteristic pointing of the moral at the end. On the life and works of Alfred the Great, see Stephen's *Dictionary of National Biography*, Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., Green's *Conquest of England*, ten Brink's *Early English Literature*, and Earle's *Anglo-Saxon Literature*.

5, 10. — *sceolde*. For this special use, see Glossary.

6, 16. — *ðā hī secgað ðæt* etc., 'these (or who), they say (that they), know,' etc.

7, 17. — *þāra þe*. In the relative clause introduced by *þāra þe* (*eorum qui*) the verb is usually singular, though it may also be plural.



III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

This extract (also 'The Conversion of Edwin,' below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*. Bede (Bæda or Beda) was born in the neighborhood of Wearmouth about the year 673, and died in the year 735. At the age of seven he was placed under the charge of Benedict Biscop, abbot of Wearmouth, and while yet a child was transferred to the neighboring monastery at Jarrow, where, ordained a deacon at nineteen and a priest at thirty, he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of gentle and devout spirit, zealous in religion, and assiduous in study, of wide and varied learning, and a voluminous writer. He wrote in Latin. See Ebert, Teuffel, Stephen, ten Brink, and Earle. Bede's greatest work, the *Church History of the Anglian People*, was completed in the last years of his life, and is therefore "the ripest fruit of his pen." It is thus summarized by Ebert:

"This work is divided into five books. The first twenty-two chapters of the first book form only an introduction, wherein after a short description of Britain and its ancient inhabitants we have the history of the country reaching from Julius Cæsar (with particular reference to its

earlier conversion to Christianity, on the basis of Orosius, whom Beda often follows word for word, and especially Gildas, whose history here supplies the clue throughout) to the introduction of Christianity among the Angles by Gregory's missionaries. Only from this point (chap. 23) begins the work proper and independent research of Beda. The church history of the Angles is then carried down in this book to the death of Gregory the Great, A.D. 604. The second book begins with a long obituary of this pope so important for England's church, and ends with the death of Edwin, king of Northumberland, A.D. 633. The third book reaches to 665, when Wighart went to Rome to be consecrated archbishop of Canterbury; but as he dies in Rome, Theodore, the monk of Tarsus, is consecrated by the pope in his room. Here begins the fourth book, extending to the death of Cuthbert (687), the famous saint already twice celebrated by Beda himself. The last book (to the year 731) concludes with a survey of the several sees and of the general state of Britain in that year, when profound peace led many nobles to exchange arms for cloister life" (Mayor and Lumby's edition of the third and fourth books of Bede's Hist., Cambridge, 1881).

The complete Latin text is accessible in a convenient edition by G. H. Moberly, Oxford, 1881, and in another by A. Holder, Freiburg and Tübingen, 1882. A valuable historical study based on Bede is embraced in *Chapters on Early English Church History*, by William Bright, Oxford, 1888.

The Anglo-Saxon version of this work has recently been published by the Early English Text Society; the editor, Dr. Thomas Miller, argues that "the evidence of the dialect favours production on Mercian soil" (see his Introduction).

Bede's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the Dream of Hesiod, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). Cædmon is supposed to have died in the year 680.

8, 1. — **In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre**, 'In the monastery of this abbess,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshalh (Whitby) of its founder and first abbess Hild.

8, 16. — **ond hē for ðon** etc. : *unde nihil unquam frivoli et supervacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant.* — **lēasunge nē idles lēoþes**, partitive genitive. — **ac efne þā ān ðā ðe** etc., 'but just those [songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing'; notice that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes þā (before æfestan) to þære (dat.) as required by the usual construction of geda-

fenian, and regards the acc. as possibly a "slavish following of the Latin" (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, oportet me : gedæfneð mec ; March).

9, 4. — **gelyfdre ylde.** A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5-6. — **þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedēmed** etc. : *cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent.* "The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl." (Sweet), otherwise he would have written **for intingan.**

9, 15. — **Cedmōn** (or Cædmon). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — **þā fers qnd þā word** etc. Notice the variation from the Latin : *versus quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus.*

9, 25 f. — Cædmon's Hymn. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History ; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows :

nu scylun hergan hefaenricaes uard,
 metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
 uerc uuldurfadur ; sue he uundra gihuaes,
 eci dryctin, or astelidæ.
 he aerist scop aelda barnum
 heben til hrofe, haleg scepēn.
 Tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,
 eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ
 firum fold^u frea allmectig.
Primo cantavit Caedmon istud carmen.

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller's ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede's History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede's Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10, 7-8. — **qnd þæm wordum** etc. : *et eis mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.* Agreement with the Latin

is here very close; we should expect **on** [or **in**] **þām ilcan gemete** (Sweet). **wyrðe** (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

10, 21. — **þā hē ðā hæfde þā wisan onfongne** etc.: *at ille suscepto negotio abiit.*

11, 6. — **þætte seolfan þā his lārēowas** etc.: (*suaviusque resonando*) *doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

11, 26-27. — **betȳnde qnd geendode**: *conclussit.* — **gewitenesse qnd forðfōre**: *decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

13, 9-13. — **qnd sēo tunge . . . betȳnde**: *illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius [componeret], signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet [vitam].*



IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter introduces the student to the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles*.

“As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154,—that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Cæsar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence” (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles*, Oxford, 1865; see also ten Brink, *Early English Lit.*).

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. “We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later” (Sweet). “The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

brief efforts of diction had been long familiar, but a sustained narrative not often attempted in writing" (Earle, *English Prose*, London, 1890).

The Parker MS., from which the text is taken, represents the Early West-Saxon dialect, the language of Alfred the Great (see Sievers' *Grammar*, Appendix).

14, 1. — **Hēr**, 'at this place in the annals.' The manuscripts were first marked off in spaces or lines for each year, which were to be filled in as the compiler might find matter. "Many of these spaces remained blank to the last. . . . Out of this mechanical process of construction grew the fashion of beginning the annals with an adverb, not of time, but of place" (Earle).

14, 2. — **wiotan** forms with **Cynewulf** a compound subject; the verb agrees with the first and nearest member of the subject. Cf. Abraham forðfērde and wītegan, 'Abraham and the prophets died.' Ælfric, *Hom. II.*, 232, 18.

15, 8. — The slaying of the king is thus reported in the annal of 784 (6): Hēr Cyneheard ofslōh Cynewulf cyning, qnd hē þær wearþ ofslægen qnd lxxxiiii mōnna mid him.



V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

The reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) was begun on the battle-field against the incursions of the Danes. The following annals belong to the warmest and most detailed narratives of some of the king's military campaigns. "The style assumes a different aspect; without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree" (Sweet). Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., and Green's *Conquest of England* are important for the history of these times.

16, 11. — on **Æscesdūne**, 'at Ashdown' (Berkshire). For comments on this battle of Ashdown, see Freeman, *Old English History* (London, 1876), p. 111 f., and Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 102 f.

16, 20. — qnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra, 'and many thousands [were] slain'; ofslægenra is gen. by attraction and agrees with þūsenda.

17, 13. — **ond hine lōnge on dæg gefliemde** etc. This “is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight” (Freeman).

17, 27. — **on Lymene mūþan**. The ancient river ‘Limen’ has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: “I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe” (Notes in Earle’s ed.).

18, 1. — **hundtwēlfþiges**. The genitive with an adjective (**lang**) may denote measure.

18, 4. — **iiii mīla fram þāem mūþan ūtewardum**, ‘four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth’ (cf. 24, 14).

18, 19. — **gif hīe ænigne feld sēcan wolden**, ‘if they were to come out into the open field’ (Sweet).

19, 8. — **ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn gesētenne** etc., ‘but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.’ When **habban** forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

19, 21. — **būton swīþe gewaldenum dāle** etc., ‘except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the “fierd” ; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.’

20, 7. — **Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen**, ‘they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].’

20, 12. — **his** (i.e. Hæsten’s) **cumpæder**. Ethelred (**Æþerēd**) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, **cumpæder** here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

24, 14. — **æt ufewardum** etc., ‘at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.’

25, 12. — **ær ealra hāligra mæssan**, ‘before the feast of Allhallows, or All Saints’ (November 1st).

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

26, 1, 2. — **Ælfrēd kining hāteð.** The third person of formal greeting; **hāte** (first pers.) introduces the discourse (cf. **107, 1, 2**). The meaning of **hātan** is here also merely formal. — **Wærferð**, bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (**29, 5 f.**), and accordingly left a blank space between **grētan** and **biscep** for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: **Ðeos bōc sceal tō Wiogora Ceastre.**

27, 26. — **wundrade.** Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (**wiotona**) and the clause introduced by **ðæt**.



VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in Ælfric's homily given below (XV.). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barmby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tiberius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

30, 1. — **þū leofusta brōður.** The work is addressed to John, Bishop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

30, 8. — **ond sē ðe hī** etc. : *et qui incaute expetiit, adeptum se esse pertimescat.* The tense of **underfēnge** is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

31, 13. — **cræft.** The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "mis-read as *artem*" (Sweet).

31, 16. — **For ðon ðe nān cræft** etc. 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

32, 4. — '**Hī sēcað**' etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

32, 14. — '**Hīe rīcsedon**' etc. Hosea viii. 4.

32, 21. — '**Hīe ðonne** etc. : *Quos tamen internus iudex et provehit, et nescit : quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per iudicium reprobationis ignorat.* The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

32, 23. — **Ac ðēah hī** etc. Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

32, 27. — '**Ðā hierdas**' etc. : '*Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam*' (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursum Dominus detestatur, dicens, 'Et tenentes legem nescierunt me'* (Jer. ii. 8).

33, 1. — '**Sē ðe God**' etc. : '*Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur*' (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

33, 7. — '**Gif sē blinda**' etc. Matt. xv. 14.

33, 7. — **sīen hira ēagan** etc. Ps. lxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

33, 28. — '**Gē fortrædon**' etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

34, 9. — '**Yfle prēostas**' etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

34, 18. — '**Sē ðe ænigne**' etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

- 35, 4. — **Hū swiðe** etc. Lib. II., cap. xi. of the original.
 35, 23. — ‘**Ðonne ic cume**’ etc. 1 Tim. iv. 13.
 35, 25. — ‘**Lōca Dryhten**’ etc. Ps. cxviii. 97 (cxix. 97).
 35, 28. — ‘**Wyrc fēower hringas**’ etc. Exod. xxv. 12 f.
 37, 15. — ‘**Bēoð simle gearwe**’ etc. 1 Peter iii. 15.



VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World, like all the Alfredian translations, abounds in variations from the original, in contractions, in expansions, and in original insertions. Specially important passages have been inserted in the first chapter of the first book.

“They consist of a complete description of all the countries in which the Teutonic tongue prevailed at Alfred's time, and a full narrative of the travels of two voyagers, which the king wrote down from their own lips. One of these, a Norwegian named Ohthere, had quite circumnavigated the coast of Scandinavia in his travels, and had even penetrated to the White Sea; the other, named Wulfstan, had sailed from Schleswig to Frische Haff. The geographical and ethnographical details of both accounts are exceedingly interesting, and their style is attractive, clear, and concrete” (ten Brink).

Bosworth's edition of these voyages (1855) is valuable for its annotations, a map, and R. T. Hampson's “Essay on the Geography of King Alfred the Great.” The entire Anglo-Saxon version, with the Latin original, has been edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1883). The Lauderdale MS. (ninth century) belongs to the Early West-Saxon period; the Cotton MS. (Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.), which is used to supply a gap in the text, belongs to the tenth century.

OHTHERE'S FIRST VOYAGE. — Ohthere set out from his home on the western coast of Norway in the northern part of ‘Hālgoland’ (which corresponds in part to modern Helgeland, the southern district of Nordland). He sailed northward along the coast, and on the sixth day doubled the North Cape; for the next four days his course was eastward, along ‘Terfinna land,’ after which he turned south into the White Sea (**Cwēn Sǣ**), and in five days more reached the mouth of the river Dwina (**ān micel ēa**).

OH THERE'S SECOND VOYAGE. — Ohthere afterwards sailed from 'Hālgoland' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshēal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattegat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Deñemearc**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Schonen, in the south of Sweden), through The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**wīdsǣ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillēnde**) and many islands (**īglānda fela**) to the south and southwest of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hæþum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE. — Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hæþum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Lǣland**), Falster, and Sconey (**Scōnēg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgēnda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Möre (**Blēcinga-ēg**, **Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Haff (**Estmēre**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**mēre**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

39, 11. — Beormas. The country of the Permians (Biarmaland) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

39, 13. — Terfinna land extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders called Trennes and Pihinieni, . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfinns of Alfred" (Hampson).

40, 19. — wilde mōras. The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

41, 1. — Cwēna land. "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 36).

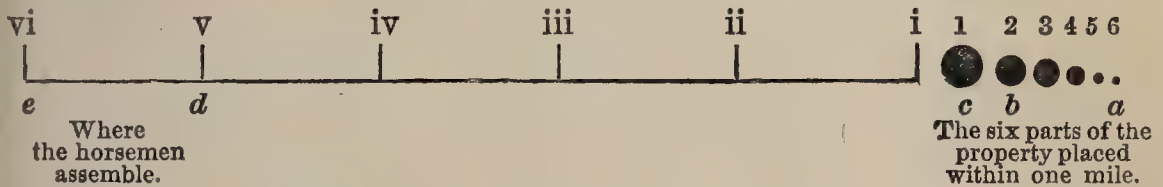
41, 15. — Īraland. That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read *Īsaland* (or *Īseland*), 'Iceland'; then *þā īgland* between Iceland and *þissum lande* (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 457) argues in favor of Iæderen, in the southwest of Norway, and understands *þissum lande* to refer to the home of Ohthere. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

42, 13. — *Wislemūðan*. An eastern branch of the Vistula (*Wisle*), the Nogat, on its way to the Frische Haff (*Estmere*) is joined, north of the Drausensea (*mere*), by the Elbing (*Ilfing*) which then gives up its name. *Wislemūða* does not therefore correspond to the Weichselmünde of the modern map.

42, 15. — The country of the Estas, or Esthonians, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

43, 13. — *Ālecgāð hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle* etc. Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races:



“The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken.”



IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the Boethius; see Notes to ‘Orpheus and Eurydice.’

45, 2. — *þis folc*, i.e. the *vulgus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At vulgus ista non respicit*); the ‘folc’ is again spoken of in this manner below (**46, 7**).

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50, 9f. — *Swā swā on wānes eaxe* etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.



XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.



XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585?–633), son of Ælla, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelfrith, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted

from him while in exile at the court of Rædwald. This visitor came upon him while sitting at night meditating upon his troubles. Edwin was brought to promise, upon condition of overcoming his enemies and securing his father's throne, to obey in all things the injunctions of his deliverer; whereupon the stranger laid his right hand on the head of Edwin, and said, 'When this sign shall come to thee, remember this hour and these words,' and then vanished as a spirit.

Edwin's Christian queen, Æthelburh, sister of Eadbald, king of Kent, came to her northern residence accompanied by Bishop Paulinus. How the king was finally persuaded to accept the doctrine observed by the queen and taught by Paulinus, is described in the following vivid and dramatic selection (Bede. Lib. II., cap. xii., xiii.). See further, Green's *Making of England*; Freeman's *Old English History*; and Bright's *Early English Church History*.

62, 9. — *þæt tācen.* This is the sign which was to remind the king of the promise made to his mysterious visitor while in exile at the East-Anglian court.

63, 13. — *þūhte ond gesewen wære: videretur.*

64, 1. — *þyslic mē is gesewen: Talis mihi videtur.* This thoughtful and pathetic simile, in striking contrast to Cefi's sentiments of self-interest, is reproduced in Wordsworth's 16th Ecclesiastical Sonnet.

65, 30. — *Godmundingahām.* Goodmanham, some twenty-three miles from York, was an important seat of the heathen worship; it was here that Edwin had assembled his 'witan' to deliberate upon the new doctrine.

66, 4. — *Ðā onfēng Eadwine* etc. "The king caused a little wooden chapel to be hastily reared at York, on part of the ground now covered by the glorious Minster; and within its walls he went through the training of a catechumen, and received baptism on Easter-eve, April 11, 627. His nobles were baptized with him; and among the neophytes was his grand-niece Hilda, the future abbess of Whitby. Many people followed his example. It was the birth-day of the Northumbrian Church" (Bright).

66, 16. — *mid ārlēasre cwale.* Edwin was defeated and slain at the battle of Hatfield (633), where he encountered the Welsh king, Ceadwalla, and the Mercian king, Penda, who had combined their forces against him. The consequences of this defeat were disastrous to the Northumbrian State. Queen Æthelburh and Bishop Paulinus fled back to Kent, and heathendom revived in the North.

66, 17. — Ōswalde. Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See ‘Ælfric’s Life of King Oswald,’ below (xvi.).

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874–1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I., p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; “they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents” (ten Brink).

One of the homilist’s favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

69, 23. — on ūrne Drihten etc. The text should probably read **on God and on ūrne Drihten Hælende Crīst, his ƿone ācendan Sunu.** The error is obviously due to the scribe.

XIV. ÆLFRIC’S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfric is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold’s monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfric formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu-

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993-994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium*; he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997-998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfric," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmær afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfric, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consuetudine Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfric's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfric's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfric's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843-1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

84, 10-11. — **sunnanūhtan**, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — **hancrēde**, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — **undern**, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

86, 1-2. — on *ðisum andwerdan dæge*. Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

86, 7. — '*Historia Anglorum.*' The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority. — Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

86, 15. — *Gordiānus, and Fēlix* etc. Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (*his fifta fæder*: Lat. *atavus*) was Pope Felix (526-530), "the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atavus* [Bede, Lib. II., cap. i.] should strictly be *proavus*, the father of the grandfather" (Moberly).

87, 6. — *Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama* etc. The name is derived from the root of *ἐγείρω*. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). '*Vigilantius*' is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by '*Wacolre.*'

87, 21. — *þæt sefoðe* etc. The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was "dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome" (Barmby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (*regollice*, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

88, 3. — *mid pællenum gyrlum* etc. At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus*; this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

88, 11. — *singāllice untrumnyssa*. Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions "in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil" (Elstob).

88, 14. — *þā undergeat sē pāpa* etc. In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574-578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578-590) he served as papal *apocrisarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

88, 22. — *cýpecnihtas*. William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: "*Vidit in foro*

Romano tres pueros Anglicos lactei candoris venales." *X. Script.* p. 1757. "The date of Gregory's meeting with the English slaves at Rome is fixed between 585 and 588 by the fact that after his long stay at Constantinople he returned to Rome in 585 or 586. . . . On the other hand, Ælla, whom the slaves owned as their king, died in 588" (Green, *The Making of England*, p. 216, note 2).

90, 8. — mannwealm. Miss Elstob noticed that Gregory of Tours (*Hist. Lib. X.*) has an account of this pestilence, which resulted from the overflowing of the Tiber.

90, 10. — Pelāgium. Pelagius II. died Feb. 8, 590.

90, 18. — gefædera. While at Constantinople, Gregory is said to have stood sponsor to one of the sons of the Emperor Maurice; he therefore held the relation of *compater* (cf. **20, 12**) to the Emperor himself. The homilist is also, apparently, indebted for this detail to Gregory of Tours.

91, 3. — tō pāpan gehālgod wurde. The day of Gregory's accession was Sept. 3, 590.

92, 2. — 'uton āhebban' etc. Lamentations iii. 41.

92, 5. — 'Nylle ic' etc. Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

92, 20. — Clypa mē etc. Ps. xlix. 15 (l. 15).

93, 1. — seofonfealde lētānias. On this occasion Gregory instituted the 'sevenfold litanies' (*Litania Major*), or processions, afterwards observed by the Church on St. Mark's Day, April 25.

93, 20-21. — Augustinus, Mellitus, etc. Augustine (died in 604 or 605) became the first Archbishop of Canterbury (cf. **96, 2**); he was succeeded by **Laurentius**, who was succeeded by **Mellitus** (Bishop of London), who was succeeded by **Iustus** (Bishop of Rochester). **Pētrus** became the first Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul at Canterbury, and **Iōhannes** succeeded him.

94, 15. — On ðām dagum etc. The missionaries arrived at the court of Æthelberht, king of Kent, in 597. The king, as afterwards in the case of Edwin, had a Christian queen; Bertha, daughter of Chariberht, king of Paris, with her Frankish chaplain, Bishop Liudhard, worshipped at Canterbury, in a little church called St. Martin's.

96, 2. — Æthērium. It is supposed that the homilist here follows Bede (*Lib. I., cap. xxvii.*) in erroneously naming Etherius; Augustine was consecrated 'Archbishop of the English' on the 16th of November (597?) at Arles, by the archbishop Vergilius, not by Etherius, it is contended, who was at that time the archbishop of Lyons.

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604-642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfric, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity. "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Ceadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scotch mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfric's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time. A volume (in two parts, not including the Life of Oswald) of Ælfric's "Lives of Saints" has been edited by Skeat for the Early English Text Society (1881-1885).

98, 1. — **Augustinus**, sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

98, 8. — **and twēgen his æftergengan**, namely Osric and Eanfrith.

98, 14. — **Ōswald þā ārārde āne rōde** etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

99, 6. — **sum man** etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

99, 12. — **Heofenfeld**, 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

101, 9. — **Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc** etc., cf. **66, 17.**

101, 19. — **On þām ylcan tīman** etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

102, 28. — **Ōswig**, 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the throne of Deira); after some years, however, he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm.

103, 7. — **His brōþor dohtor**. This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

105, 33. — **Eft sē hālgā Cūðberht** etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.



XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfric's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

107, 1. — **Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd.** *grēt*, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to 26, 1, 2. — 'Æðelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfric, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

108, 7. — **sum oðer man.** Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfric touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.



XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II., p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskervill, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipsic, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883-1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century; there is no clue to its authorship.

113, 5. — **Marmadonia.** The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the *Μυρμηκίων*, or *Μυρμηκία*, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

115, 7. — **Achāia** here denotes a region on the eastern coast of the Black Sea; in some forms of the legend it is confounded with Achaia in Greece (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 609 f.).

116, 1. — **Sē hāliga Andrēas** etc. Immediately preceding these words in MS. B., the following fragment of the Latin original is inserted: *Tunc Sanctus Andreas surgens mane abiit ad mare cum discipulis suis, et uidit nauiculam in litore, et intra naue sedentes tres uiros.*

118, 1. — **Sumre tīde** etc., cf. **3, 29 f.**

121, 16. — **ēastdāle**, i.e. of the Black Sea, although the local traditions of Sinope (on the southern shore) place the mount (**dūne**), on which Peter is found, on an island near that city (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 611).

122, 10. — **strāel**. The poetic version (l. 1191) has **þū dēofles strāel**. Zupitza regards **strāel** as the rendering of *sagitta* (or *telum*), which in the Latin copy was occasioned by erroneously giving to *Βελια* (Belial) the meaning of *βέλος*.

127, 10. — **bisceope**. In the poetic version (l. 1653) this bishop is named Platan, i.e. *Πλάτων* of the legend of St. Matthew.



XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.

Among once popular literary sources the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus holds an important place. Christ's Descent into Hell was a favorite theme in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and afterwards in the Mystery Plays of the early drama. A sketch of the relations of this Gospel to the literature of western Europe is given by Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur*, Paderborn, 1872. The Apocryphal Gospels (Latin and Greek) are edited by Tischendorf, Leipsic, 1853; recent English translations are by B. Harris Cowper, London, 1867, and Alex. Walker [*Ante-Nicene Christian Lib.*], Edinburgh, 1870.

The Anglo-Saxon prose version of this apocryphal book belongs, probably, to the eleventh century. The orthography of the best MS. (Camb. Univ. Lib. II. 2. 11) is characteristic of the Late West-Saxon dialect at least half a century after Ælfric's time. The entire version is printed in *Heptateuchus, Liber Job, et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice*, etc., edited by Thwaites, Oxford, 1698.

The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

129, 17. — **þā ic cwæð** etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

130, 5. — **þone þe ic bær** etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

130, 13. — **ic eom Iōhannes** etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

130, 17. — **Geręce þȳnum bearnum** etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

131, 17. — 'and mȳn sāwl' etc. Mark xiv. 34.

133, 15. — "*Tollite portas*" etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

133, 27. — **and þā hæftinga gehealdað** etc. It is possible that **hæftinga** may have the sense of 'captivity'; cf. Ps. lxvii. 19 (lxviii. 18), *cepisti captivitatem*.

134, 3. — 'Andettað' etc. Ps. cvii. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

134, 9. — **þæt dēade męn** etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

134, 25. — **þæt sē sylfa Drihten** etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

137, 24. — **Singað Dryhtne** etc. Ps. xcvi. 1, 2 (xcviii. 1, 2).

138, 15. — **ac wyt sceolon** etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3-12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

139, 3. — **Ēalā Dryhten** etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

141, 1. — **grēt**. The third person of formal greeting (cf. 26, 1).



XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry

was produced: However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Cædmon, see p. 201) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. 11) of Cædmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Cædmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" alone (after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235-851) is still claimed for Cædmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

The Episode of the Offering of Isaac has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

142, 10. — **hrincg þæs hēan landes**, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation **hrycg** 'ridge' is not required.

142, 11. — **gegærwan**, more strictly **gegærwan**. Anglian.

143, 1. — **Waldend (Wāldend)**. Anglian; S. 158, 2.

143, 17. — **hēa dūne**. Rhythmically the contracted form **hēa** is here dissyllabic.

143, 18. — **Aldor (Āldor)**. Anglian.

144, 3. — **gedæde**. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

144, 8. — **hēan** is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. 143, 17.

144, 16 f. — **fyre seŋcan** etc. It is probably best to read, as Bouterwek prefers, **fȳr gesēncan**, 'to bathe or quench the fire with the blood of his kin,' though **gesēncan** (or **seŋcan**) in this sense is not found elsewhere. On the other hand it is possible that the verb should be **swēncan** 'molest' (Hart); retaining **fȳre**, the next half-line might then be changed to **his mægēs drēor**, 'with fire to molest (consume) the blood of his kin.' Körner suggests **fȳre seŋllan mægēs drēor** (cf. "Exodus," 402); but **mægēs drēor** is rhythmically incomplete.

145, 10 f. — **brynegield onhrēad** etc. This disputed passage may be translated, ‘He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram’s blood.’



XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 895 to 941. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and “thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities” (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Siht-ric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. “The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde” (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it “about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney” (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary*; for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

“The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epos are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration” (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings; the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.

146, 12. — **feld dennode** etc., ‘the field became slippery with the blood of warriors.’ This interpretation of **dennode** is merely conjectural.

147, 1. — **Myrce.** The Mercians belonged to the forces of Æthelstan.

147, 31. — **on Dinges mære** has not been satisfactorily explained. **Dinges**, as a proper name, is very doubtful; the variant readings are **dynges, dyniges, dinnes.** See Glossary.

148, 4 f. — **Lēton him behindan** etc. In a conventional figure of the poets the raven, eagle and wolf are attendants of the battle-field; cf. **152, 23-24.**



XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

The supremacy of the West-Saxon kings was broken in the disastrous reign of Æthelred. The Northmen invaded England anew, and ultimately placed a Danish king upon the English throne. The invaders met the bravest resistance at the Battle of Maldon. In 991 they attacked the eastern coasts of England “seemingly with the intention of making a settlement. This seems to have been a Norwegian expedition; the leaders were Justin and Guthmund, sons of Steitan, and there seems every reason to believe that Olaf Tryggvesson himself was present also” (Freeman). They first plundered Ipswich, and then proceeded into Essex; the East-Saxon ealdorman Brihtnoth promptly collected his forces, and gave the invaders battle on the banks of the Blackwater (then called Panta) near Maldon. “The town lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north. The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town” (Freeman).

The poet has described this battle with the fidelity of an eye-witness. From the minuteness of details it is to be inferred that the poem was composed soon after the event; these details relate exclusively to the English side, even the names of those in command of the enemy

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Æthelflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johannis Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

149, 2. — **hwæne** here means 'a certain one,' though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to **gehwilcne**, 'each' (cf. 153, 15).

149, 4. — **hicgan tō handum** etc., 'to be active and of good courage' (cf. 149, 13-14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.).

149, 5. — **Offan mæg**, the 'kinsman of Offa,' who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem.

149, 6. — **sē eorl**, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title **eorl**. — **yrhðo**, 'cowardice' on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read **yrmðo**, 'dishonor' at the hands of the invaders.

149, 7. — **hē lēt him þā of handon** etc. **hē** (i.e. **Offan mæg**) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (**lēofne**) hawk to join the campaign.

149, 11. — **Ēadrīc**, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by **ac** (for **ēac**) and identify **Ēadrīc** with **Offan mæg**.

149, 12-13. — **forð beran gār tō gūþe**, 'to go armed to war.' **beran** is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. 151, 10, 15; 152, 16, etc.

150, 7. — **þær hē on ofre stōd**. **hē** refers to **ār**.

150, 19. — **ūs**. Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

150, 25. — **hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan**. There is a close parallelism to this reply in Marlowe's *Jew of Malta*, Act II. sc. 2:

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out; come, let's away:
 Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold, -
We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire:
 Claim tribute where thou wilt, we are resolved,
 Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151, 17. — *sē æschere*, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army'; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151, 22. — *hæleða hlēo*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151, 27. — *þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne* etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (*cāfne mid his cynne*) to which, apparently, Ælfhere and Maccus belonged; his son, *Wulfmǣr*, is mentioned farther on (154, 11).

152, 9. — *Byrhtelmes bearn*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152, 23-24. — *hrēm̄mas wundon* etc. Cf. 148, 4 f.

152, 30. — *Wulfmǣr*, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153, 7. — *his ðēoden*, i.e. Brihtnoth; cf. 154, 14.

153, 21. — *sūperne gār*, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154, 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests: *hlēoðrode corl*.

155, 11. — *Oddan bearn*, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. *Godric*, *Godric* (or, as some editors prefer, *Godwine*), and *Godwig*.

156, 2. — *ōðer twēga*, 'one of two things.'

156, 4. — *Ælfrices*. It is possible that this was Ælfric the ealdorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157, 13. — *Stūrmere*, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman); more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158, 20. — *Gaddes mæg*, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that *Gaddes* is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159, 3. — *ær him Wigelines bearn*. *him*, reflexive dative; *Wigelines bearn*, i.e. *Wistān* (< *Wigstān*), *Wigelin* (or perhaps *Wigeling*), being another name for *þurstān*.

XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

161, 4. — **minne wisse** is perhaps best translated by 'may show (**witan**) favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word **minne**. Thorpe first suggested **minne** (for MS. **mine**), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes **mildse**, and Holthausen suggests **mildne**. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains **mine** (or **myne**), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.'

161, 8. — **lēofra geholena**. Holthausen (*Anglia*, Vol. XIII., p. 357) proposes as a better reading, **lēofra ge holdra**, 'of dear and faithful ones.'

162, 28. — **fugel**. According to Thorpe **fugel** is here used figuratively to denote 'ship'; cf. the simile in the *Beowulf* (l. 218), **flota fāmighēals fugle gelicost**, 'the foamy-necked ship most like to a bird.'

163, 1. — **ælda** (**ǣlda**), Anglian; S. 159, 2.



XXIV. THE PHOENIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phoenix" (ll. 1-380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

(5th ed., 1890), the much disputed question as to the authorship of the Latin poem is confidently decided in favor of Lactantius. The Anglo-Saxon poet has added a second part (ll. 381 to the end) in which the myth of the phoenix (in a twofold application, to the righteous and then to Christ himself) is made to symbolize the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. This allegorical portion is apparently not based on any literary source, though there is some resemblance to passages in the writings of Ambrosius, and in one instance perhaps a direct influence of Bede's Commentary on Job. The entire poem therefore affords the material for a twofold study of the author's workmanship: his method of translation and adaptation can be compared with the character of his original composition. See Gaebler, *Anglia*, Vol. III., p. 488 f., and Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande*, Vol. III., p. 73 f.

The "Phoenix" belongs to the Anglian period of poetry, but it is almost certainly not to be attributed to Cynewulf. In grace and simplicity of style, in the elaboration and clearness of figure, in lyric beauty and in richness of description, this poem must be classed with the best poetic productions of Anglo-Saxon times. The originality and the feeling of the poet are particularly manifest in his transformation of a cold and artificial prototype into a poem of warmth and beauty.

165, 1-6. — **Hæbbe ic gefrugnen** etc. The opening formula, 'I have heard,' is characteristic of Anglo-Saxon poems. Even the first few lines reveal the poet's free treatment of his original in eliminating notions foreign to the Anglo-Saxon mind, and in recasting the poem in a Christian mould.

166, 4. — **hleonað**. Sievers (*Beiträge*, Vol. X., p. 502), to meet the requirements of the verse, suggests **hlēonað**, deriving a verb **hlēonian**, 'to prosper,' from the noun **hlēonað**, 'shelter.'

166, 12. — **sunbearo lixeð**. — **sunbearo**, 'sunny grove,' corresponds to *solis nemus* (Lact. l. 11), but there is an avoidance of the heathen notion of the Sun-god (Gaebler). — **lixeð**. It is a mark of the Anglian origin of the poem that the rhythm requires the full personal ending **-eð** (so also at lines 39, 61, 80, 89, 99, 110, 144, 187, etc.); a West-Saxon poet would have made free use of the syncopated forms. S. 358, n. 1.

166, 18-28. — **nē him līg sceðeð** etc. In this passage, corresponding to Lact. ll. 11-14, the final destruction of the world and Noah's

flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gaebler).

168, 4. — **fæger**. The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires **fæger** (Sievers); so here and at lines 125, 182, 232, 307.

168, 5. — **Fēnix**, rhythmically always **Fenix** (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

168, 11. — **glædum**. Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phoenix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

168, 15. — **āhȳded**. The full pp. ending **-ed** with verbs in **-t**, **-d**, is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

169, 27. — **swanes feðre**. In attributing music not to the 'dying swan' (*olor moriens*, Lact. l. 49), but to the 'swan's feathers,' the poet employs a form of the myth which is also found in No. viii. of the Anglo-Saxon Riddles (Dietrich).

170, 26. — **þegn and þēow þēodne mærum**. In characteristic variation from the original, the Anglo-Saxon poet introduces the relationship of the *comitatus*.

173, 15 f. — **sumes onlice** etc. (cf. Lact. l. 107 f.). This expanded figure is particularly noteworthy, since similes are very unusual in Anglo-Saxon poetry.

174, 8. — **nihte**. The substitution of **niht**, the earlier form of the dat. (S. 284, n. 1), will restore the true rhythm (Sievers).

175, 6. — **sunnan segn**, 'the sign of the sun' = 'the sun,' just as the sun is also called **tācen** (l. 96) and **bēacen** (l. 107); the same figure is merely varied in expression to suit the alliteration.

179, 8. — **tōðas idge**. It is highly probable that **tōðas** (see the variants) is here correct, but **idge** is very doubtful. Hart, on the analogy of **idæges** (or **igdæges**), suggests **idæge**, 'that same day.' It is also possible that **idge** is the remnant of an adjective like **grædige**, 'greedy.'

184, 6 f. — **Iobes gieddinga!** etc. Job xxix. 18: *In nidulo meo moriar, et sicut palma multiplicabo dies*. Gaebler notices that Bede, in his Commentary on Job, follows the Jewish tradition in interpreting *palma* as denoting the *phoenix*. It may therefore perhaps be inferred that the poet knew Bede's work.

185, 20. — **hrēmige**, rhythmically **hrēmge** (Sievers).

186, 25. — **sȳ**. Rhythmically **siē** (dissyllabic) is required (Sievers).

APPENDIX II.

ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.¹

ANGLO-SAXON poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (*i.e.* stichic) lines.

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a *cæsura* and united by *alliteration* (*i.e.* initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmic stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmic measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is more favorable to the expanded and heavier forms of the foot.

3. The "*foot*" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (*arsis* and *thesis*). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only (an *arsis*), which is employed in combination with a foot of three parts, of which one is an *arsis* (having the chief rhythmic stress), another has a secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true *thesis*.

4. The *arsis* (or rhythmic stress) requires a long syllable (the vowel must be long in quantity, or, if short, the syllable must be closed with a consonant) or the equivalent of a long syllable. This equivalent is called a *resolved stress* and consists of two syllables, of which the first (with one of the word-accent) is short in quantity and the second is light enough in accent to combine with the first to produce with it the metric equivalent of a long syllable. But there are special conditions under which the *arsis* consists of a short syllable.

5. The *thesis* (or unstressed part of the foot) consists of a varying number of syllables, which are either unaccented or subordinate in

¹ For the wider relations of this system of versification, see Eduard Sievers, *Altgermanische Metrik*, Halle, 1893.

emphasis. No metric distinction is made between long and short syllables in the thesis.

6. *Alliteration* (initial rime, consisting in the agreement of the initial sounds of words or syllables) is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmic unit of the complete line. Alliteration is restricted to syllables in the arsis (and marks the most emphatic of these); any additional alliteration that may occur in the thesis is to be regarded as accidental and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. The alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (but the initial combinations *st*, *sp*, and *sc* are exceptional in alliterating only each with itself, not with any other initial *s*), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong alliterating either with itself or (more commonly) with any other vowel sound.

The alliterating syllables are distributed as follows: (a) In the second half-line it is only the first arsis that shares in the alliteration. (b) In the first half-line both the first and the second arsis may alliterate; or the first only; or (less frequently) the second only.¹

7. The *rhythmic stress*, or the *ictus*, which distinguishes the arsis, coincides in general with the emphasis required by the sense. The four stresses of a complete line are therefore on the four most significant words or syllables of the line. These are not restricted to syllables with the primary word-accent, but may include syllables with a secondary word-accent, such as the radical syllable of the second member of a compound noun or adjective and the more important formative and derivative syllables (see Outline of Grammar, § 5, note).

The words that are made prominent by the rhythmic stress (of which some are made still more emphatic by the alliteration), being logically or rhetorically the most significant words in the line, are chosen according to the gradation of sentence-accent. Thus, nouns, adjectives, infinitives, and participles, intrinsically significant in a sentence, are employed only with rhythmic stress (primary or secondary) and are excluded from the true thesis. Next in this order may be

¹ The instances in which the four stresses of a line alliterate are few in number and may be regarded as accidental. This non-structural form of alliteration may be in the order *ab* | *ab* (*Hwæt, wē Gārdena | in gēardægum, Beowulf* 1); or in the order *ab* | *ba* (*Hæbbe ic gefrūgnen, | þætte is féor héonan, Phoenix* 1). The art of versification begins to decline towards the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. A poem as late as *The Battle of Maldon*, therefore, contains infringements of the strict rules of alliteration (e.g. *mē sēndon tō þē | sǣmen snelle, 29*).

placed the adverbs, which are, as a class, accented in the sentence and are, therefore, usually in the arsis. As to the verb, in its finite forms, it has normally a weak accent in the principal clause, but is more or less strongly accented in the subordinate clause. This distinction is to some extent reflected in the gradations of the rhythmic stress. Although the verb of the principal clause is not excluded from an emphatic arsis (with alliteration), it is very frequently placed in an arsis of weaker stress (such as the last arsis of the line); and it is often relegated to the thesis. The remaining grammatical categories are subject to the usual exigencies of sentence-accent, rhythm, or emphasis. An ictus on a personal or demonstrative pronoun, or on a preposition, for example, must be warranted by special conditions.

B. RHYTHMIC TYPES.¹

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types:

1. TYPE A. $\angle x \mid \angle x$

In type A the rhythm, in its simplest form, is trochaic:

stiðum wordum , Gen. 2848 ^a ,	$\angle x \mid \angle x$
heorðgenēatas , M. 204 ^a ,	$\angle x \mid \angle x$
wundorlice , Ph. 359 ^b ,	$\angle x \mid \angle x$

With resolved stress:

eaforan þinne , Gen. 2915 ^a ,	$\acute{x} x \mid \angle x$
feorh genērede , Br. 36 ^b ,	$\angle x \mid \acute{x} x$
hæleða monegum , Ph. 170 ^b ,	$\acute{x} x \mid \acute{x} x$

The second (or final) thesis (as also in type C) never exceeds one syllable. However, the first thesis (as in B and C) admits a varying

¹ In the following paragraphs the symbol \angle denotes the long syllable of an arsis; x a syllable of the thesis, of which the 'quantity' is disregarded; and \acute{x} a resolved stress. A secondary word-accent is indicated by the usual symbol ([˘]), but when it is raised to the function of a primary rhythmic stress it is represented accordingly (^ˆ).

The abbreviations employed are: B. (*Beowulf*); Br. (*Battle of Brunanburh*); Gen. (*Genesis*); M. (*Battle of Maldon*); Ph. (*Phoenix*); W. (*Wanderer*). The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines of the poems; and the superior letters, *a* and *b*, attached to the numerals, denote, respectively, the first and the second half-lines.

number of syllables. Most frequently this thesis has either one or two syllables; not unusually three; but seldom four or five:

fȳsan tō fōre, Gen. 2860 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
efste ðā swiðe, Gen. 2872 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
flotena and Scotta, Br. 32 ^a ,	úx x x ∠ x
yrnðu æfter æte, Ph. 405 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
sealde þām þe hē wolde, B. 3066 ^b ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x

There is a limited use of *anacrusis*, an unstressed syllable (seldom two) at the beginning of a half-line that is not required by the structural type:

nē/sunnán/hætu, Ph. 17 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x
geslōgon æt sæcce, Br. 4 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠ x
bibaðað in þām burnan, Ph. 107 ^a ,	x úx x x ∠ x
gewiten under/waðeman, Ph. 97 ^a ,	x úx x x úx x
ābrægd þā mid ðy/bille, Gen. 2931 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
Ne forsæt hē þy siðe, Gen. 2859 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠ x

The thesis may be the second member of a substantive compound, which has a secondary word-accent (or it may be the second word of a substantive collocation, which is accented like a compound). This renders the foot heavy; and if the heavy foot be the first, it may, in compensation, be followed by a foot made lighter by a short arsis:

glædmōd gyrneð, Ph. 462 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
fāges fēorhhūs, M. 297 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
bord and brād swurd, M. 15 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
gār and gōd swurd, M. 237 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
ferðloca frēorig, W. 33 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
brimcald brecað, Ph. 67 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ú x
hēahmōd hēfeð, Ph. 112 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ú x
edgeong wesand, Ph. 435 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ú x

The first half-line admits a notable form of type **A**: The alliteration is restricted to the second arsis, because of the light character of the first arsis. The lightness of the first foot is also favorable to an increased number of syllables in the thesis:

þā þæs rinces, Gen. 2845 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x
on ðissum wīcum, Gen. 2881 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
sindon þā bearwas, Ph. 71 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x

nis þær on þām londe, Ph. 50 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
nū ēow is gerȳmed, M. 93 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
gyf þū þæt gerædest, M. 36 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
oð þæt hē gesēceð, Ph. 166 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
hī lēton þā of folmum, M. 108 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x
ne mihte þær for wætere, M. 64 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x
tō raþe hine gelette, M. 164 ^a ,	∠ x x x x x ∠ x

With anacrusis :

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2884^a, x | ∠ x x x | ∠ x

2. TYPE B. x ∠ | x ∠

In type B the rhythm, in its simplest form, is iambic:

þīn āgen bearn, Gen. 2851 ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē winterscūr, Ph. 18 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
þurh meotudes meaht, Ph. 6 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē hrimes dryre, Ph. 16 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē dene nē dalu, Ph. 24 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis ; in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis :

þonne sorg and slæp, W. 39 ^a ,	x x ∠ x ∠
nis sē foldan scēat, Ph. 3 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
is þæt æþele lond, Ph. 20 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
ær þæs bēacnæs cyme, Ph. 107 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
þonne onwæcneð eft, W. 45 ^a ,	x x x ∠ x ∠
on þone æðelan wong, Ph. 281 ^b ,	x x x ∠ x ∠
þāra þe þær gūð fornam, B. 1124 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠
þonne hē of grēote his, Ph. 267 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠

With two syllables in the second thesis :

on healfa gēhwām, Ph. 206 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠
and þriwa āscæceð, Ph. 144 ^b ,	x ∠ x x ∠
hwider hreþra gehygd, W. 72 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠
ofer waþema gebind, W. 57 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠
sē hit on frymþe gescēop, Ph. 84 ^b ,	x x x ∠ x x ∠
þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft, B. 1675 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x x ∠
þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand, B. 1462 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x x ∠

In type B the exclusive alliteration of the second arsis (in the first half-line) is exceedingly rare:

gesihð him beforan, W. 46^a, x ∠ | x x ∪x

3. TYPE C. x ∠ | ∠ x

The juxtaposition of the two stresses gives to the rhythm of type C a peculiar character. In the first half-line double alliteration is not rare; but alliteration is oftenest restricted to the first arsis, which has always the stronger stress:

on flot fēran, M. 41^a, x ∠ | ∠ x
on lides bōsme, Br. 27^a, x ∪x | ∠ x

The first thesis admits of a varying number of syllables, but the final thesis, as in type A, never exceeds one syllable:

on ðys iglande, Br. 66^a, x x ∠ | ∠ x
þæt hī forð ēodon, M. 229^b, x x ∠ | ∠ x
swā sē fugel swētum, Ph. 652^a, x x ∪x | ∠ x
þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun, Ph. 410^b, x x x ∠ | ∠ x
þonne æfre byre monnes, Ph. 128^b, x x x x ∪x | ∠ x
þāra þe hē him mid hæfde, B. 1626^b, x x x x x ∠ | ∠ x

In compensation for this juxtaposition of the two stresses, the second stress is often on a short syllable:

ofer dēop wæter, Gen. 2875^b, x x ∠ | ∪ x
hēt þā bord beran, M. 62^a, x x ∠ | ∪ x
onblēot þæt lāc Gode, Gen. 2933^a, x x x ∠ | ∪ x

Type C is especially favorable to the employment of the adjacent word-accent (primary and secondary) of a substantive compound as the two required rhythmic stresses. In 'quantity' the syllable with the secondary word-accent may be long or short:

his ealdcȳððe, Ph. 351^a, x ∠ | ∠ x
in gēardagum, W. 44^a, x ∠ | ∪ x
oft earmcearig, W. 20^a, x ∠ | ∪ x
geond lagulāde, W. 3^a, x ∪x | ∠ x
nē tō hrædwyrde, W. 66^b, x x ∠ | ∠ x
þonne dēaðræced, Ph. 48^b, x x ∠ | ∪ x

As the secondary word-accents of substantive compounds are available for ictus, so too are the secondary word-accents of significant syllables of formation and derivation (see General Principles, 7). Some of the most important of these syllables are: **-ende** (of the pres. ptc.); **-en** (of the past ptc. and other derivatives); **-ra** and **-est** (of the comparative and superlative adjectives); **-ig**, **-ing** (**-ung**), **-lic** (**-lice**), **-nes**, **-sum**; and the post-radical syllable of the forms of the verbs of the second weak conjugation:

þær cōm flōwende , M. 65 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
oð þæt hē þūsende , Ph. 151 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
unbefohtene , M. 57 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
on lenctenne , Ph. 254 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
þā swētestan , Ph. 193 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
swā sē gesæliga , Ph. 350 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
on þā wīcingas , M. 322 ^b ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
hū hī færlīce , W. 61 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
and wynsumra , Ph. 133 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
nū mæg cunnian , M. 215 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
geseah hlīfigan , Gen. 2877 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
þus reordiað , Ph. 632 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
and gefeterode , Gen. 2902 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x

4. TYPE D: (a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ ẋ x; (b) D². ∟ | ∟ ẋ ẋ

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress (which in strictness may be regarded as belonging to a specially constituted thesis; it never alliterates) proves the observance in the language of a large class of secondary word-accents. Although the secondary word-accent is here usually used as a secondary stress of the rhythm, it is, of course, also available for ictus (cf. C). Type D (as also E) is a heavy form, and is especially favorable (in the first half-line) to double alliteration. The type is subdivided according to the character of the second foot.

(a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ ẋ x

In D¹, which is the basal form of the type, the second foot is constituted thus: ∟ ∟̇ x (the 'quantity' of the second syllable varies, and might be represented by ẋ; but it is oftenest long):

eald inwitta, Br. 46 ^a ,	∠		∠	∩	x
grimm gūðplega, M. 61 ^a ,	∠		∠	∩	x
wadan wræclāstas, W. 5 ^a ,	úx		∠	∩	x
lic leoðucræftig, Ph. 268 ^a ,	∠		úx	∩	x
lucon lagustrēamas, M. 66 ^a ,	úx		úx	∩	x
hrið hrēosende, W. 102 ^a ,	∠		∠	∩	x
brimliþendra, M. 27 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
hring gyldenne, B. 2810 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
ræd ænigne, B. 3081 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
grið fæstnian, M. 35 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
hām siðie, M. 251 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
wic weardiað, Ph. 448 ^a ,	∠		∠	∩	x
hand wisode, M. 141 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
bord hafenode, M. 309 ^b ,	∠		úx	∩	x
woruld staðelode, Ph. 130 ^b ,	úx		úx	∩	x

There is a rare occurrence of a short second arsis :

heahcyniges, B. 1040 ^b ,	∠		∩	∩	x
andswarode, B. 258 ^b ,	∠		∩	∩	x

The form with three prominent words is also not frequent (*cf.* D²) :

wit eft cumað, Gen. 2881 ^b ,	∠		∠	∩	x
leomu lic somod, Ph. 513 ^a ,	úx		∠	∩	x

D¹ is often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis (expansions are generally more frequent in the first half-line). There is a restricted use of the form with three prominent words (*cf.* D²) :

beorna bēahgifa, Br. 2 ^a ,	∠	x		∠	∩	x
mēcum mylenscearpum, Br. 24 ^a ,	∠	x		úx	∩	x
caldum cylegicelum, Ph. 59 ^a ,	∠	x		úx	úx	x
grēteð gliwstafum, W. 52 ^a ,	∠	x		∠	∩	x
sunu and swæs fæder, Ph. 375 ^a ,	úx	x		∠	∩	x
sōhte seþe drēorig, W. 25 ^a ,	∠	x		úx	∩	x

With anacrusis :

onbryrded brēostsefa, Ph. 126 ^a ,	x		∠	x		∠	∩	x
ongietan sceal glēaw hæle, W. 73 ^a ,	x		úx	x		∠	∩	x

In rare instances this expansion of D¹ consists of two or three syllables after the first arsis :

- ferede in forðwege, W. 81 ^a ,	úx x x ∟ ð x
wōriað þā winsalo, W. 78 ^a ,	∟ x x x ∟ ð x
- wintra dæl in woruldrice, W. 65 ^a ,	∟ x x x úx ð x

(b) D². ∟ | ∟ x ẋ

Here the secondary stress is on the final syllable :

hār hilderinc, M. 169 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
wīs ealdorman, M. 219 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
flet innanweard, B. 1977 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x ∟

However, in D² (as also in E) the form often consists (in most instances exclusively) of three prominent words. The last two of these words (in E the first two) are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second :

wer wintrum geong, Gen. 2888 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
earn æses georn, M. 107 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
fareð feðrum snell, Ph. 123 ^a ,	úx ∟ x ∟
clufon celled bord, M. 283 ^a ,	úx ∟ x ∟
sweord ær gemealt, B. 1616 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
blæd wide sprang, B. 18 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
cnēad cnear on flot, Br. 35 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x ∟

D² is also often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis :

wērig wiges sæd, Br. 20 ^a ,	∟ x ∟ x ∟
drēorig daroða lāf, Br. 54 ^a ,	∟ x úx x ∟
wōd þā wiges heard, M. 130 ^a ,	∟ x ∟ x ∟
wyrd blið ful āræd, W. 5 ^b ,	∟ x ∟ x ∟

With anacrusis :

oðflēogeð feðrum snel, Ph. 347 ^a ,	x ∟ x ∟ x ∟
---	-----------------

The preceding forms of D² occur sometimes with two unstressed syllables after the second arsis :

eald ęnta geweorc, W. 87 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x x ∟
hlēor bolster onfēng, B. 689 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x x ∟
cyning ealdre benēat, B. 2397 ^b ,	úx ∟ x x ∟
onwęndeð wyrda gesceaft, W. 107 ^a ,	x ∟ x ∟ x x ∟
oferswam þā sioleða bigong, B. 2308 ^a ,	x x ∟ x úx x x ∟

5. TYPE E. ∟ ẋ x | ∟

In type E the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type D, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With substantive compounds in the first foot :

andlangne dæg, Br. 21 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
hrimcealde sǣ, W. 4 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
wēatācen nān, Ph. 51 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
fyrngēarum frod, Ph. 219 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
gylpwordum spræc, M. 274 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
ēastdǣlum on, Ph. 2 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
heaðorōfes hūs, Ph. 228 ^a ,	úx ∟ x ∟
wuduholtum in, Ph. 362 ^b ,	úx ∟ x ∟
ginfæstum gifum, Gen. 2919 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x úx.
winemāega hryre, W. 7 ^b ,	úx ∟ x úx
Syrwara lęnd, Ph. 166 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
Sūðđęna folc, B. 463 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x ∟

With the secondary stress on significant syllables of formation and derivation (*cf.* C and D) :

flēotendra ferð, W. 54 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
Scyppendes glefe, Ph. 327 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x úx
āgenne eard, Ph. 264 ^a ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
blōdigne gār, M. 154 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x ∟
ofstlice scēat, M. 143 ^b ,	∟ ∟ x ∟

When the form consists of three prominent words, the first two of these words are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the

substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second (cf. D²):

feorh geong onfōn, Ph. 192 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x ∠
Godes candel beorht, Br. 15 ^b ,	úx ∼ x ∠
dæges þriddan ūp, Gen. 2875 ^a ,	úx ∼ x ∠
twelf siðum hine, Ph. 106 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x úx
wyn eal gedrēas, W. 36 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∠

The thesis may be expanded by an additional syllable:

wifhādes þe weres, Ph. 357 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x úx
drȳmendra gedryht, Ph. 348 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sorgfulran gesetu, Ph. 417 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x úx
ēadigra gehwylc, Ph. 381 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sēllicran gecynd, Ph. 329 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
searolice beseted, Ph. 297 ^a ,	úx ∼ x x úx

An exceptional form of E is produced by the admission of an unaccented syllable immediately after the first arsis. But this syllable is oftenest one in **l**, **r**, **n**, or **m**, and is, therefore, easily slurred in the rhythm:

restað incit hēr, Gen. 2880 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x
fifelcynnes eard, B. 104 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x
ealdorlangne tīr, Br. 3 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x
middangeardes weard, <i>Daniel</i> , 597 ^v ,	∠ x ∼ x -
irenbendum fæst, B. 999 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
māðmhorda mæst, <i>Exodus</i> , 368 ^a ,	∠(x) ∼ x ∠
ealra dōgra gehwām, W, 63 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠
hrūsan heolster biwrāh, W. 23 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D² occurs, producing what might, therefore, be called E²:

morðorbeð strēd, B. 2437 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ ∠
gēomorgidd wrecen, <i>Andreas</i> , 1548 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ úx

6. HYPERMETRIC FORMS.

A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a rhythmically normal half-line. In the first half-line the additional foot shares the

alliteration of the line; in the second half-line it usually does not alliterate. These hypermetric forms are mostly employed in groups, and add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

For the hypermetric forms occurring in the texts of this Reader, the following scansion may be adopted:

Gen. 2854-2858:

∟ x ∟ x	∟ x	∟ x x ∪x x ∟ x
∟ x x ∟ x	∟ x	∟ x x ∟ x ∟ x
∟ x ∟ x	∟ x	
∪x x ∟ x	∟ x	∟ x x ∟ x ∟ x
∟ x ∟ x	∟ x	∟ x ∟ x ∟ x

Gen. 2865-2868:

∟ x ∟ x	∟ x	∟ x x x ∟ x ∟ x
∪x x x ∟ x	∪x x	x ∟ x x ∪x x ∟ x
∪x x ∟ x	∟ x	∟ x x ∟ x ∟ x
∟ ∟	∟ ∟ x	∟ x x ∟ x ∟ x

W. 111-115:

∟ x ∟ x x	∟ x	x ∟ x ∟ x x ∟ x
∟ x x x x ∟ x x	∟ x	∟ x x x x ∟ x ∪x x
∟ x x ∟ x x	∟ x	∟ x x x x ∟ x ∟ x
∟ x ∟ x x	∟ x	∟ x x x x ∟ x ∟ x
∟ x x ∪x x	∪x x	∟ x x x ∟ x ∟ x

Ph. 10, 630:

∟ x ∟ x	∟ x	∟ x ∟ x x ∟ x
x ∪x x x	∟ x	∟ x ∪x ∟ ∟ x

GLOSSARY.



The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ð* (*þ*) follows *t*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following: The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablaut verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. — ger. (= gerund); imp. (= imperative); pp. (= perfect participle); ptc. (= present participle); S. (= Sievers' Grammar, translated by Cook).

A, Æ.

ā (ō), adv., *aye, ever, always*: 39, 10; 73, 4; 85, 19; **ō** (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.

ǣ (ǣw), f., *law*: ns. 28, 5; 107, 13; ds. **ǣ** (S. 269, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32, 28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]

abbod, m., *abbot*: gs. **abbodes** 87, 22. [Lat. **abbātem**.]

abbudisse, f., *abbess*: ns. 10, 25; gs. **abbudissan** 8, 1; ds. 10, 11. [Lat. **abbātissa**.]

ā-bēodan, -bēad -budon -boden (2), *enjoin, announce*: pret. 3 sg. 150, 6; 150, 28.

ā-beran, -bær -bæron -boren (4), *bear, endure*: inf. 54, 25.

ā-bīdan, -bād -bidon -biden (1), *abide, remain*: inf. 105, 9.

ā-bisgian (-bysgian) (W. II.), *engage, occupy*: pp. **ābisgod** 20, 19; 35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]

ā-bisgung, f., *occupation*: ns. 35, 18.

āblēndan (W. I.), *make blind, darken*: pp. **āblēnd** 135, 26; pl. **āblēnde** 52, 24. [Ger. **blenden**.]

ā-blinnan (<be-linnan), -blann -blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease*: 3 sg. **ablinð** 80, 11. [līðe.]

ā-brecaŋ, -bræc -bræcon -brocen (4), *break down, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.

ā-bregdan, -brægd -brugdon -brogden (3): **1. smite** (intr.); pret. 3 sg. 145, 10.—**2. withdraw**(trans.); imp. 2 sg. **ābregd** 144, 24.

ā-brēoðan, -brēað -bruðon -broðen (2): **1. frustrate, ruin** (trans.). —**2. fail, perish** (intr.); opt. 3 sg. **ābrēoðe** 157, 6.

ā-býwan (W. I.), *prepare, equip, adorn*: pp. pl. **ābýwde** 184, 2. [būan.]

ac (ah), conj., *but*: 2, 17; 3, 5; 5, 13; 7, 11.

ā-çennan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. **āçenned** 81, 14; 86, 14; sg. **āçendan** 69, 24; pl. **āçende** 174, 2.

Achāia, f., *Achaia*: ds. 115, 7.

ā-cōlfan (W. II.), *become cool*: pp. **ācōlad** 173, 1.

- ācsian** (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask*: 1 sg. ācsige 53, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscað 37, 8; 1 pl. ācsiað 135, 13; āhsiað 136, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ĕcsedon 138, 7.
- ā-cwęccan** (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwęhte 157, 19; 159, 13.
- ā-cwelan** -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwæle 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.
- ā-cwęllan** (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācwęl 124, 7; 2 pl. ācwęllað 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwælde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cwelan.]
- ā-cweðan**, -cwæð -cwædon -cwe-den (5), *speak*: 3 sg. ācwið 163, 7.
- ā-cýpan** (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim*: inf. 164, 2. [cūð.]
- ād**, m., *fire, funeral pile*: ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. αἶθος.]
- ād-lęg**, m., *flame of the pyre*: ns. 172, 25.
- ād-đilegian** (-dýlegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate*: pret. 3 sg. ādilegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dýlegode 80, 15. [Ger. tilgen.]
- ādł**, f. (n.), *disease*: ns. 91, 14; gs. ādle 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.
- ādlig**, adj., *diseased, sick*: ns. 105, 25; ādliga 99, 9; dp. 103, 28.
- ā-drāfan** (W. I.), *drive away, expel*: inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādrāfde 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.
- ādre**, adv., *forthwith, quickly*: 144, 14.
- ā-drēogan**, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice*: inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 21.
- ā-drīfan**, -drāf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away*: 3 sg. ādrifð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.
- ā-dwāscan** (W. I.), *quench, extinguish*: pret. 3 sg. ādwāscete 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.
- ā-dýdan** (W. I.), *put to death*: pret. 3 sg. ādýdde 90, 10. [dēad.]
- ā-dýlegian**, see **ā-dilegian**.
- ā-ębbian** (W. II.), *ebb away, recede*: pp. āhębbad 24, 23.
- ā-fandian** (W. II.), *make trial of, experience*: pp. sg. āfandode 91, 9.
- ā-faran**, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march*: pp. 19, 29.
- ā-fēran** (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify*: pp. āfāred 183, 11.
- ā-fęstnes**, f., *piety*: ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. āfęstnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.
- ā-feallan**, -fēoll -fēollon -feallen (R.), *fall*: ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfielð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.
- ā-fēdan** (W. I.), *feed, sustain*: 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 85, 12.
- āfen**, n., *evening*: ns. 3, 28; ds. āfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.
- āfen-giefl**, n., *evening repast, supper*: dp. 32, 6.
- ęfest** (ęfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice*: ns. 179, 2. [ęf-ęst, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. abunst.]
- ā-ęfest**, see **āw-fęst**.
- ā-ęfestnes**, see **ā-fęstnes**.

- ā flēon**, -flēah -flugon -flogen (2):
1. *fly* (intr.): inf. 133, 5. — **2.** *fly from* (trans.): 3 sg. āflȳhð 170, 16.
- ā-flīgan** (W. I.), *put to flight*:
 pret. 2 pl. āflīgdon 78, 13; pp. pl. āflīgde 103, 26. [flēon.]
- ā-flȳman** (W. I.), *cause to flee, drive out*: pret. 3 sg. āflȳmde 141, 9; 157, 7. [flēam.]
- ā-forhtian** (W. II.), *frighten*: pp. pl. āforhtode 135, 8.
- æfre**, adv., *ever*: 28, 1; 31, 17.
- æftan**, adv., *from behind, behind*: 148, 7.
- æfter**, prep. (w. dat.): **1.** *after* (time and place): 7, 14; 8, 6; 8, 11; æfter ðissum, *after this* (adv.) 17, 7; 97, 2; æfter ðæm, *thereafter* (adv.) 18, 7. — **2.** *along* (place): 18, 20. — **3.** *according to*: 87, 17; — prep. adv. 33, 17; 27, 22; 53, 4. — **4.** adv., *afterwards*: 10, 4.
- æfter-fyligan** (W. III.), *follow after*: ptc. pl. -fyligende (w. dat.) 138, 4; ds. -fylgende, *successor*, 66, 17; opt. 3 sg. -fylige (intr.) 64, 12.
- æfer-gęnga**, m., *successor*: np. -gęngan 96, 27; dp. 56, 3.
- ā-fyllan** (W. I.), *fill*: inf. 74, 11; 75, 4; pp. āfyllled 85, 11. [full.]
- ā-fyllan** (W. I.), *cause to fall, destroy*: inf. 98, 18. [feallan.]
- ā-fyrhtan** (W. I.), *frighten*: pp. (adj.) pl. āfyrhte 93, 24; 103, 17; 129, 8.
- ā-fyrran** (W. I.), *remove, take away*: 3 sg. āfyrð 2, 13; āfyrreþ 126, 11; opt. 3 sg. āfyrre 56, 22; pp. āfyrred 165, 5. [feorr.]
- ā-fȳsan** (W. I.), **1.** *hasten forth* (intr.): inf. 149, 3. — **2.** *incite to go* (trans.): pp. āfȳsed 174, 20; 187, 25; 187, 28. [fūs.]
- æg**, n., *egg*: ds. æge 173, 6.
- āgan** (PP.), *possess*: inf. 152, 4; 184, 16; ger. āgenne 70, 16; 1 sg. āh 154, 31; 3 sg. 46, 14; 46, 15; opt. 3 sg. āge 162, 11; pret. 3 sg. āhte 71, 2; 155, 14. [Mod. own.]
- ā-gān**, -ēode -gān (S. 430), *go*: pp. pl. āgāne 24, 15; 131, 5.
- agēn**, see **ongēan**.
- āgen** (pp.), adj., *own*: ds. āgnum 32, 16; as. āgen 27, 18; āgenne 15, 13; gp. āgenra 30, 21. [āgan.]
- ā-gēotan**, -gēat -guton -goten (2), *pour, shed*: ptc. āgēotende 131, 1; pret. 1 sg. 79, 28; pp. 103, 24. [Ger. giessen.]
- ā-gētan** (W. I.), *injure, kill*: pp. āgēted 146, 18.
- ā-gifan** (-giefan -gyfan), -geaf -gēafon -gifen (5), *give, relinquish, return*: inf. 7, 6; pret. 3 sg. 10, 23; 20, 5; āgef 20, 10; pret. opt. 3 pl. āgēafen 6, 4; pp. 143, 23.
- æg-hwā**, pron., *each, every*: gs. æghwæs, adv., *in every respect, entirely*: 166, 23; 175, 30.
- æg-hwær**, adv., *everywhere*: 60, 29.
- æg-hwæðer** (ægðer, aðer), **1.** pron., *each* (one of two or of more): ns. ægðer 33, 5; 40, 14; 44, 8; 53, 8; 153, 20; gs. ægðres 55, 17; ds. ægðrum 50, 23; as. ægþerne 18, 19. — **2.** conj., æghwæþer ge . . . ge, *both . . . and*,

- 63, 4; *ægðer* ge . . . ge, *both* . . . *and*; 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; *āðer* oððe . . . oððe, *either* . . . *or*; 40, 17.
- æg-hwile**, pron., *each*: ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 156, 29.
- æg-hwōnan**, adv., *from all sides, on all sides*: 72, 23; 72, 25.
- āglāca** (*āglāca*), m., *monster, fiend*: np. *āglācan* 180, 17. [Goth. *aglaiti*.]
- āgnian** (W. I.), *possess, assume as one's own*: 3 pl. *āgniað*, 31, 13. [āgen.]
- ægðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-gyldan** (-gioldan), -geald-guldōn -golden (3): **1.** *repay, requite*: inf. 70, 30. — **2.** *punish*: pp. *āgeald* (?) 179, 9.
- ā-gyltan** (W. I.), *offend, sin*: opt. 3 pl. *āgylden* 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. *āgyhton* 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. *āgyt* 140, 21.
- ah** (ac), conj., *but*: 69, 11.
- ā-hebbad**, see **ā-ębbian**.
- ā-hebban**, -hōf -hōfon -hafen (6), *heave, lift, raise, exalt*: inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. *āhebbe* 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. *āhebbað* 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. *āhebben* 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.
- ā-hōn**, -hēng -hēngon -hangen (R.), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. *āhōh* 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. *āhēnge* 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.
- ā-hrēddan** (W. I.), *save, deliver, rescue*: ger. *āhrēddenne* 98, 20; 1 sg. *āhrēdde* 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. *āhrēdde* 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. *āhrēdde* 110, 19; 3 pl. -don 19, 5.
- ā-hrēosan**, -hrēas -hrūron -hroren (2), *fall*: opt. 3 sg. *āhrēose* 82, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.
- āhsian**, see **ācsian**.
- āht**, f., *possession, property*: ap. *āhta* 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [āgan.]
- āht-ge-strēon**, n., *possession, riches*: ap. 182, 21.
- ā-hydan** (W. I.), *hide*: pp. *āhýded* 168, 15.
- ā-īdligan** (W. I.), *profane*: inf. 65, 9. [īdel.]
- ā-lādan** (W. I.), **1.** *lead, conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. *ālādeð* 114, 20; *ālæt* 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. *ālād* 115, 8; pret. 3 pl. *ālēdon* 98, 24; pp. *ālādd* 138, 12; np. *ālādde* 89, 13. — **2.** *proceed, grow* (intr.); inf. 173, 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. *ālāde* 173, 6.
- ālan** (W. I.), *kindle, burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. *āleð* 172, 25; 183, 12; pp. *āled* 172, 25.
- ālc**, pron. subst. and adj., *each, any*: ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. *ālcēs* 6, 18; ds. *ālcum* 6, 17; 19, 6; *ālcon* 135, 14; 136, 3; *ālcere* 135, 14; as. *ālc* 59, 5; is. *ālce* 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.
- ælde** (*ielde, ylde*), m. pl. (S. 264), *men*: gp. *ælde* 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [eald.]
- aldor**, see **ealdor**.
- aldor-mōnn** (*ealdor-*), m., *chief, magistrate*: ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. -mōnnes, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. -mēn 64, 15.
- ā-leçgan** (W. I.), *lay down, allay, overcome, refute*: inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. *āleçgað* 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. *ālēde* 83, 24; pp. *ālēd* 43, 15. [licgan.]

- æled**, m., *fire*: ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.
- ā-lēfan**, see **ā-lȳfan**.
- ā-lēogan**, -lēah -lugon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ālihð 105, 26.
- æl-irēmed**, see **el-fremed**.
- æl-gylden**, adj., *of pure gold*: ap. -gyldene 35, 28.
- all**, see **eal**.
- ælmes-georn**, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable*: ns. 75, 25; 100, 17; np. -georne 68, 23.
- ælmesse**, f., *alms*: ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; ælmessan 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. eleēmosyna.]
- æl-mihtig**, adj., *almighty*: ns. 10, 5; 82, 14; ælmehtiga 61, 6; gs. ælmehtigan 57, 24; ds. ælmihtegum 27, 2.
- æl-þēodig**, see **el-þēodig**.
- æl-þēodisc**, see **el-þēodisc**.
- ā-lybban** (W. III.), *live*: inf. 131, 18.
- ālȳfan** (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ālȳfed 65, 17; 188, 9; ālēfed 57, 17.
- ā-lȳsan** (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom*: pret. 3 sg. ālȳsde 74, 20; ālēsde 72, 4; pp. pl. ālȳsede 85, 16.
- amang**, see **on-ge-mōng**.
- ambor**, m., *measure*: gp. ambra, 40, 13. [Ger. Eimer.]
- ambyre** (<and-byre), adj., *favorable*: as. ambyrne 41, 13.
- ā-meṛian** (W. I.), *free from dross, purify, refine*: pp. pl. āmeṛede 184, 1; 187, 4.
- ā-metan** (5), *measure, estimate*: inf. 61, 1.
- ā-myrran** (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder*: pret. 3 sg. āmyrde 154, 21.
- an**, see **unnan**.
- ān**, num. adj., **1.** *one, certain one* (indef. art.), *a (an)*: ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. āenne 33, 8; āanne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gp. ānra gehwæs, *of each one*, 182, 2. — **2.** *alone*: ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. āanne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17; — þæt ān, *only that*, 114, 16.
- an-be-stingan** (3), *thrust in, insert*: pp. pl. -stungnan 36, 18.
- an-bīdan**, see **on-bīdan**.
- and** (ḡnd), conj., *and*.
- anda**, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury*: ds. andan 57, 12; 132, 12; as. 5, 17. [Ger. ahnden.]
- and-bīdian** (W. II.), *wait*: pret. opt. 1 sg. -bīdode 84, 20.
- an-dēfn**, f., *fitting amount, proportion*: ns. 43, 13; ds. andēfne 46, 23. [dafenian.]
- andetnis**, f., *confession*: as. -nyssede 92, 1.
- andettan** (ḡndettan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge*: inf. 69, 23; ptc. ḡndettende 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; ḡndette 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettað 134, 3. [andhātan.]
- and-feṅge**, adj., *acceptable*: np. 71, 28. [fōn.]
- and-giet** (-git), n., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning*: ns. 121,

- 2; gs. andgites 59, 6; ds. andgiete 28, 29; as. andgit 28, 29; 108, 11; ondgit 32, 27.
- and-gitfull**, adj., *intelligent*: ns. 53, 10.
- and-gitfullīce**, adv., *intelligibly*: Supl., -gitfullīcost 29, 4.
- and-lang**, adj., *continuous, entire*: as. -langne 146, 21.
- and-leofen** (-lifēn), f., *living, food, sustenance*: ds. -leofne 173, 16.
- an-drædan**, see **on-drædan**.
- Andred**, m., *the 'Weald'* (the great forest in Kent and Sussex): ns. 17, 29; as. 14, 4.
- and-swarian**, see **on-d-swarian**.
- and-swaru** (on-d-), f., *answer*: as. -sware 9, 21; 150, 23; dp. 96, 14.
- and-weard**, adj., *present*: ns. 60, 12; 60, 14; gs. andweardan 55, 25; ds. 30, 6; -werdan 86, 2; dp. -werdum 88, 12; ondwear-dum 10, 14.
- and-wlita**, m., *countenance, appearance*: ns. 77, 18; gs. -wlitan 88, 23; as. 48, 6; 49, 7; 83, 13. [wlitan; Ger. Antlitz.]
- and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pret. 1 sg. andwyrde 27, 30; 3 sg. 76, 22; 81, 1.
- ān-faldnes** (-fealdnes), f., *unity, simplicity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10.
- ān-feald**, adj., *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior*: ns. 49, 16; 49, 25; 53, 7; ds. ānfealdan 48, 5; 50, 6.
- ān-fealdlice**, adv., *simply*: 110, 12.
- ān-for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, abandon*: 1 pl. -aþ 68, 12; pret. 3 pl. 180, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. ānforlēte 10, 27.
- Angel**, n., *Anglen* (Denmark): ds. Angle 41, 25.
- Angel-cynne** (Qngel-), n., *Angle kin, English people, England*: ds. -cynne 26, 16; 89, 24; as. -cynn 26, 4; 27, 14; -cyn 23, 15; Qngelcyn 25, 13.
- an-ge-weald** (=an-weald), *power, dominion*: as. 136, 16.
- an-ginn**, see **on-ginn**.
- Angle**, m. pl., *the Angles, Anglicans, English*: np. 89, 9; 101, 7.
- an-grislic**, adj., *grisly, hideous, horrible*: ns. 131, 13.
- an-grīsenlice** (-grīsenlice), adv., *hideously*: 132, 19.
- ān-haga** (-hoga), m., *solitary, recluse, wanderer*: ns. 160, 1; 168, 6; as. ānhagan 161, 17.
- anhangen**, see **on-hōn**.
- ānig**, adj., *only*: ns. ānga 179, 24.
- ānig**, pron. adj. (S. 348), *any*: ns. 38, 9; ds. ānegum 33, 11; as. ānig, 12, 14; ānigne 18, 19; 27, 2; 34, 18.
- an-lic**, see **on-lic**.
- ān-lic**, adj., *unique, peerless, excellent*: ns. 5, 4; 165, 9; 175, 30; 183, 22.
- an-licnes**, see **on-licnes**.
- ān-līpig** (ān-līpig ān-lēpe), adj., *single, individual*: ns. 17, 18; as. ān-lēpne 26, 21; np. ānlīpige 91, 13.
- an-mēdla** (on-), m., *arrogance*: np. -mēdlan 70, 25. [mōd.]
- ān-mōdlice**, adv., *unanimously*: 75, 15; 80, 19; 90, 15.
- ān-mōdnes**, f., *unanimity*: as. -nesse 36, 17.
- ān-ntis**, f., *unity*: ns. 110, 10; as. -nysse 81, 30.
- ān-ræd**, adj., *resolute*: ns. 150, 23; 153, 19.

- ān-rædnis**, f., *constancy*: ds. -nyse 93, 26.
- an-ſettan** (W. I.), *put upon, impose*: inf. 54, 27.
- ān-streces** (gen.), adv., *continuously*: 21, 18.
- an-sund**, see **on-sund**.
- an-sundnis**, see **on-sundnis**.
- an-sȳn**, see **on-sīen**.
- Ante-crȳst**, m., *Antichrist*: gs. -crȳstes 138, 16.
- an-ðræce**, see **on-ðræce**.
- an-weald**, see **on-weald**.
- apostol**, m., *apostle*: gs. apostoles 66, 9; 75, 7; ds. apostole 77, 8; as. apostol 75, 11; np. apostoli 113, 2; gp. apostola 11, 15; ap. apostolas 108, 21.
- apostolic**, adj., *apostolic*: ds. -lican 96, 28; as. -lice 88, 14.
- æppel**, m., *apple*: gs. æples, 173, 3; as. æppel 55, 9; 179, 4.
- æpplian** (W. II.), *make into the form of apples, emboss*: pp. sg. æpplede 182, 21.
- Apulder**, m., *Appledore* (Kent): ds. Apuldre 19, 27.
- ār**, f.: **1.** *honor, favor, mercy*: ns. 188, 5; gs. āre 160, 1; ds. 32, 9; as. 6, 17; 33, 22; 55, 12; 62, 18.—**2.** *property, possessions*: ns. 40, 7; as. āre 76, 8. [Ger. Ehre.]
- ār**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 5; gs. āres 144, 20. [Goth. airus.]
- ār**, f., *oar*: gp. āra 24, 4.
- ær**, comp. adj., *former, preceding*: ap. ærran 7, 24. — Supl., us. æreste 11, 9.
- ær**, **1.** comp. adv. (S. 323), *earlier, formerly, before*: 7, 3; 11, 28; 15, 10. — Comp., æror 81, 12; 140, 25. — Supl., ærest 3, 14; 10, 1; 11, 7; 18, 28; 28, 5. — **2.** conj. *ere, before that* (usually followed by the opt.): 14, 13; ær ær 49, 12; ær ðām ðe 27, 13; ær ðan ðe 91, 16.—**3.** prep. (w. dat.) *before* (time): 28, 24; 60, 10; 88, 2; 91, 4.
- ā-ræd**, adj., *inexorable*: ns. 160, 5.
- ā-rædan** (W. I.), *read*: inf. 28, 21; 28, 25.
- ā-ræfnan**, (-refnan) (W. I.), *perform, endure*: inf. 120, 1; imp. 2 sg. āræfna 120, 1; ārefna 119, 19; pret. 1 sg. āræfnede 119, 23.
- ā-ræfnian** (W. II.; S. 405, 5), *endure*: 1 sg. āræfnie 123, 15. [æfnan.]
- ā-ræman** (W. I.), *arise*: pret. 3 sg. āræmde 143, 16.
- ā-ræran** (W. I.), *raise, erect, build*: inf. 92, 4; ptc. ārærende 102, 4; 2 sg. ārærst 83, 17; opt. 3 sg. ārære 75, 28; 80, 14; pret. 3 sg. ārærde 87, 20; 3 pl. -don 83, 32; pret. opt. 3 sg. 79, 18. [rīsan.]
- ærce-bisceop** (arce-), m., *archbishop*: ds. -biscepe 29, 1.
- ær-dæg**, m., *former day*: dp. 179, 15.
- ā-reccan** (W. I.), *expound, translate, recount*: inf. 26, 19; 29, 4; āreccan 57, 18.
- ā-redian** (W. II.), *arrange*: 3 sg. āredað 35, 6.
- æren**, adj., *made of brass, brazen*: as. ærne 121, 22; ap. ærenan 133, 25; 134, 5. [ār, Goth. ais.]
- ærende**, n., *errand, message*: as. 116, 14; 143, 22; 150, 7.
- ærend-fæst**, adj., *bound on an errand*: ns. 104, 14.
- ærend-ge-writ**, n., *message, letter*: as. 26, 19; ārend- 140, 28,

- ǣrend-raca** (-wreca), m., messenger: ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.
- ǣr-fæst**, honorable, virtuous, merciful: ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.
- ǣr-fæstnis**, f., virtue: ds. -nisse 8, 4.
- ǣr-hwæt**, adj., eager for glory: np. -hwate 148, 17.
- ǣrian** (W. II.), 1. honor, show favor: inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. ǣrað (w. acc.) 54, 4. — 2. desist, cease: imp. 2 sg. ǣra 126, 14.
- ǣ-rīsan**, -rās -rison -risen (1), arise: inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. ǣrīseþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. ǣrīs 75, 28; 2 pl. ǣrīsað 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. ǣrīse 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. ǣrīson 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.
- ǣrist**, m. f. n., resurrection: gs. ǣrīstes 69, 28; 84, 7; as. ǣrīste 182, 10.
- ǣr-lēas**, adj., dishonorable, wicked: ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.
- arn**, see yrnan.
- ǣrnian** (W. I.), cause to run; ride, gallop: 3 pl. ǣrnað 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ǣrndon 155, 16. [yrnan.]
- ǣrne-merigen**, m., early morning; as. 92, 25.
- ǣrodlice**, adv., quickly, vigorously: 37, 11.
- ǣr-wacol**, adj., early awake: 84, 10.
- ǣr-wurð** (-weorð), worthy of honor, venerable: as. ǣrwurðne 99, 24.
- ǣr-wurðlice**, adv., honorably, reverentially: 99, 32; 103, 4.
- ǣr-wurðnis**, f., reverence, honor: ds. -nysse 102, 31; 103, 18.
- ǣs**, n., food, prey, carrion: gs. ǣses 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]
- ǣ-sāwan** (R.), sow: pp. ǣsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.
- ǣsc**, m., 1. ash, spear: as. 150, 22; gp. asca 163, 15. — 2. boat, ship (of Danish ships): ap. ǣscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.
- asce** (axe), f., ashes: ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.
- ǣ-sceacan**, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), shake: ptc. ǣsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. ǣscæceð 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. ǣscēoc 156, 25.
- ǣsc-herē**, m. (ash-), spear-army, ship-army: ns. 151, 17.
- ǣsc-holt**, n., spear-shaft: as. 156, 25.
- ǣscian**, see ǣcsian.
- ǣ-scīnan**, -scān -scīnon -scīnen (1), shine: pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.
- ǣ-scūfan**, -scēaf -scufon -scofen (2), shove, push: inf. 25, 2.
- ǣ-scȳran** (W. I.), make clear, transparent: pp. ǣscȳred 69, 17. [scīr.]
- ǣ-scecgan** (W. I.), say, relate: pret. 3 pl. ǣsǣdon 141, 17.
- ǣ-sendan** (W. I.), send: pret. 2 sg. ǣsendest 84, 33; 3 sg. ǣsende 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. ǣsende 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. ǣsend 75, 19; 130, 28.
- ǣ-settan** (W. I.), set, place, transport oneself, go: opt. 3 sg. ǣsette 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. ǣsettan 17, 25; pp. ǣsett 3, 2; 3, 3. [sittan.]

- ā-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. āsōng 10, 23.
- ā-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground* (of ships): pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.
- ā-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off*: inf. 102, 26; pp. āslagen 103, 6.
- ā-smiþian** (W. II.), *forge, work*: pp. āsmiþod 103, 4.
- ā-spendan** (W. I.), *spend, expend*: pret. 3 sg. āspende 87, 25; pp. āspended 43, 27.
- æ-spring**, n., *spring of water, fountain*: ds. æspringe 168, 23.
- ā-springan** (3), *spring up, spread*: pret. 3 sg. āsprang 104, 29; 3 pl. āsprungan 81, 13.
- ā-standan** (6), *stand*: 3 pl. āstandan 69, 16.
- æstel**, m., *book-mark*: ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [Lat. hastula.]
- ā-stellan** (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish*: 3 sg. āstelleð 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. āstealde 110, 25.
- ā-sterian**, see **ā-styrian**.
- ā-stīgan**, -stāg(-stāh) -stigon -stigen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go*: inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. āstīhð 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. āstīg 115, 22; 2 pl. āstīgað 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. āstāg 115, 25; āstāh 86, 3; 117, 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.
- ā-stingan** (3), *pierce*: pret. 3 pl. āstungon 113, 10; 113, 15.
- ā-streccan** (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate*: opt. 3 sg. āstreccē 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. āstrehte 79, 16; pp. āstreht 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.
- ā-styrian** (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. āstereð 52, 10; pp. pl. āsterede 55, 1; āstyrode (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.
- ā-sundrian** (W. II.), *separate* (trans): pp. asundrad 173, 15; pl. asyndrode 52, 1.
- a-sundron** (-sundran), adv., *asunder, apart, privately*: 3, 27.
- ā-swēbban** (W. I.), *put to sleep; quiet*: pp. āswēfed 171, 17; pl. -ede 147, 7. [swefan.]
- ā-syndrode**, see **ā-sundrian**.
- æt**, prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *at, in* (time, place, circumstance); 1, 1; 17, 2; 75, 15; 90, 22; 146, 8; — prep. adv., 3, 17; 9, 14.—**2.** *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying); 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.
- æ̅t**, m. f., **1.** *anything to be eaten, food*: gs. æ̅tes 79, 6; as. 179, 2.—**2.** *the act of eating*: ds. æ̅te 179, 6. [etan.]
- æt-bregdan**, -brægd (-bræd) -brugdon (-brūdon) -brogden (-brōden) (3), *take away, deprive, release*: pret. 3 sg. ætbræd 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. ætbrōden 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōdene 91, 20.
- æt-ēawed**, see **æt-ēowian**.
- ā-tellan** (W. I.), *tell, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ātealdon 140, 23.
- ā-tēon**, -tēah -tugon¹ -togen (2), *draw*: inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. ātūhð 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. ātēo 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. ātuge 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.
- ā-tēorian** (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted*: pp. ātēorod 74, 10.
- æt-ēowian** (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. ætēowenne 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. ætēowde 119, 8; 3 sg. ætēowode 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. ætēawed 65, 28;

- pl. ætēowde 67, 18; ætēowode 85, 15. [Goth. at-augjan.]
- æt-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 82, 17; 83, 5; 149, 16.
- æt-gædere, adv., *together*: 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.
- æt-lūtlan (W. II.), *lurk out of sight, hide*: pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. loiter.]
- ā-tredan (5), *tread*: pret. 3 sg. ātræd 136, 14.
- æt-sqmne, adv., *together*: 12, 4; 63, 8.
- æt-standan (6), *stand, remain*: pret. 3 sg. ætstōd 104, 24.
- āttor (ātor), n., *poison*: as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. Eiter.]
- āttor-bære, adj., *poisonous*: as. -bæran 83, 8.
- ættren (ætren), adj., *poisonous*: ns. ætterne 154, 2; ap. ættrynne 150, 26.
- æt-wītan (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *twit, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. ed-wīt.]
- æt-ȳwan (-īwan) (W. I., cf. æt-ēowian), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. ætȳweð 64, 12; imp. 2 sg. ætȳw 139, 10; pret. 3 sg. ætȳwde 117, 20; 118, 27; ātīwde 127, 19.
- āð, m., *oath*: ap. āðas 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. Eid.]
- æðel-boren, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth*: 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.
- æðel-borennis, f., *nobleness of birth*: as. -nysse 87, 3; 88, 1.
- æðele, adj., *noble, excellent*: ns. 146, 16; ds. æðelum 74, 12; as. æðelan 154, 7; ap. æðele 39, 21.—Supl., ns. æðelast 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. edel.]
- æðele, adv., *nobly*: 181, 5.
- æðeling, m., *noble, prince*: gs. æðelinges 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.
- æðellice, adv., *nobly*: 88, 24.
- æþelnes, f., *nobility*: ns. 72, 16.
- æþelo, f., *nobility*: as. 156, 11.
- æðel-stenc, m., *excellent fragrance*: gp. -stenca 171, 26.
- æðel-tungol, n. m., *noble star*: gp. -tungla 175, 8.
- ā-þenian (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out*: pret. 3 sg. āþenede 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. dehnen.]
- āðer, see æg-hwæðer.
- ā-ðindan, -ðond -ðundon -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up*: pp. 31, 5.
- ā-ðistriian (W. II.), *become dark, obscured*: 3 pl. āðīstriað 33, 17; pp. pl. āðīstrode 33, 9. [ðeos-tru.]
- Aþulfing (= Æþelwulfing), m., *son of Æthelwulf*: ns. 25, 12.
- ā-þwēan (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. āþwōh 103, 23.
- æw, see æ.
- ā-wæcnan (S. 392, n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. āwōc 104, 11.
- ā-wægan (W. I.), *annul*: inf. 105, 24.
- ā-węccan (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite*: opt. 3 sg. āwęcce 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. āweahte 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. āwęhte 11, 21; 3 pl. āwęhton 4, 5; pp. āweaht 177, 26; āwręht (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. āwęhte 132, 12.
- ā-wēdan (W. I.), *rage*: pret. 3 sg. āwēdde 93, 6. [wōd.]
- a-weg, see weg.

ā-wegan (5), *carry*: inf. 84, 15.
ā-wēndan (W. I.), *turn, direct, change, translate*: inf. 92, 11; 111, 20; 112, 10; pret. 1 sg. āwēnde 29, 5; 3 sg. 74, 13; 86, 9; 88, 2; pp. āwēnd 86, 12; 77, 18.
ā-weorpan (-wurpan), *-wearp -wurpon -worpen* (3), *cast, overthrow, reject*: inf. 111, 27; 112, 1; pret. 3 sg. 4, 3; 65, 13; 99, 26; pp. 34, 20.
ā-wēstan (W. I.), *lay waste, destroy*: pp. pl. āwēste 90, 12.
ǣw-fæst (ǣ-fæst), *adj., law-observing, pious*: ns. ǣwfæsð 32, 2; ǣfēst 11, 22; ap. ǣfēste 8, 12; dp. 32, 1. — Supl., np. ǣw-fæstoste 32, 1.
ā-wiht, *pron.* (S. 344), *aught, anything*: ns. 69, 17.
ǣwisc-mōd, *adj., ashamed, abashed*: np. -mōde 147, 33. [Goth. aiwiski.]
ā-wōc, see **ā-wæcnan**.
ā-wreht, see **ā-węccan**.
ā-writan, *-wrāt -writon -writen* (1), *write, compose*: 1 sg. āwritē 30, 5; pret. 3 sg. 75, 13; 81, 9; 3 pl. 129, 1; pp. pl. āwritene 27, 18.
ā-wunian (W. II.), *abide, continue*: ptc. 68, 9.
ā-wyrdan (W. I.), *destroy*: opt. 3 sg. āwyrde 173, 20.
ā-wyrgan (W. I.), *curse*: pp. pl. āwyrigedan 80, 4. [wearg.]
āxian, see **ācsian**.
ā-ȳdlian (W. II.), *annul*: pp. pl. āȳdlode 75, 16. [idel.]

B.

bæc, *n., back*: as. under bæc, *backwards*, 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15.
bæc-bord, *n., left side of a ship, larboard*: as. 38, 11; 39, 11; 41, 17; 42, 6. [Ger. Backbord; Fr. babord.]
bǣl, *n., fire, funeral pyre*: ns. 172, 19; gs. bǣles 166, 26; is. bǣle 172, 30; 175, 2; as. bǣl 144, 13. [O. N. bāl.]
bǣl-fȳr, *n., bale-fire, funeral or sacrificial fire*: as. 142, 12.
bǣl-þracu, *f., violence of fire*: ds. -þræce 174, 16.
bām, see **bēgen**.
bān, *n., bone*: ds. bāne 40, 9; as. bān 44, 2; np. bān 71, 16; ap. 39, 21; 71, 20; 102, 7; 174, 16; 174, 17.
bana, *m., murderer*: ns. 159, 2; banan ds. 15, 17. [Mod. bane.]
bān-fæt, *n., (bone-vessel) body*: ns. 173, 2; ap. -fatu 183, 6.
bǣr, *f., bier*: as. bǣre 75, 27. [beran.]
Bardan-ig, *f., Bardney* (Lincolnshire): gs. -ige 103, 9.
bærnan (W. I.), *burn* (trans.): inf. 46, 17.
Basingas, *pl. m., Basing* (Hants.): dp. -engum 16, 23.
basu, *adj., purple (crimson)*: ns. 175, 14. [Goth. -basi 'berry.']
bǣtan (W. I.), *bridle*: inf. 143, 6. [bītan.]
bæð, *n., bath, font*: ds. bæðe 66, 6; 75, 6; gp. baða 168, 28.
baþian (W. II.), *bathe*: inf. 161, 24.
be (bī, big), *prep. (w. dat. and inst.)*: 1. (nearness) *by, near, along, on*: 20, 22; 22, 18; 38,

- 7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1; *bī* 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., *big* 155, 7; — *be ēastan*, prep. w. dat., *east of*, 20, 28; *be westan* 20, 28; *be norþan* 20, 29; 38, 9; *be sūðan* 17, 17; 27, 1. — **2.** (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to*: 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., *bī wriþe*, *copy*, 29, 14; *big* 36, 12; — *be þām*, *by that*, 149, 9; *by þȳ* 48, 16; *be fullan*, *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; *bī* 11, 8; 11, 9; *be* 68, 13; — prep. adv., *big* 68, 13; — *be ðām*, *concerning this*, 32, 3; *bī ðȳs ilcan*, 35, 26.
- bēacen**, n., *beacon (the sun)*: gs. *bēacnes* 168, 26.
- bēacnian** (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show*: 3 sg. *bēacnað* 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.
- beadu**, f., *battle*: ds. *beaduwe* 155, 10. [O. N. *boð boðvar.*]
- beadu-cræftig**, adj., *valiant*: ns. 175, 4.
- beadu-ræs**, m., *rush of battle, onslaught*: ns. 152, 28.
- beadu-weorc**, n., *work of battle*: gp. *-weorca* 147, 25.
- be-æftan** (*bæftan*), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind*: 15, 8; 15, 10.
- bēag** (*bēah*), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown*: ns. 186, 4; ap. *bēagas* 150, 10; 154, 16.
- bēah-gifa** (*bēag-*), m., *ring-giver, lord, king*: ns. 146, 2; ds. *-gifan* 158, 23.
- bealcettan** (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter*: pret. 3 sg. *-ette* 87, 16.
- beald** (*bald*), adj., *bold*: ns. (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.
- bealdlice** (*bald-*), adv., *boldly*: *baldlice* 159, 14. — Supl., *baldlicost* 151, 26.
- bealo** (*bealu*), n., *bale, evil, mischief*: gs. *bealwes* 69, 8.
- bealo-sorg**, f., *baleful sorrow*: as. *-sorge* 179, 10.
- bēam**, m., *tree*: ns. 180, 22; ds. *bēame* 169, 12; as. *bēam* 169, 2; np. *bēamas* 166, 14; gp. *bēama* 171, 8.
- Bēam-flēot**, m., *Benfleet (Essex)*: ds. *-flēote* 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.
- bearn**, n., *child, son*: ns. 152, 9; dp. 10, 1; 20, 1; ap. *bearn* 68, 25; 84, 26. [beran.]
- bearo**, m., *grove, wood*: ds. *beawe* 180, 7; as. *bearo* 167, 16; np. *bearwas* 167, 20; gp. *bearwa* 167, 29.
- bēatan**, *bēot bēoton bēaten* (R.), *beat*: ptc. *bēatende* 140, 20.
- be-baðian** (*bi-*), (W. II.), *bathe*: 3 sg. *bibaðað* 168, 26.
- Beþban-burg**, f., *Bamborough (Northumbria)*: ds. *byrig* 103, 5.
- be-bēodan**, *-bēad -budon -boden* (2), **1.** *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 sg. *-bīode* 27, 3; 29, 7; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 pl. 10, 19; pp. 36, 22. — **2.** *offer, commit, entrust*: inf. 142, 14; ptc. *bebēodende* 13, 12; pp. 9, 12; 10, 23.
- be-bod**, n., *command*: as. *bebod* 116, 20; gp. *-boda* 31, 27; ap. *-bodu* 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; *-boda* 105, 4. [bēodan.]
- be-byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. *-byrgenne* 79, 14; 3 sg. *-byrgeð*

175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.

be-cēapian (W. II.), *sell*: inf. 76, 19.

be-cierran (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.

be-clyppan (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize*: 3 sg. biclyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]

be-clȳsan (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison*: pp. beclȳsed 131, 26; pl. -clȳsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]

be-cuman (4), *come, arrive*: 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cwōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.

be-dǣlan (bi-), *separate, deprive of*: pp. bidǣled (w. inst.) 160, 20.

beðdd, n., *bed*: ds. beðde 3, 2; 99, 7.

be-dīglian (-dȳglian, -dēglian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret*: pp. -dīgled 69, 18; -dȳglod 140, 25; -dēglad 168, 17. [dīgol.]

be-ēbbian (W. I.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand*: pp. pl. beēbbade, 24, 25.

be-fæstan (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust*: inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. befæst 23, 7.

be-feallan (R.), *fall*: opt. 2 sg. -fealle 96, 23.

be-fēolan (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. befehlen.]

be-fōn (bi-) (R.), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover*: imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fōngne 36, 23; bifōngen 174, 5; 178, 10.

be-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 16; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.

be-foran, adv., *before*: 33, 18; 139, 26.

be-frān, see **be-frignan**.

be-frignan (3), *ask*: pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.

be-gān (S. 430), **1.** *practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with*: inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begā (w. reflex. acc.) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg. beēode 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21; 3 pl. biēodon 65, 7.—**2.** *surround*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.

be-gang, m., *undertaking, business*: dp. 71, 30.

bēgen (bēggen), num. adj., *both*: nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe bütū 17, 3; gyt bütū 137, 2; unc bām 132, 27.

be-geondan (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond*: 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.

be-gietan (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find*: inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.

be-ginnan (3), *begin*: pret. 3 sg. begann 80, 2; pp. begunnen 101, 10.

- be-gyrdan** (W. I.), *begird, surround*: pp. begyrdd 36, 10.
- be-hāt**, n., *promise*: ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.
- be-hātan** (R.), *promise*: 3 sg. -hāt 105, 24.
- be-healdan** (bi-) (R.): **1.** *hold, occupy, guard, protect*: 3 sg. bi-healdeð 168, 6. — **2.** *behold, look, observe*: inf. bi- 168, 9; imp. 2 sg. beheald 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -hēold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.
- be-helan** (bi-) (4), *conceal*: pp. sg. biholene 171, 1. [Ger. hehlen.]
- be-heonan** (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of*: -hionan 26, 17.
- be-hindan**, adv., *behind*: 19, 12; 123, 10.
- be-hindan**, prep. (w. dat.), *behind*: 148, 4.
- be-hōfian** (W. II.), *behoove, require*: pret. 3 pl. -hōfedon 95, 9.
- be-hrēosan** (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), *(fall upon) cover*: pp. pl. bihrorene 162, 24.
- be-hrēowsian** (W. II.), *rue, repent of*: 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.
- be-hrēowsung**, f., *repentance*: ns. 92, 9: gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.
- be-hwyrfan** (W. I.), *change, convert*: pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.
- be-hȳdan** (bi-), *hide, conceal*: pp. -hȳdd 3, 4; bihȳded 179, 19; sg. bihȳdde 171, 1.
- be-limpan** (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.
- be-lūcan** (2), *lock, lock up, shut in*: imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.
- bēn**, f., *prayer, petition*: gs. bēne 92, 3; 93, 10; np. bēna 71, 27; ap. bēna 67, 14. [cf. Mod. boon.]
- benc**, f., *bench*: ds. bence 156, 8.
- bend**, m. f. n., *bond, fetter*: dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.
- be-niman** (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.
- benn**, f., *wound*: np. benne 161, 26. [bana.]
- bēodan**, bēad budon boden (2), *offer, announce, command*: 3 sg. bēodeð 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.
- bēon** (bīon) (S. 427), *be, exist, become*: inf. 24, 8; bīon 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. bēonne 31, 9; bionne 57, 15; 2 sg. byst 71, 23; bist, 96, 24; 3 sg. bið 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. bēo wē 117, 11; 3 pl. bēoð 2, 17; 2, 19; bīoð 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. bēo 35, 23; 2 pl. bēoð 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. bēo 3, 2; bīo 50, 24; 2 pl. bēo gē 93, 24; 3 pl. bīon 45, 3. — **eom**, *I am*: 12, 24; 71, 23; eam 115, 15; 2 sg. eart 12, 17; 3 sg. is 2, 12; ys 2, 14; 3 pl. synd 2, 21; synt 2, 5; sindon 31, 7; siendon 29, 11; syndon 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. sīe 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; sȳ 3, 3; sig 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. sīen 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; sin 2, 9; sȳn 2, 8; — (with negative) nis (< ne is) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; nys 105, 28. — **wesan**: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. weseð 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. wes 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. wæs 1,

2; 1, 3; wes 141, 14; 3 pl. wæron 1, 4; wærun 14, 14; wæran 15, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wære, 6, 12; 7, 9; 10, 15; — (with negative) pret. 3 sg. næs (< ne wæs) 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næren 26, 20; 31, 8; 56, 3.

beorg (beorh), m., *hill, mountain*: np. beorgas 165, 21; gp. beorga 166, 10.

beorgan (byrgan), (W. I.), *taste, partake of*: 3 sg. beorgeð 168, 28.

beorgan, bearg burgon borgen (3), *protect, preserve* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. 155, 19. [Ger. bergen.]

beorh-stede, m., *mound*: ds. 175, 2.

beorht (biorht), adj., *bright, shining, glorious*: ns. 114, 9; 146, 15; 163, 10; ds. beorhtre 82, 17; is. beorhtan 169, 18; np. beorhte 166, 10. — Supl., ns. beorhtast 167, 29.

beorhte (biorhte), adv., *brightly*: 85, 4; biorhte 36, 25.

beorhtnis, f., *brightness*: ns. -nys 129, 3; ds. -nysse 129, 12.

Beormas, m. pl. *Permians*: np. 39, 11.

beorn, m., *man, retainer, hero, chief*: ns. 147, 22; gs. beornes 153, 18; 154, 16; ds. beorne 154, 10; np. beornas 152, 9; dp. 152, 18; ap. 149, 17; 151, 10.

beornan, (bōrn barn), bearn burnon bornen (3), *burn* (intr.): 3 sg. byrneð 172, 17; 182, 17; 183, 17.

bēot (< be-hāt), n., *boast*: as.

bēot 149, 15; on bēot, *boastfully*, 150, 6; ap. bēot 150, 8.

bēotian (W. II.), *boast*: pret. 3 sg. bēotode 158, 23.

be-pæcan (W. I.), *deceive, entice*: pp. bepæht 90, 22. [fācen.]

beran, bær bæron boren (4) *bear*: inf. 35, 27; 36, 5; 149, 12; ger. beranne 36, 13; 37, 19; 2 sg. byrst 138, 27; 3 sg. byrð 43, 27; 50, 10; bereð 3, 14; biereð 172, 2; imp. 2 pl. berað 12, 17; 81, 2; opt. 3 sg. bere 36, 19; pret. 1 sg. 130, 5; 3 sg. 1, 13; 75, 23; 79, 13; 3 pl. 151, 15.

be-rēafian (W. II.), *bereave, rob, despoil, dispossess* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -rēafað 55, 18.

beren, adj., *of a bear*: as. berenne 40, 13; beren 40, 13.

be-riðan (1), *pursue, surround, overtake*: pret. 3 sg. -rād 14, 12.

be-rōwan (R.), *row past or round* (trans.): inf. 25, 4.

berstan, bærst burston borsten (3), *burst*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 17.

be-rȳpan (W. I.), *despoil of, plunder* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. berȳpð 79, 8.

be-scūfan (2), *shove, push*: inf. 75, 5.

be-sēon (-sīon) (5), *see, look* (intr.): inf. 134, 26; pret. 3 sg. -seah 76, 26; — (w. reflex. acc.) opt. 3 sg. besīo 7, 19; pret. 3 sg. 7, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. besāwe 7, 9.

be-seġtan (bi-) (W. I.), *beset, occupy, surround, adorn*: 3 sg. bi-seġeð 183, 16; pp. -seteð 175, 15; bi- 175, 22.

- be-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl. 21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.
- be-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off, deprive*: pp. beslægen 147, 19.
- be-smitennis**, f., *defilement*: as. -nysse 84, 21.
- be-standan** (6), *stand round, surround, beset*: 3 pl. -standað 91, 21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.
- be-swīcan** (bi-), -swāc -swicon -swicen (1), *deceive, betray, offend, overcome*: 3 sg. besuicð 34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14; pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.
- be-swīcian** (W. II.), *evade, escape*: pp. sg. beswicade 62, 13.
- be-tācan** (W. I.), *commit, commend, entrust*: 1 sg. -tāce 84, 26; pret. 3 sg. -tāhte 102, 23.
- bētan** (W. I.), *amend*: inf. 140, 20. [bōt.]
- be-teldan** (bi-), *teald tuldon tolden* (3), *cover, hem in, surround*: 3 sg. biteldeð 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldað 176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12; 186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger. Zelt.]
- bętera**, see **gōd**.
- bętrung**, f., *betterment, improvement*: ns. 46, 28.
- bętsta**, see **gōd**.
- be-tweoh** (-twih, -twuh, -tuh, -tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w. dat.), *between, among*: 60, 4; betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41, 25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux 88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux ðisum, *meanwhile*, 96, 1; betux 41, 15.
- be-twēonum** (-twēonon, -twȳnum, -twȳnan), prep. (w. dat.), *be-*
tween; among 113, 3; twēonon 42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; twȳnam 115, 3; 125, 8; twȳnan 135, 22.
- be-tȳnan** (bi-) (W. I.), *close, end; enclose, imprison*: pret. 3 sg. -tȳnde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1; 3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betȳned 126, 6; bitȳned 179, 20. [tūn.]
- be-þeccan** (bi-) (W. I.), *cover*: pp. pl. beþeahte 186, 7; bi- 182, 5. [Ger. decken.]
- be-þringan** (bi-) (3), *beset, encircle*: pp. biþrungen 176, 29. [Ger. dringen.]
- be-urne**, see **be-yrnan**.
- be-wāwan**, -wēow -wēowon -wāwen (R.), *blow upon*: pp. pl. biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]
- be-weaxan** (bi-) (R.), *over-grow*: pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.
- be-wēpan** (R.), *weep over, bewail*: inf. 91, 19.
- be-windan** (bi-) (3), *encircle, surround*: pp. biwunden, 188, 8.
- be-witan** (PP.), *oversee, have charge of, administer*: pret. 3 sg. bewiste 100, 25.
- be-witigan** (-witian) (W. II.), *observe*: inf. 168, 11.
- be-wlitan** (1) *look*: pret. 3 sg. -wlāt 145, 4.
- be-yrnan**, -arn -urnon -urnen (3) *run*: pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.
- bi-, bi**, see **be-, be**.
- bīdan**, bād bidon biden (1): **1.** *abide, remain*: 3 sg. bideþ 69, 12. — **2.** *await, expect* (w. gen.): inf. 13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.
- biddan**, bād bādon beden (5), *ask, request* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; byddan 130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

- 3 pl. biddaþ 67, 15; imp. 2 pl. biddað 61, 10; 80, 12; opt. 3 sg. bidde 37, 16; pret. 2 sg. bāde 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 65, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. bāde 12, 8; 46, 12.
- bi-drēosan**, -drēas -druron -droren (2), (*cause to fall away*) *deprive* (w. instr.): pp. pl. bidrorene 162, 26. [cf. Mod. dross, dreary.]
- bifian** (beofian), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble*: ptc. pl. bifigendan 67, 12; pret. 3 pl. bifedon 5, 15. [Ger. beben.]
- big-**, see **bī-**.
- bīgan** (bīegan, bīgan) (W. I.), *bend*: 3 sg. bīgeð 181, 4. [būgan.]
- bī-gęga**, m., *inhabitant*: ns. 170, 9.
- bī-gong** (bī-gang, big-gęng), m., *worship*: ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; gs. bīgonges 65, 26; ds. bīgange 63, 20; 64, 22.
- bī-leofa** (big-), m., *sustenance, food*: ns. bigleofa 85, 13; ds. bigleofan 87, 25; as. 95, 1; 78, 29. [libban.]
- bile-wit** (bil-), adj., *innocent, pure, simple*: ds. -witre 13, 7. [cf. Ger. billig.]
- bile-witnes**, f., *innocence, purity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10; -nyse 95, 14.
- bill**, n., *sword*: as. bill 154, 18; is. bille 145, 10; dp. 153, 1. [Ger. Bille.]
- bill-gesliht**, n., *clashing of swords*: gs. -geslihtes 147, 22.
- bindan**, bōnd bundon bunden (3), *bind*: 3 pl. bindað 160, 18; opt.
- 3 sg. binde 160, 13; pret. 3 sg. band 104, 12.
- binnan** (binnon), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; binnon 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., binnan 19, 31.
- bisceop** (biscop, biscep), m., *bishop*: ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 29, 12; 62, 1; gs. bisceopes 100, 3; ds. biscepe 29, 1; as. bisceop 64, 18; np. biscepas 29, 10; ap. bisceopas 97, 2. [Lat. episcopus.]
- bisceop-seðl** (-seðl), n., *episcopal residence*: as. biscop- 66, 11.
- bisceop-stōl**, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric*: ds. -stōle 96, 4; 102, 2; biscepstōle 29, 5: as. -stōl 93, 15.
- bismer** (bismor, bysmēr), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult*: ds. bismre 123, 25.
- bismerian** (W. II.), *mock, deride*: ptc. bismriende 123, 25.
- bi-sorgian** (W. II.), *care for, fear*: 3 sg. bisorgað 177, 27.
- bī-spell** (big-), n., *parable, example, proverb*: ds. bigspelle 3, 19; as. -spell 50, 2; 53, 18; big- 2, 3; 2, 10; ap. bigspell 2, 10; dp. 2, 6. [Ger. Beispiel.]
- biter** (bitter), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce*: ns. 152, 28; bitter 179, 5; as. biterne 53, 22; ap. bitere 152, 2. — Supl., as. biterestan 114, 7.
- biternes**, f., *bitterness, grief*: ds. -nesse 72, 26.
- bī-wist** (big-), f., *sustenance*: as. bigwiste 105, 31. [wesan.]
- bi-wrēon**, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wrigon) wrigen (wrogen) (1, S. 383); *cover, envelop*: pret. 3 sg. biwrāh 160, 23.

- blāc**, adj., *shining, bright*: dp. 175, 14. [blīcan.]
- blācung**, f., *turning pale, pallor*: ds. blācunge 83, 13.
- blāed** (blēd), f., *blossom, fruit*: gs. blēde 179, 3; np. blēde 166, 14; dp. blēdum 166, 17; 172, 10; ap. blēda 137, 9. [blōwan.]
- blāed**, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor*: ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. blāed 178, 21; 184, 6. [blāwan.]
- blāed-dæg**, m., *prosperous day*: gp. -daga 188, 16.
- blanden-feax**, adj., *grizzly-haired*: ns. 147, 22. [blōndan.]
- blæst**, m., *blaze, flame*: ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.
- blāestan** (W. I.), *blow* (?): pret. 3 pl. blāeston 123, 30.
- Blēcinga-ēg**, f., *Blekingen*: ns. 42, 11.
- blēd**, see **blāed**.
- blēo-brygd**, n. (?), *combination of colors*: dp. 175, 10. [bregdan; Mod. blee.]
- blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: 1 sg. blētsige 128, 2. [blōd.]
- blētsung**, f., *blessing*: ds. -unge 74, 12.
- blīcan**, blāc blicon blicen (1), *glitter, shine*: 3 sg. blīceð 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. blīce 169, 5. [Mod. blink; Ger. bleichen.]
- blind**, adj., *blind*: ns. blinda 33, 7; as. blindan 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. blynde 131, 21.
- bliss** (< blīðs), f., *bliss, joy*: gs. blisse 9, 5; ds. blisse 2, 16; blysse 100, 31; 138, 5; as. blisse 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.
- blissian** (blissigan) (W. II.), *re-*
- joice*: inf. blissigan 96, 18; ptc. blissigende 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. blissigendum 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. blissode 84, 9.
- blīðe**, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly*: ns. 104, 13; ds. blīðum 100, 3; as. blīðe 12, 19; np. blīðe 12, 23. — Comp., ns. blīðra 154, 2.
- blīðe-mōd**, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly*: ns. 12, 24; np. -mōde 12, 22.
- blōd**, n., *blood*: ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. blōde 145, 11.
- blōdig**, adj., *bloody*: as. blōdigne 154, 10.
- blōndan** (R.), *blend, mix, mingle*: pp. geblanden 113, 11; geblōnden 175, 12.
- blōstma** (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit*: np. blōstman 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.
- blōtan**, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: inf. 142, 12.
- blōwan**, blēow blēowon blōwen (R.), *bloom, flourish*: inf. 69, 22; ptc. blōwende 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. geblōwen 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.
- bōc**, f., *book*: ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. bēc 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. bēc 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. bōc 28, 27; 29, 9; np. bēc 86, 6; gp. bōca 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. bōcum 33, 22; ap. bēc 27, 28; 28, 8.
- bōcere**, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe*: ap. bōceras 8, 5.
- bōclīc**, adj., *relating to books*: dp. 87, 8.
- boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 28. [Ger. Bote.]
- bodian** (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach*: ptc. bodiende

- 36, 16; 3 sg. bodað 62, 20; pret. 3 sg. bodade 62, 1; 64, 19; pp. bodad 63, 16.
- bodung**, f., *preaching*: ns. 93, 18; as. -unge 75, 7; 100, 3.
- bōg** (bōh), m. (*arm, shoulder*), *bough, branch*: ap. bōgas 3, 23.
- boga**, m., *bow*: np. bogan 152, 27.
- bolster**, m. n., *bolster, pillow*: ds. bolstre 13, 4; as. 4, 4.
- bord**, n., (*board*) *shield*: gs. bordes 158, 17; as. bord 149, 15; 150, 21; dp. 152, 18; ap. bord 151, 10.
- board-weall**, m., *wall of shields, testudo, phalanx*: as. 146, 5; 158, 10.
- bōsm**, m., *bosom*: ds. bōsme 147, 4.
- bōt**, f., *boot, advantage; reparation, remedy*: ds. bōte 103, 25; as. bōte 164, 2.
- brād**, adj., *broad*: ns. 18, 2; 40, 23; 149, 15. — Comp., ns. brādre 40, 24; brædre 40, 23. — Supl., ns. brādost 40, 22.
- bræd**, f. (?), *young bird* (?): ns. 173, 13. [bregdan.]
- brædan** (W. I.), *extend, spread*: inf. 161, 24. [brād.]
- brastlian** (W. II.), *crackle*: ptc. dp. brastligendum 80, 9. [Ger. prasseln.]
- breahm**, m., *noise, revelry, music*: ds. breahme 169, 24; gp. breahma 163, 2. [Ger. Pracht.]
- brecan**, bræc bræcon brocen (4), *break, destroy; break forth*: 3 sg. briceð 182, 19; 3 pl. brecað 167, 16; pp. 149, 1.
- bregd**, n. (?), *trick, fraud, deceit*: gp. bregda 69, 8. [bregdan.]
- bregdan**, brægd (bræd) brugdon (brūdon) brogden (bregden) (3), 1. *brandish, draw*: opt. 2 pl. bregde gē 37, 18; pret. 3 sg. bræd 154, 10; 154, 18. — 2. *braid, weave*: pp. bregden 175, 24; brogden 186, 4.
- brego** (breogo), m., *chief, leader, lord, king*: ns. 147, 10; 182, 12; as. brego 184, 25.
- brember**, m., *bramble*: dp. brembrum 145, 7.
- bręgan** (W. I., cf. bringan), *bring*: inf. 22, 27; 23, 1; 3 sg. bręgð 49, 17; opt. 3 sg. bręge 51, 17; 64, 14.
- brēost**, n., *breast*: ds. brēoste 87, 14; dp. 143, 6; 153, 31; ap. brēost 140, 19; 145, 3; 175, 10.
- brēost-cofa**, m., *breast-chamber, heart, mind*: ds. -cofan 160, 18.
- brēost-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 169, 16.
- Bret-wālas**, m. pl., *the Britons of Wales*: dp. 14, 8.
- brice** (bryce), m., *fragment*: ap. bricas 76, 24; 76, 25. [brecan.]
- bricg-weard** (brycg), m., *bridge-guard*: ap. -weardas 152, 2.
- bridd**, m., *young bird*: ns. brid 173, 8; gs. briddes 178, 2.
- brim**, n., *ocean*: ap. brimu 148, 15.
- brim-cald**, (-ceald), adj. *ocean-cold*: as. 168, 29; np. 167, 16.
- brim-fugol**, m., *sea-bird*: ap. -fuglas 161, 24.
- brim-liþend**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: gp. -liþendra 150, 6.
- brim-mōnn**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: np. -mēn 158, 28; gp. -manna 150, 28.
- bringan** (W. I., cf. bręgan, S. 407, n. 7), *bring*: 3 sg. bringð

- 35, 3 ; 3 pl. bringað 2, 25 ; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. brōhte 1, 15 ; 6, 13 ; 8, 8 ; 3 pl. brōhton 20, 1 ; 39, 21.
- broc**, n., *injury, affliction, disease* : ds. broce 55, 21 ; 104, 12 ; as. broc 54, 26. [brecan.]
- brocian** (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict* : 3 pl. brociað 56, 9.
- brōhte**, see **bringan**.
- brōnd**, m., *brand ; burning, fire* : ns. 172, 19 ; gs. brōndes 175, 1.
- brosnian** (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay* : 3 pl. brosniað 166, 17 ; pp. gebrosnad 174, 16 ; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosam.]
- brosnung**, f. *decay* : ds. -unge 101, 2 ; 103, 3
- brōðor**, m., *brother* : ns. 8, 1 ; brōður 14, 11 ; brōðer 108 1 ; gs. brōðor 102, 29 ; ds. brēðer 119, 12 ; np. brōðor 12, 28 ; brōðru 155, 16 ; ap. brōðor 114, 17.
- brūcan**, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.) : inf. 79, 6 ; 148, 7 ; 170, 9 ; 3 sg. brīcð 78, 27 ; 3 pl. brūcað 56, 26 ; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.
- brūn**, adj., *brown* : ns. 175, 14.
- Brunan-burh**, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?) : as. 146, 5.
- brūn-ęcg**, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword) : as. 154, 19.
- brycg** (bricg), f., *bridge* : as. bricge 151, 22 ; 151, 26.
- brȳd**, f., *bride* : as. brȳde 74, 15.
- bryhtm**, m., *glance, twinkling* : ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahm.]
- bryne**, m., *burning ; fire, flame* : ns. 173, 2 ; 183, 6.
- bryne-gield**, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice* : ds. -gield 144, 1 ; as. -gield 145, 10.
- brytta**, m., *distributor, dispenser* : ns. 143, 7 ; gs. bryttan 161, 2. [brēotan.]
- Bryttas** (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons* : np. 101, 7.
- bryttigan** (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share* : inf. 148, 4.
- Bryttisc** (Brittisc), adj., *British* : ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.
- bū**, see **bēgen**.
- būan**, (būgan) (S. 396, n. 2) : **1.** *dwell* (intr.) : ptc. dp. būgigendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13 ; 3 pl. būgeað 19, 15 ; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2 ; 41, 9. — **2.** *occupy, cultivate* (trans.) : 3 pl. būgað 170, 18 ; pp. sg. bȳne 40, 21 ; bȳnum 40, 20 ; gebūn 39, 6 ; gebūd 39, 12.
- bufon** (bufan ; < be-ufan), prep., **1.** (w. dat.) *above* : 22, 18 ; 85, 3. — **2.** (w. acc.) *on, upon* : 83, 19.
- būgan**, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn* : inf. 158, 9 ; 1 sg. būge 82, 8 ; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14 ; 39, 1 ; 3 pl. 155, 10.
- bune**, f., *cup* : ns. 163, 10.
- Bunne**, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France) : ds. Bunnan 17, 25.
- būr**, m., *bower, chamber* : as. būr 14, 13. [būan.]
- burg** (burh), f., *fort, borough, city* : ns. burh 42, 25 ; gs. byrig 22, 23 ; ds. byrig 15, 11 ; 22, 23 ; as. burg 20, 16 ; burh 90, 6 ; 102, 2 ; dp. 18, 24 ; 97, 3 ; 178, 19 ; ap. burga 18, 27.
- Burgenda**, gp. m., *Burgundians* : Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

- burg-lēode** (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens*: dp. burh- 123, 3.
- burg-ware** (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'*; *burghers, citizens*: gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; ap. -ware 22, 11.
- burna** (burne, f.), m., *boorn, stream, fountain*: ds. burnan 168, 26.
- būr-þēn** (-þegn), m., *chamberlain*: ds. -þēne 153, 8.
- būte**, conj., *but*: 24, 7; 54, 1.
- būton** (būtan), prep. (w. dat.),
1. *except*: 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26.—**2.** *without*: 2, 23; 3, 26; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14.—**3.** *outside*: 21, 24.
- būton** (būtan), conj., **1.** (w. opt.), *unless*: 7, 24; 29, 12; 35, 12.—**2.** (w. indic.), *except, except that, but only*: 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.
- būton**, adv., *outside*: 21, 23.
- Butting-tūn**, m., *Buttington*: ds. -tūne 21, 1.
- būtū**, see **bēgen**.
- bycgan** (bicgan) (W. I.), *buy*: imp. 2 pl. bicgað 78, 3.
- bydel**, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister*: gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]
- byden**, f., *measure, bushel*: ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. *butīna < Gr. βυτίμη].
- byldan** (W. I.), *encourage*: opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]
- bȳme**, f., *trumpet*: gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.
- bȳne**, see **būan**.
- byrde**, adj., *of high birth, rank*: Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11.
- byre**, m., *favorable opportunity*: as. 153, 8.
- byre**, m., *child, son, descendant*: ns. 169, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]
- byrgan** (W. I.), *taste, eat*: pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.
- byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. byrigenne 75, 24.
- byrgen**, f., *grave, tomb*: ns. 85, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.
- byrne**, f., *byrnie, corselet, coat of mail*: ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]
- byrn-sweord**, n., *flaming sword*: as. 69, 13.
- byrn-wiga**, m., *mailed warrior*: ns. 163, 10.
- byrðen**, f., *burden*: ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.
- bȳsen** (bīsen), f., *example*: ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsns.]
- bysgian** (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress*: pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.
- bysig**, adj., *busy*: np. bysige 152, 27.
- bysigo**, f., *business, concern, occupation*: dp. bisgum 28, 27.
- bȳsnian** (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example*: inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenað 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

C.

- cāf**, *bold, brave*: as. cāfne 151, 24. [O. N. ā-kafr.]
- cāflīce**, adv., *boldly*: 154, 9.
- camp**, m., *fight, battle*: ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]
- camp-stēde**, m., *battle-field*: ds. 147, 6; 147, 26.
- candel** (cōndel), f., *candle*: ns. 146, 15; ds. cōndelle 168, 10.
- candel-stæf**, m., (*candle-staff*) *candlestick*: as. 3, 3.
- canon**, m., *sacred canon*: gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]
- Cantwara-burg**, f., *Canterbury*: ds. -byrig 94, 15.
- carc-ern** (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern), n., *prison*: gs. carcernes 120, 7; ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern 114, 9. [Lat. carcer; + ærn.]
- car-full** (cear-), adj., *careful*: ns. 75, 31.
- carian** (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for*: 3 sg. carað 79, 6.
- carte**, f., *chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]
- cāsere**, m., *emperor*: ns. 75, 2; gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds. 75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]
- ceald** (cald), adj., *cold*: as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 167, 8.
- ceallian** (W. II.), *call*: inf. 152, 8.
- cēap**, m., *cattle*: gs. cēapes 21, 23; 22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]
- cēap-stōw**, f., *market-place*: dp. 32, 5.
- cearu** (cearo, caru), f., *care*: ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.
- ceaster**, f., *fort, town, city*: ds. ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5; as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]
- ceaster-ge-ware**, m. (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), *citizen*: np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.
- cellod**, adj., *curved, hollow, embossed*: as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]
- cēmpa**, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 6; 180, 27; np. cēmpan 181, 16; gp. cēmpena 141, 15. [camp.]
- cēne**, adj., *keen, bold*: ns. 156, 10. — Comp., ns. cēnre 159, 15.
- cēnlice**, adv., *boldly*: 98, 12.
- cēnnan** (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. cēnned 187, 10.
- Cent**, f. (S. 284), *Kent*: ds. 17, 28.
- ceorl**, m., (*churl*) *freeman* (of the common class), *man*: ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 19.
- cēosan**, cēas curon coren (2), *choose*: 3 pl. cēosað 181, 24; opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.
- cēpan** (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.
- cīdan** (W. I.), *chide, reproach* (w. dat.): 2 sg. cīddesð (dial.) 30, 3; pret. 2 sg. cīdde 32, 13.
- cīgan** (cīegan, cīgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call*: pret. 3 sg. cīgde 124, 14; cīgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cīgdon 117, 24.
- cild**, n., *child*: gs. cildes 119, 1; 127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.
- cild-hād**, m., *childhood*: ds. -hāde 87, 9.
- cirice** (cyrice, cyrce), f., *church*: ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. ciricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.
- cirlisc**, adj., '*churlish, rustic*': np. cirlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

cirm, see **cyrm**.

cirr (cierr, cyrr), m., *turn, time, occasion*: ds. cirre 24, 8; 38, 7. [Mod. char.]

Cisse-ceaster, f., '*Cissa's fort*,' *Chichester*: ds. -ceastre 22, 11.

clām, see **clēa**.

clāene, adj., *clean, pure*: ns. 74, 20; 170, 28; gs. clāenan 74, 21; as. clāene 77, 30; np. clāene 11, 4; dp. 181, 4; ap. clāene 59, 15.

clāene, adv., *entirely*: 26, 16; 172, 29.

clāensung, f., *cleansing, chastening*: ns. 46, 28.

clāþ, n., *cloth*: ds. clāþe 104, 15.

clēa (clēo), f., *claw*: dp. clām (S. 259, n.), 174, 23.

clēofan, clēaf clufon clofen (2), *cleave, split* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. 146, 5; 158, 16.

cleopian, see **clipian**.

clēowen, n., (*claw*), *ball, globular mass*: ds. clēowne 172, 29. [Ger. Knäuel.]

clipian (clypian, cleopian) (W. II.), **1.** *cry out, exclaim*: 3 sg. clypað 92, 5; pret. 3 sg. clypode 64, 20; cleopode 7, 5; 32, 4.—**2.** *cry unto, implore* (w. dat.): ptc. dp. clypigendum 92, 23; 3 pl. cleopiað 67, 15; imp. 2 sg. clypa 92, 20; 2 pl. clypiað 82, 7; pret. 3 sg. clipode 110, 14. [Mod. obs. clepe, yclept.]

clūdig, adj., *rocky*: ns. 40, 19. [cf. Mod. cloud.]

clypian, see **clipian**.

clyppan (W. I.), *embrace, accept*: inf. 10, 25; opt. 3 sg. clyppe 161, 19. [Mod. clip.]

cnapa, m., *boy, youth*: np. cnapan

89, 13; gp. cnapena 88, 25. [Ger. Knabe.]

cnearr, m., *ship, galley*: ns. cnear 147, 12. [O. N. knorr.]

cnēo (cnēow), n., *knee*: ap. cnēo 161, 19; 181, 4; 182, 29; cnēow 137, 16.

cnēo-mæg, m., *kinsman*: dp. -māgum 146, 8.

cnēoriss, f., *generation, family, tribe, people*: as. -isse 113, 20.

cnihht, m., *boy, youth, young warrior, knight, attendant, disciple*: ns. 149, 9; 154, 9; gs. cnihtes 79, 23; as. cniht 20, 10; 35, 23; 76, 17; np. cnihtas 77, 11; cnyhtas 141, 20.

cnyssan (W. I.), *beat* (trans.): 3 sg. cnyseð 167, 8; 3 pl. cnyssað 163, 17. [cf. Ger. Knorre.]

cōlian (W. II.), *cool*: 3 sg. cōlaþ 68, 10.

collen-ferð (-ferhð), adj., *proud-minded, fierce*: ns. 162, 18. [*cwellan, S. 387, n. 3.]

Coln, f., *the river Colne* (Essex): ds. Colne 19, 6.

corn, n., *corn, grain*: gs. cornes 22, 2; 173, 25; as. corn 21, 25; 22, 23.

corðor, n., *troop, flock, company*: gp. corðra 170, 28.

costian (costigan, costnian) (W. II.), *tempt, try, prove*: inf. costi-gan (w. gen.) 142, 2; ger. costianne 117, 21; costienne 118, 21; pret. 1 sg. costnode (w. gen.) 132, 10. [Ger. kosten.]

costnian, see **costian**.

costnung, f., *temptation*: ns. 2, 18.

coþu, f., *disease*: dp. 103, 22.

cræft, m., *strength, might, virtue, craft, skill, art, pursuit, know-*

- ledge*: ns. 31, 16; ds. cræfte 32, 19; 83, 32; as. cræft 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. cræfta 31, 19; ap. cræftas 54, 1.
- cræftiga** (cræftega), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer*; ns. cræftega 49, 11.
- cræt**, n., *cart, chariot*: ds. cræte 138, 14.
- Crēcas** (Crēacas), m. pl., *the Greeks*: np. Crēacas 28, 6; gp. Crēca 5, 2.
- crēodon** (crūdan), crēad crudon croden (2), *crowd, press, hasten*: pret. 3 sg. crēad 147, 12.
- cringan**, -crong (-cronc) -crungon (-cruncon) -crungen (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die*: inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 146, 10; cruncon 159, 5.
- Crīst**, m., *Christ*: ns. Crīsð (dial.) 32, 4; 33, 6; qs. Crīstes 11, 12; ds. Crīste 102, 5.
- crīsten**, adj., *Christian*: ns. 89, 3; np. crīstene 52, 19; crīstena 28, 10; crīstnan 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. crīstenra 75, 3.
- crīsten-dōm**, m., *christianity*: ds -dōme 95, 21; as. -dōm 96, 6.
- cucu**, see **cwic**.
- cumbol-gehnāst** (gehnād), n., *conflict of banners*: gs. -gehnāstes 147, 26.
- cum-pæder**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 20, 12. [Lat. compater.]
- cuman**, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon cumen (4), *come*: inf. 6, 5; ger. cumanne 7, 18; 2 sg. cymst 84, 7; cymest 139, 4; 3 sg. cymð 2, 13; cymeð 42, 17; 3 pl. cumað 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. cume 132, 30; cyme 168, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 s. cum 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. cōme 84, 29; 3 sg. cwōm 10, 22; cuōm 16, 1; cōm 6, 5; 3 pl. cōmon 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. cōme 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. cumen 10, 16; 19, 25.
- cunnan** (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. cōn 9, 16; 2 sg. canst 54, 19; 3 sg. can 53, 25; 1 pl. cunnon 27, 22; 52, 27; cunnun 64, 13; 3 pl. cunnon 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. cunne 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. cunnen 28, 21; cunnan 31, 23; cunnon 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. cūðe 9, 18; 2 sg. cūðest 79, 26; 3 sg. cūðe 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. cȳðe 79, 30; 1 pl. cūðon 28, 4; 3 pl. cūðen 26, 18.
- cunnian** (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience*: (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. cunnað 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. cunnode 142, 2. [cunnan.]
- cūð** (pp. < cunnan), adj., *known, familiar, manifest*: ns. 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. cūðe 137, 26; gp. cūðra 162, 2. [Ger. kund.]
- cūðlic**, adj., *known, certain*: Comp., as. cūðlicre 64, 13.
- cūðlice**, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly*: 62, 12; 63, 17.
- cwacian** (W. II.), *quake*: ptc. as. cwacigendan 67, 12.
- cwalu**, f., *killings, murder, death*: ds. cwale 66, 16; 110, 21. [cwellan.]
- Cwāt-brycg**, f., *Bridgenorth* (Salop): ds. -brycge 23, 2; 23, 9.
- cwealm**, m. n., *death, destruction,*

- pestilence*: ns. 90, 11; 93, 7; ds. cwealme 91, 5; as. cwealm 93, 11. [Mod. qualm.]
- cwealm-bære**, adj., *deadly*: as. -bāran 82, 28.
- cweart-ern** (cf. carc-ern), n., *prison*: ds. cwearterne 83, 4; 133, 10.
- cwelan**, cwæl cwælon cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 82, 31.
- cweġlan** (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 144, 15. [cwelan; Mod. quell.]
- cweġlere**, m., *executioner*: np. cweġleras 115, 2.
- cwēman** (W. I.), *please* (w. dat.): ger. cwēmanne 55, 9. [cuman.]
- cwēn**, f., *queen*: ns. 103, 7.
- Cwēnas**, m. pl. (a tribe of the Fins): np. 41, 2; 41, 4; gp. Cwēna 41, 1.
- cweorn**, f., *quern, mill*: ns. 34, 24; 34, 25; as. cweorne 34, 21. [Goth. qairnus.]
- cweðan**, cwæð cwædon cweden (5), *say, speak*: inf. 46, 26; 1 sg. cweðe 46, 19; 2 sg. cwyst 3, 1; 3 sg. cwið 32, 25; 3 pl. cwæðað (for cweðað) 108, 15; imp. 2 sg. cweð 83, 20; pret. 2 sg. cwæde 84, 20; 3 sg. 1, 5; 7, 6; 3 pl. 4, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. cwæde 37, 18; 3 pl. cwæden 27, 19; pp. 117, 15 (*named*): gecueden 36, 26; 37, 1. [Mod. quoth.]
- cwic** (cwicu, cucu, S. 303), adj., '*quick, alive*': ns. cucu 84, 15; as. cwicne 144, 24; 145, 4; cwyene 132, 25; gp. cwicra 160, 9.
- cwic-sūsl** (cwyce-), n., *hell-torment*: gs. cwycsūsles 132, 7; ds. -sūsle 131, 10; 137, 19.
- cwide** (cwyde), m., *saying, utterance*: ds. cwyde 82, 15; 92, 10; as. cuide 34, 18. [cweðan.]
- cwide-giedd**, n., *word, utterance*: gp. -giedda 162, 2.
- cwild** (cwyld), m. f. n., *destruction, pestilence, murrain*: ds. cwilde 23, 17. [cwelan.]
- cwīpan** (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.): inf. 160, 9.
- cwyc-sūsl**, see **cwic-sūsl**.
- cŷf**, f., *vessel*: as. cŷfe 75, 4. [Ger. Kübel.]
- cyle** (ciele), m. (*chill*) *cold*: as. 44, 4; 44, 6.
- cyle-gicel**, m., *icicle*: dp. 167, 8.
- cyme**, m., *coming*: gs. cymes 99, 31; ds. cyme 11, 14; as. cyme 166, 26. [cuman.]
- cyne-dōm**, m., *government, kingdom*: as. 102, 10.
- cyne-gold**, n., *regal gold, diadem, crown*: ns. 186, 7.
- cyne-hlāford**, m., *royal lord*: as. 141, 1.
- cynelic**, adj., *royal*: ap. -lice 100, 23.
- cyne-riċe**, n., *kingdom*: ns. 101, 5; gs. kynerīces 28, 27; is. -riċe 17, 17.
- cyne-þrymm**, m., *kingly majesty*: as. -þrym 187, 5.
- cyng** (cing), m., *king*: ns. 19, 9; gs. cynges 23, 18; cinges 20, 26; ds. cyng 25, 6.
- cyning**, m., *king*: gs. cyninges 7, 2; 17, 18; ds. cyninge 6, 21; as. cyning 14, 11; np. cyningas 16, 13; cynegas 102, 1; gp. cyninga 16, 15.

- cynn**, n., *kin, race, family, kind*: ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.
- cȳpe-cniht**, m., *boy for sale as a slave*: ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.
- cȳp(e)-mōnn**, m., *chapman, merchant*: np. -mēn 88, 19.
- cyr(i)ce**, see **cirice**.
- cyrn** (cierm, cirm), m., *cry, alarm*: ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.
- cyrnan** (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return*: 3 pl. cyrrað 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cyrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirdon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]
- cȳrtel**, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic*: as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cyrtlas 78, 5.
- cyssan** (W. I.), *kiss*: ptc. cyssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cysse 161, 19.
- cystig**, adj., *virtuous, charitable*: ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.
- cȳðan** (W. I.), *make known*: inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cȳðað 86, 6; 166, 9; pret. 3 sg. cȳðde 10, 12; cȳdde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25; 3 pl. cȳðdon 15, 14. [cūð.]
- cȳððu** (cȳðð, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country*: ds. cȳððe 71, 10; as. cȳððe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cȳððu 174, 23.
- D.**
- dāed**, f., *deed, action*: gp. dāeda 11, 22; ap. dāeda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.
- dāed-bētan** (W. I.), *make amends, repent*: ptc. np. dāedbētende 80, 21.
- dāed-bōt**, f., *repentance*: gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.
- dæg**, m., *day*: ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial. gs. dægēs and nihtes, *by day and by night*: 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day*: 65, 30; as. lōnge on dæg, *far on, late in the day*: 17, 4; 17, 14.
- dæg-hwōmlīc** (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily*: ds. -līcum 87, 24.
- dæg-hwōmlīce** (-hwāmlice), adv., *daily*: 95, 24.
- dæg-rēd**, n., *dawn*: as. 168, 17.
- dægðerlic**, adj., *daily, present*: ds. oð ðisum dægðerlicum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.
- dæg-weorc**, n., *work of the day*: gs. -weorces 154, 4.
- dæl**, n., *dale*: np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]
- dāel**, m., *division, portion, part*: ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ænigum dāele, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þām dāele, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dāel 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dāela 30, 14.
- dāelan** (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute*: inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dāelð 48, 10; dāeleð 180, 28; opt. 1 pl.; dāelon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dāeldon 77, 8; pp. gedāeled 175, 13; pl. gedāelde 70, 20.
- dāel-neomende** (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker*: as. 63, 1.
- daroð** (darað), m., *dart, spear*: as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. daroða lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

- dēad**, adj., *dead*: ns. 43, 2; dēada 43, 16; as. dēadne 132, 24; np. dēade 120, 9; dēadan 44, 5.
- dēad-bære**, adj., *deadly*: ds. -bærum 83, 1.
- deall**, adj., *proud*: ns. deal 174, 12.
- dearr**, see **durran**.
- dēađ**, m., *death*: ns. 83, 22; gs. dēađes 71, 8; 92, 10; ds. dēađe 83, 21; is. dēađe 13, 8; 95, 11; as. dēađ 92, 6; ap. dēađas 68, 1.
- dēađ-đenu**, f., *mortal vale*: as. 179, 17.
- dēađ-ræced** (-ræced), n., *house of death, grave*: np. 166, 27.
- Defenas** (Defnas), m. pl., *the people of Devonshire; Devonshire*: dp. 21, 4; 24, 10.
- Defena-scīr** (Defna-) f., *Devonshire*: ds. -scīrc 19, 18.
- delfan**, dealf dulfon dolfen (3), *delve, dig*: inf. 84, 14.
- dēma**, m., *judge*: ns. 32, 22; 92, 11; gs. dēman 31, 4; 32, 17; 91, 19.
- dēman** (W. I.), *deem, judge, determine*: inf. 45, 13; 3 sg. dēmō 52, 21; 52, 28; pp. gedēmed 9, 6; 170, 8.
- đemm**, m., *judgment*: ns. 34, 23.
- Đene**, m. pl., *Danes*: gp. Đena 25, 14; dp. Đenon 153, 16; ap. Đene 41, 26.
- Đene-mearc** (Đena-; -mearce), f., *Denmark*: ns. Đenamearc 41, 27; ds. Đenemearce 42, 2; Đenemearcan 42, 8.
- Đenisc**, adj., *Danish*: as. on Đenisc, *in the Danish fashion*, 24, 7; np. Đeniscan 19, 12; 22, 24; gp. Đeniscra 21, 11; -ena 24, 29; -ana 22, 20; dp. 25, 1.
- dennian** (W. II.), *become slippery* (?): pret. 3 sg. dennode 146, 12.
- đenu** (đene, S. § 268), f., *valley*: np. 166, 3.
- dēoflic**, adj., *devilish*: ap. -līcan 77, 17.
- dēofol**, m. n., *devil*: gs. dēofles 2, 18; 77, 14; ds. dēofle 131, 24; np. dēofla 123, 30; dp. 78, 17; ap. dēoflu 78, 14; dēoflo 123, 22.
- dēofol-gyld**, n., *idol*: gp. -gilda 65, 7; dp. 65, 3; 65, 21; ap. 65, 16; 82, 12.
- dēofol-gylda**, m., *idolater*: np. -gyldan 82, 3.
- dēofol-sēoc**, adj., *possessed of a devil*: ap. -sēocan 78, 18.
- dēofol-sēocnis**, f., *possession by a devil*: ap. -nyssa 141, 8.
- dēop**, n., *the deep, the sea*: gs. dēopes (dȳpan, f.) 24, 20.
- dēop**, adj., *deep*: as. 143, 15.
- dēope**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*: 163, 5. [111, 16.]
- dēoplīce**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*: 163, 5.
- dēopnis**, f., *depth, abyss*: ds. -nyssa 129, 3.
- dēor** (dīor), n., *wild beast or animal* (of any sort): as. dēor 148, 8; np. dīor 5, 7; gp. dēora 40, 1; 40, 9; ap. dēor 40, 2.
- deorc**, adj., *dark, gloomy, sad*: ns. deorca 182, 14; deorce 168, 17; as. deorce 163, 5.
- dēorling**, see **dȳrling**.
- dēor-mōd**, adj., *bold of mind, brave*: ns. 168, 7.
- Deorwente**, f., *the Derwent*: ds. -wentan 65, 29.
- dēor-wurđ** (-wirđ, -weorđ), adj., *worthy of estimation, precious, honored*: ds. -wurđan 104, 16;

- dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wirðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.
- Dēre**, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira*: np. 89, 14; 89, 15.
- dērian** (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. dēreð 34, 10; dērað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]
- dīacon-hād** (dēacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship*: ds. -hāde 88, 17.
- dīegol** (dīgol), adj., *secret*: ns. dīegla 32, 21; dīgle 3, 4; gs. dīeglan 31, 4. — Comp., np. dīgelran 31, 20.
- dim** (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy*: dp. dymmum 129, 20.
- dimnis** (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom*: ds. dymnyse 129, 4; 130, 2.
- Dinges** (mēre) gs., (a proper name, or *the sea of dashing and noise*: dinges): 147, 31.
- dīor**, see **dēor**.
- disc**, m., *dish*: ds. disce 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.
- discipul**, m., *disciple*: ns. 117, 15; np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for -ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.
- dōgor-rīm**, n., *numbering of days, time*: gs. -rīmes 181, 30.
- dohtor**, f., *daughter*: ns. 103, 7.
- dōm**, m., **1.** *doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice*: gs. dōmes 11, 16; 92, 15; 166, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 13; 150, 17; is. dōme 15, 15. — **2.** *renown, glory*: as. 153, 16.
- dōm-ern**, n., *judgment-hall*: ds. -erne 140, 26.
- dōm-georn**, adj., *eager for renown*: np. -georne 160, 17.
- dōmlic**, adj., *famous, glorious*: dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.
- dōn** (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place*: inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 26, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōnne 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 126, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 35, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 29, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde 7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.
- Dorce-ceaster** (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester*: ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.
- draca**, m., *dragon*: dp. 80, 8.
- drēam**, m., *joy, mirth*: is. drēame 162, 26; gp. drēama (*harmony*) 169, 28. [Mod. dream.]
- dręccan** (W. I), *vex, trouble, afflict*: pret. 3 pl. dręhton, 23, 27.
- dręnc**, m., *drink*: gs. dręnces 83, 3; ds. dręnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.
- dręng**, m., *warrior*: gp. dręnga 154, 5. [O. N. dreng.]
- drēogan**, drēag drugon drogen (2), *endure, perform, fulfil*: 3 sg. drēogeð 172, 13.
- drēor**, m., *blood*: is. drēore 144, 17. [drēosan.]
- drēorig**, adj., *dreary, sad*: ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; drēorige 79, 15; as. drēorigne (*hyge*) 160, 17;

- np. drēorige 75, 26 ; 77, 14. [drēosan.]
- drēorig-hlēor**, adj., *with sad face* : ns. 162, 30.
- drēorignis**, f., *sadness* : gs. -nyse 79, 20.
- drēosan**, drēas druron droren (2), *fall, perish* : 3 sg. drēoseð 162, 10 ; 3 pl. drēosað 166, 13. [cf. Mod. dross.]
- drihten**, see **dryhten**.
- drinca**, m., *drink* : as. drincan 132, 13.
- drincan**, dronc druncon druncen (3), *drink* : inf. 34, 7 ; 82, 31 ; 3 pl. drincað 34, 2 ; 42, 27 ; pret. 3 pl. 113, 7 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. drunce 82, 27 ; 2 pl. druncen 34, 1.
- drohtað**, m., *sojourn, life* : as. 179, 17.
- drohtian**, see **drohtnian**.
- drohtnian** (drohtian) (W. II.), *lead one's life, live* : ger. drohtnigenne 96, 8 ; 3 sg. drohtað 168, 7 ; pret. 3 sg. drohtnode 87, 23 ; 88, 7. [drēogan.]
- drohtnung** (drohtung), f., *conduct, condition, life* : gs. drohtunge 35, 11 ; ds. -nung 88, 16 ; 99, 25 ; as. 86, 7.
- drohtung**, see **drohtnung**.
- drūsan** (W. I., drūsan W. II.), *droop, drowse, become feeble* : ptc. drūsende 177, 27. [drēosan.]
- drȳ** (S. 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, sorcerer* : ns. 141, 6. [Celt. drūi.]
- drȳge** (drīge), adj., *dry* : ds. on drȳgum, *on dry ground*, 24, 14 ; ap. drȳge 71, 20.
- dryht**, f., *body of retainers, host, people* : dp. 176, 22. [drēogan.]
- dryhten** (drihten), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king* : ns. drihten 9, 28 ; dryhten 32, 13 ; gs. drihtnes 146, 16 ; ds. drihtne 10, 17 ; drihtene 116, 26.
- drȳman** (W. I.), *rejoice* : ptc. gp. drȳmendra 177, 7. [drēam]
- dryre**, m., *fall, deposit* : ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]
- dugan** (PP.), *avail* ; 3 sg. dēah 150, 27 ; opt. 3 sg. dyge 46, 20. [Ger. taugen.]
- duguð** (dugoð), f. : **1.** *body of retainers, host* : ns. 162, 26 ; ds. duguþe 163, 13 ; gp. duguða 182, 9 ; duguða wyn, *the flower, the chief of retainers (?)*, 177, 7. — **2.** *benefit, honor, riches* : ds. duguþe 155, 22 ; gp. dugeða 180, 29. [dugan ; Ger. Tugend.]
- dūn**, f., *down, hill, mountain* : as. dūne 121, 16 ; 142, 9 ; 143, 17. [Celt. dūnum.]
- dūn-scræf**, n., *hill-cave* : np. -scrafu 166, 3.
- durran** (PP.), *dare* : 1 sg. dearr 112, 12 ; 3 sg. dearr 34, 13 ; 1 pl. durron 111, 18 : opt. 1 sg. durre 160, 10 ; pret. 3 pl. dorston 39, 5 ; pret. opt. 3 pl. dorsten 56, 8.
- duru**, f., *door* : ns. 78, 23 ; 165, 12 ; ds. dura 31, 11 ; duru 120, 10 ; dyru (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7 ; as. duru 14, 15 ; 64, 7 ; np. dura 120, 11.
- dūst**, n. *dust* : ds. dūste 82, 22 ; 104, 16 ; as. dūst 71, 19 ; 104, 18.
- dūst-scēawung**, f., *contemplation of the dust* : ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.

dwāscan (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out*: 3 sg. dwāsceð 181, 1. [dwāes: dysig.]

dwęlian (dwełlan, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; be led astray, err*: ptc. dwełligende 91, 26. [cf. Mod. dull.]

Dyflin (Dyflen, Difelin), *Dublin*: as. 147, 32.

dym-hof, n., *place of concealment*: dp. -hofon 91, 2.

dýre (diere, dēore), adj., *dear, costly*: np. dýre 40, 3; 43, 26.

dýrling (dēorling), m., *darling, favorite*: ns. 74, 1; ap. dēorlingas 55, 7.

dýrstignes, f., *boldness, audacity, arrogance*: ds. -nyse 96, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.

dysig, adj., *foolish*: ns. 107, 10. — Supl., ns. dysgosta 47, 2. [Mod. dizzy.]

dysig, n., *folly*: ds. dysige 52, 26.

dysignes, f., *folly*: ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.

dyslic (dysiglīc), adj., *foolish*: ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

E.

ē, see **ēa**.

ēa, f., *river*: ns. 18, 2; gs. ē 21, 4; 21, 8; ēas 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. ēa 39, 5; 65, 30; ēæ 22, 25; as. ēa 18, 3; np. ēa 5, 15. [Ger. Au.]

ēac (ēc), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even*: 8, 11; ge . . . ge ēac, *both . . . and also*, 18, 24; nē . . . nē ēac, *neither . . . nor even*, 31, 24; qnd ēac swā, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; ēac, swilce (swylce, swelce), *also*,

likewise, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13; 104, 29; ēac gelīce (-līce), *likewise*, 135, 26. [Ger. auch.]

ēac, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

ēaca, m., *addition, increase*: ns. (reinforcements) 20, 22; ds. ēacan 108, 3; tō ēacan, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

ēad, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss*: gs. ēades 178, 28; 187, 9; as. ēad 176, 7. [cf. Mod. allodium.]

ēadig, adj., *rich, blessed, happy*: ns. 165, 20; ēadga 143, 2; ēadiga 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. ēadigan 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [Goth. audags.]

ēadignes, f., *happiness, bliss*: gs. -nesse 64, 25.

ēad-mōd, see **ēað-mōd**.

ēad-wela, m., *generous supply, riches*: ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

eafora (eafera), m., *son, heir*: ds. eaforan 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. Goth. afar, prep. 'after.']

ēage, n., *eye*: gs. eagan 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

ēag-gebyrd, f., *eyeball (?)*, *pupil of the eye (?)*: ns. 175, 19.

eahta, num., *eight*: 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

ēa-lā, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

eald (ald), adj., *old*: ns. alda 16, 18; ealda fæder, *grandfather (ancestor?)*, 156, 13; ap. ealde 67, 3; ealdan 92, 8; ealde, *tried*,

- honored*, 150, 26; dp. 7, 19.—
Supl., as. *ieldesðe* (dial.), *most honored*, 32, 7.
- Ealdan-mynster**, n., *Old-Minster*: ds. -mynstre 102, 8.
- eald-cȳððu** (-cȳðð), f., *old, former home*: as. -cȳððe 177, 10; -cȳððu (S. 255, 3) 180, 10.
- eald-fæder**, m., *forefather*: ap. -fæderas 135, 4.
- eald-fēond**, m., *old foe, arch fiend, devil*: gs. -fēondes 179, 2; gp. -fēonda 180, 24.
- ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. geealdad 180, 2.
- ealdor**, m., *life*: as. 182, 2; tō ealdre, adv., *for ever*, 166, 19.
- ealdor** (aldor), m., *prince, chief, lord*: ns. 129, 13; aldor 143, 18; gs. ealdres 151, 1; ds. ealdre 94, 5; 149, 11.
- ealdor-bisceop**, m., *chief bishop*: ns. 63, 15.
- ealdor-dōm**, m., *lordship, sovereignty*: as. 170, 19.
- ealdor-lang**, adj., *life-long, lasting*: as. -langne 146, 3.
- ealdor-mōnn**, m., *alderman, chief, ruler, magistrate, chief officer of the shire*: ns. -mōn 10, 10; -mann 63, 29; gs. -mōnnes 20, 6; np. -mēn 32, 15.
- ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: pret. 3 pl. ealgodon 146, 9.
- eall** (all), adj., *all*: ns. 1, 3; 18, 27; as. alne 16, 11; ealle 12, 1; is. ealle 18, 14; 59, 1; np. ealle 2, 6; 6, 20; 9, 6; alle 14, 18; ealla 28, 10; gp. ealra 3, 21; 10, 15; eallra 47, 2; dp. eallum 10, 16; as. ealle 2, 10; 10, 13; ealla 28, 9; eall 3, 26; eal 10, 6; 11, 2.—**Adverbial**: gs. ealles, *altogether, quite, entirely*, 185, 9; ealles, ealra swīpost, *most of all, especially*, 23, 17; 24, 1; ealles for swīðe, *altogether, utterly*, 23, 15; ds. (or dp.) mid (myd) eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; 134, 15; is. mid ealle, *withal* (= *and everything*), 17, 26; 25, 10; 100, 28; as. ealne weg, *all the way*, 39, 8; 41, 17; *always*, 36, 12; ealneg (= ealne weg) 29, 11; ealne dæg, *all the day*, 35, 26; eall swā, *just as*, 136, 16.
- eallinga**, see **eallunga**.
- eallunga** (eallinga), adv., *altogether, entirely*: 51, 3; eallunge 90, 6; eallinga 63, 17.
- Eall-wealdend**, m., *Ruler of all*: ns. 98, 23.
- ealo** (ealu), n., *ale*: ns. 42, 29; gs. ealað (S. 281, 2) 44, 7.
- ēa-lōnd**, n., *island*: ds. -lōnde 175, 5.
- ēam**, m., *uncle*: ns. 98, 7. [Ger. Oheim.]
- ēar**, n., *ear (of corn)*: ds. ēare 3, 15; as. ēar 3, 15.
- earc**, f., *ark*: ns. 36, 7; 37, 19; gs. earce 36, 1; 36, 4; as. earce 35, 27; 36, 11.
- eard**, m., *dwelling, home, country*: gs. eardes 177, 20; ds. earde 71, 10; as. eard 81, 8; 148, 17; 151, 1. [eorðe.]
- eard-geard**, m., *dwelling-place, earth*: as. 163, 1.
- eardian** (W. II.), *dwel*: inf. 3, 23; 3 pl. eardiað 40, 21; 82, 19; pret. 3 pl. eardodon 41, 30; 77, 11.
- earding** (eardung), f., *habitation*: ap. eardinga 188, 15.

- eard-stapa**, m., *land-stepper, wanderer*: ns. 160, 6.
- eard-stęde**, m., *dwelling-place*: ds. 171, 26.
- eard-wīc**, n., *dwelling*: as. 180, 6.
- ēare**, n., *ear*: dp. 34, 17; ap. ēaran 2, 2; 3, 5.
- earfoð** (earfeð), n., *difficulty, toil, hardship, torture, torment*: gp. earfoða 51, 22; dp. 62, 17; ap. earfoðu 55, 11. [Ger. Arbeit.]
- earfoðe**, adj., *difficult*: ns. 76, 27; gs. earfoðes 59, 13.
- earfoðlic**, adj., *difficult, full of hardship*: ns. 163, 22.
- earfoðnes**, f., *hardship, torture*: dp. 68, 14; ap. -nessa 119, 18.
- ēar-gebland**, n., *wave-mingling, ocean*: as. 147, 3.
- earh** (earg), adj., *cowardly*: ns. 157, 2. [Ger. arg.]
- earm**, m., *arm*: ns. 99, 6; as. 154, 21; dp. 130, 6.
- earm**, adj., *poor, pitiable, wretched, despicable*: as. earmne 46, 4; np. earne 45, 11; 180, 17; dp. 78, 25. — Comp. ns. earmra 46, 1. [Ger. arm.]
- earm-cearig**, adj., *wretched, full of care*: ns. 160, 20.
- earming**, m., *poor wretch*: np. earmingas 78, 16.
- earn**, m., *eagle*: ns. 133, 4; 152, 24; gs. earnes 173, 8; ds. earne 173, 11; as. earn æftan hwīt (cf. Gr. πύγαργος) 148, 7. [Ger. Aar.]
- earnian** (W. II.), *earn* (w. gen.): 3 sg. earnað 181, 29; 3 pl. earniað 55, 17.
- eart**, see **bēon**.
- ēast**, adv., *east, in an easterly direction*: 19, 24; 38, 17; 65, 29.
- ēastan**, adv., *from the east*: 42, 19; 148, 13; 176, 13; ēastan 168, 13; wið ēastan, *to the east*: 40, 19; be ēastan, *to the east of* (w. dat.), 20, 28.
- ēa-stæð**, n., *river-bank*: ds. -stæðe 151, 11.
- ēast-dǣl**, m., *eastern quarter, the east*: ds. -dǣle 121, 16; dp. 165, 2.
- ēast-ęnde**, m., *east-end*: ds. 17, 28.
- Ēast-ęngle**, m. pl., *East-Angles, East-Anglia*: np. 18, 12; gp. -ęngla 22, 5; dp. 19, 16; 21, 15.
- Ēaster-dæg** (Ēastor-), m., *Easter Day*: ds. -dæge 100, 22; is. Eastordæge 66, 8.
- ēast-healf**, f., *east side*: ds. -healfe 21, 8.
- ēast-lang**, adj., *extending east*: ns. 17, 29.
- ēast-ric**, n., *eastern kingdom*: ds. 17, 24; 18, 11.
- Ēastro** (Ēastru, Ēastre; Ēastron pl. tant.), f. n., *Easter*: ap. ēastron 17, 9.
- ēast-ryhte**, adv., *eastward*: 38, 15.
- Ēast-seaxe** (-seaxan), m. pl., *East-Saxons, Essex*: gp. -seaxna 22, 6; dp. 20, 21; ap. -seaxe 19, 3; 21, 14.
- ēast(e)-weard** (-węrd), adj., *eastward, easterly*: ns. 40, 21; -węrd 40, 22; gs. -weardes (adv.) 19, 21; ds. -weardre 17, 28; as. -weard 22, 7.
- ēast-weg**, m., *east-way, path in the east*: dp. 169, 3.
- ēaðe**, adv., *easily*: 28, 15; 55, 24. — Comp. (iēð) ēað 65, 10. — Supl. yðast 169, 3.

- ēađ-mōđ** (ēad-), adj., *humble-minded, humble*: ns. ēadmōđ 100, 18; is -mōde 30, 2; ap. -mōdan 67, 11.
- ēađ-mōđlice** (ēad-), adv., *humbly*: 11, 23; 61, 10; ēad- 94, 4; 107, 1.
- ēađ-mōđnes** (ēad-), f., *humility, meekness, condescension*: gs. -nesse 32, 10; as. 30, 18; gp. -nessa 73, 2.
- ēaw-fæst** (ēaw-, ē-, S. 118, n. 1), *religious, pious*: ns. -fæsta 87, 1; ds. -fæstre 86, 14.
- eax**, f., *axis, axle-tree*: ns. 50, 10; ds. eaxe 50, 9; 50, 12; as. eaxe 52, 8.
- ēbba**, m., *ebb*: ds. ēbban 151, 13.
- Ebrēas**, m. pl., *Hebrews*: gp. Ebrēa 144, 26.
- Ebrēisc**, adj., *Hebrew*: as. 28, 5; 124, 30.
- ēce**, adj., *eternal, everlasting*: ns. 9, 28; 10, 4; 59, 9; ēca 32, 21; ēcea 70, 22; ds. ēcan 61, 16; gp. ēcra 63, 1.
- ēced**, m. n., *vinegar*: ds. ēcede 132, 14. [Lat. acētum; Ger. Essig.]
- ēcelīce**, adv., *eternally*: 70, 11; 78, 7; 81, 29.
- ēcg**, f., *edge, sword*: ns. 151, 8; ds. ēcge 142, 13; dp. 146, 4; 148, 12.
- ēcnes**, f., *eternity*: ns. 59, 12; 60, 8; as. -nysse 74, 7; as. -nesse 114, 18.
- ed-geong** (-giong), adj., *becoming (or being) young again*: ns. 178, 3; 180, 10; 183, 22; -giong 185, 9.
- ed-lēan**, n., *reward*: gs. -lēanes 56, 14; 94, 10; ds. -lēane 94, 2; as. -lēan 58, 3.
- ed-nīwe** (-nēowe), adj., *renewed, restored*: ns. 174, 4; 167, 26.
- ed-nīwinga**, adv., *anew*: 183, 20.
- edor** (eodor), m., *enclosure, dwelling*: np. ederas 162, 24.
- ed-węnden**, f., *overturning, change*: ns. 166, 19.
- efen-ēhđ** (-nēhđ), f., *neighboring plain*: ds. -ēhđe 21, 26. [nēah.]
- efen-hlēođor**, n., *equal, united harmony*: is. -hlēođre, 186, 23.
- efes**, f., *eaves, border, side* (of a forest): ds. efes (for efese?) 18, 21.
- efne** (cf. emne), adv., *even, only, just*: 8, 17; 65, 9; *behold*: 78, 15; 91, 12; 129, 2.
- efn-ēce**, adv., *co-eternally*: 69, 25.
- efstan** (W.I.), *hasten* (intr.): inf. 68, 17; 95, 25; ptc. efstende 128, 9; imp. 2 pl. efstađ 122, 9; pret. 3 sg. efste 143, 12; 3 pl. -on 156, 1. [*of-ēst.]
- eft**, adv., *again, back, afterwards*: 1, 1; 6, 5; 6, 13; 7, 19; 7, 24; 17, 24; 20, 5; eft ongēan (see ongēan).
- ēge**, m., *fear, terror*: ns. 30, 20; 78, 17; ds. 4, 10; 35, 7; as. 117, 18. [Goth. agis.]
- ēgesa**, m., *terror, fear*: ns. 143, 6; ds. ēgesan 181, 6.
- ēgeslic**, adj., *terrible, horrible*: ns. 6, 9; 183, 8.
- ēgeslice**, adv., *horribly*: 131, 23.
- ēhtan** (W.I.), *pursue, persecute* (w. gen.): 3 sg. ēht 60, 18. [ōht.]
- ēhtere**, m., *persecutor*: ns. 75, 3.
- ēhtnis**, f., *persecution*: ns. -nys 2, 19; as. -nysse 95, 11.

- ęlcor** (ęlcor), adv., *otherwise* : 65, 18.
ęldan (ieldan, yldan), *delay, hesitance* : pret. 3 sg. ęlde 62, 2. [eald.]
ele, m., *oil* : ds. 75, 4 ; as. 130, 21. [Lat. oleum.]
ęl-fręmed (ęl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous* : ns. ęlfręmed 85, 9 ; ap. ęlfręmede 95, 8.
ęllen, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal* : ns. 142, 3 ; ds. mid ęlne 164, 3 ; on ęlne 181, 29 ; as. on ęllen, *boldly*, 156, 6. [Goth. aljan.]
ęllen-wōdnis, f., *zeal, fervor* : gs. -nisse 11, 25.
ęlles, adv., *else* : hwæt . . . ęlles, *what else*, 36, 6 ; 56, 13 ; 70, 22 ; nān ęing ęlles, *nothing else*, 85, 14.
ęln, f., *ell* (measure) : gp. ęlna 39, 24 ; 40, 15.
ęl-þēodig (ęl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange* : as. ęlþēodigne 122, 7.
ęl-þēodisc (ęl-), adj., *foreign, strange* : ns. ęlþēodisc 113, 9.
embe, see **ymbe**.
emb-gangan (R.), *compass* (trans.) : opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.
emne (emn, cf. efne), adv., *equally* : 59, 12 ; emn 50, 23.
omn-lang (efn-lang), adj., *equally long* : on emnlang prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.
ęnde, m., *end* : ns. 34, 23 ; 50, 22 ; 67, 1 ; ds. 49, 17 ; 60, 4 ; as. 20, 12 ; 59, 18 ; is. 11, 26.
ęnde-byrdlice, adv., *in an orderly manner* : 49, 25.
ęnde-byrdnes, f., *order* : ns. 9, 23 ; ds. -nesse 49, 5 ; as. 9, 6 ; 34, 11 ; 48, 6 ; -nisse 111, 19.
endemes (endemest), adv., *equally, in like manner* : 82, 6.
ęndian (W. II.), *end, bring to an end* : opt. 3 sg. ęndige 168, 2.
ęndlyfta (S. 328), num., *eleventh* : is. -lyftan 66, 6.
ęnge, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel* : ns. ęnga, 167, 1.
ęngel, m., *angel* : ds. ęngle 144, 20 ; as. ęngel 115, 14 ; np. ęnglas 60, 3 ; gp. ęngla 89, 11 ; ap. 49, 20. [Lat. angelus.]
Ęngla-feld, m., *Englefield* (Berkshire) : ds. -felda 16, 3.
Ęngla-land, n., *country of the Angles, England* : ds. -lande 89, 1.
Ęnglisc, adj., *English* : gs. Ęngliscre 86, 1 ; as. Ęnglisc 26, 18 ; 28, 21 ; 81, 23 ; 107, 4 ; gp. Ęngliscra 24, 29.
Ęnglisc-ge-reord, n., *English language* : ds. -reorde 8, 7.
eno, see **ono**.
ęnt, m., *giant* : gp. ęnta 163, 3.
ēode, **ēodon**, see **gān**.
eodorcan (cf. ed-rocian, ed-recan, roccettan), *ruminant* : ptc. eodorcende 11, 4. [Ger. räuspern.]
Eofer-wic (Efer-), n., *York* : as. Eferwīc 101, 9. [cf. Ger. Eber.]
Eofer-wic-ceaster, f., *York* : ds. -ceastre 65, 29.
eoh, m. n., *horse* : as. 155, 14. [Goth. aihwa.]
eom, see **bēon**.
eorcnan-stān (eorclan-), m., *precious stone* : dp. 186, 5. [Goth. -airkns.]
ēored (ēorod), n., *company, troop*,

- host*: ap. ēoredu 135, 23; 135, 26. [*eoh-rād.]
- ēored-ciast** (-cyst), f., *company, troop, host*: dp. 176, 13; -cystum 146, 21.
- eorl**, m., *earl*, **1**. A Danish title corresponding to the native ealdorman: ns. 16, 17; np. eorlas 16, 14; 147, 8; gp. eorla 16, 17. — **2**. Applied to an ealdorman: ns. 149, 6; ds. eorle 150, 7. — **3**. *warrior*: np. 148, 17; gp. 146, 1.
- eoroste**, adv., *earnestly, fiercely*: 158, 14.
- eorostlice**, adv., *earnestly, indeed*: 91, 23; 93, 3.
- eorð-būend**, m., *earth-dweller*: np. eorðbūgigende 91, 20.
- eorðe**, f., *earth*: ns. 3, 14; 52, 12; gs. eorðan 1, 10; 10, 1; ds. 50, 21; as. 1, 9.
- eorðlic**, adj., *earthly, worldly*: ns. -lica 35, 13; gs. -lican 35, 11; as. -lice 50, 20; dp. 34, 29.
- eorð-scræf**, n., *earth-cave, grave*: ds. -scræfe 162, 31; -scrafe (S. 240, n. 2) 69, 11.
- eorð-weg**, m., *earth-way*: ds. on eorðwege, *on earth*, 171, 9.
- ēow**, **ēower**, **ēowic**, see **Ńū**.
- ēower** (īower), poss. pron., *your*: gs. ēoweres 82, 13; ds. ēowrum 116, 25; as. ēowerne 80, 13; 116, 17; ēower 61, 11; np. ēowre 15, 21; dp. īowrum 34, 1; ēowrum 61, 12; ēowerum 80, 5; ap. ēowre 80, 14.
- Ēow-land**, n., *Öland* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 11.
- erce-bisceop**, m., *archbishop*: ds. -bisceope 96, 2; 96, 3.
- erce-hād**, m., *archiepiscopal dignity*: as. 96, 28.
- erian** (W. I.), *ear, plough*: inf. 40, 17; pret. 3 sg. erede 40, 7.
- ermð**, see **yrmð**.
- esne**, m., *servant, man*: ds. esne 7, 6. [Goth. asneis.]
- esal** (eosol), m., *ass*: ap. esolas 143, 6. [Goth. asilus.]
- ēst**, f., *favor, grace*: as. 166, 25; 179, 4. [Ger. Gunst.]
- ēst-full**, adj., *devout*: ds. -fullum 92, 26.
- Est-land**, n., *country of the Estas* (on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 24.
- Est-mere**, m., *Frische Haff*: ns. 42, 17; as. 42, 16.
- Estum**, dp. m., *the people of Est-land*: 42, 15; 43, 1.
- esul-cweorn**, f., *millstone*: ns. 34, 19.
- etan**, **æt** **æton** **eten** (5), *eat*: inf. 113, 16; imp. 2 pl. etað 121, 5; opt. 3 sg. ete 108, 8; pret. 3 sg. 125, 24; 3 pl. 113, 6.
- ettan** (W. I.), *graze*: inf. 40, 17.
- ēðel**, m., *landed property, home, native country, territory*: ds. ēðele 35, 15; 87, 18; 94, 9; as. ēðel 26, 9; 150, 31; is. ēðle 160, 20. [cf. Mod. allodial.]
- ēðel-land**, n., *native land*: as. 174, 25.
- ēðel-turf**, f., *native turf, country*: ds. -tyrf 176, 9.
- Exan-ceaster** (-cester), f., *Exeter*: gs. -ceastres 19, 20; ceastres 20, 16; as. -ceaster 22, 9; -cester 19, 19.
- exl** (eaxl), f., *shoulder*: as. exle

145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26.
[cf. Mod. axle.]

F.

fæc, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time*: ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

fācen (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness*: gs. fācnes 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

fācne, adj., *guileful*: as. 179, 16.

fæder, m., *father*: gs. fæder 168, 14; np. fæderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

fæderlic, adj., *fatherly, paternal*: ns. -lice 129, 15.

fāg (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated*: ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

fæge, adj., *fated, doomed to death*: ns. 153, 6; np. fæge 146, 12; 147, 5; 152, 22; ap. fægean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

fægen, adj., *fain, glad, rejoicing*: ns. 162, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

fæger, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant*: ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fægeres 88, 23; is. fægre 11, 25; np. fægra 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fægerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fægrestum 165, 8.

fægere (fægre), adv., *beautifully, well*: 150, 1; fægre 174, 20; 175, 13.

fægernes, f., *fairness, beauty*: gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

fægnian (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fægnigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fægnode 99, 31; 104, 6.

fāh (fāg), adj., *hostile*: ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

fāhð, f., *feud*: as. fāhðe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

Falster, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

fandian (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know*: inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

fandung, f., *temptation, test, usage*: ds. -unge 111, 21.

fær, n., *journey, expedition*: ds. fære 19, 10.

faran, fōr fōron faren (6), *go, proceed, travel, march*: inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. færest 117, 13; 3 sg. færð 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

færelt (færeld), m. n., *going, motion, journey*: gs. færeltes 50, 11; færeldes 93, 24; ds. farelte 51, 9.

fāringa, adv., *suddenly*: 129, 5; 183, 17. [fær 'fear.']

færlīc, adj., *sudden*: ns. færlīca 91, 24; ds. -licum 91, 13.

færlīce, adv., *suddenly*: 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

fær-sceat, m., *passage-money, fare*: as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

fær-sceaða, m., *sudden or dangerous enemy*: ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

faru, f., *journey*: ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

fæst, adj., *fast, firm, secure*: ns.

- 48, 19; 50, 17; as. *fæstne* 145, 7; np. *fæste* 51, 1; 51, 10.
- fæste**, adv., *fast, firmly, securely*: 10, 7; 36, 1; 149, 21; 152, 20.
- fæsten**, n.: **1.** *fort, fortress, fastness*: ds. *fæstenne* 18, 5; 21, 3; as. *fæsten* 155, 19. — **2.** *fast* (abstinence from food): ds. *fæstene* 81, 18; as. 81, 17; 83, 30; dp. 95, 6.
- fæst-hafol**, adj., *retentive*: ds. -hafelum 87, 13.
- fæstlice**, adv., *firmly, securely, resolutely, bravely*: 30, 12; 65, 3; 151, 30; 157, 18. — Comp. *fæstlicor* 50, 12.
- fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, confirm*: inf. 150, 14.
- fæstnung**, f., *security, safety*: ns. 164, 4.
- fæt**, n., *vessel*: ap. *fatu* 74, 11. [Mod. vat.]
- fætels**, m. n., *vessel*: ap. *fætels* 44, 7.
- fæðm**, m. f., *embrace, grasp*: as. 182, 2; 184, 13.
- fæðm-rīm**, n. (*fathom-number*), *fathom measure*: gs. -rīmes 166, 8.
- feallan**, *fēoll fēollon feallen* (R.), *fall*: inf. 98, 17; ptc. *feallende* 93, 8; as. *feallendne* 72, 26; 3 sg. *fylð* (of the course of water) 41, 18; *fealleð* 162, 10; 3 pl. *feallað* 33, 8; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; 62, 11; 77, 3; 99, 6; 3 pl. 98, 20; 146, 12.
- feallenlic** (*feallendlic*), adj., *unstable*: ns. 72, 9.
- fealo-hilte**, adj., *fallow-hilted*: ns. 154, 22.
- fealu** (*fealo*), adj., *fallow, pale, yellow, dusky, dark*: ns. *fealo* 172, 21; as. *fealone* 147, 13; np. *fealwe* 167, 23; 175, 29; ap. 161, 23.
- Fearn-hamm**, m., *Farnham* (Surrey): ds. -hamme 19, 4.
- fēawe** (*fēa*; *fēawa*, due to association with *fela*), adj., pl. tant., *few*: nom. 27, 10; *fēawa* 18, 6; 26, 17; (w. gen.) 26, 21; dat. *fēawum* 38, 5; *fēaum* 54, 11; acc. *fēawa* 81, 31.
- fēccan** (*fēcgan, fēctian*) (W. III.), *fetch*: inf. 97, 1; ptc. *fēccende* 104, 28; imp. 2 pl. *fēccað* 77, 24; pret. 3 sg. *fēctte* 99, 8.
- fela** (*feola, feala, fæla*), n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275; sometimes as adj.; rarely inflected); *much, many* (w. gen.): nom. 16, 20; 17, 7; 85, 15; 151, 21; acc. 1, 4; 21, 3; 32, 24; 39, 15; 81, 28; 152, 7; 178, 17; *feala* 71, 10; *fæla* 131, 20. [Ger. viel.]
- feld**, m., *field, battle-field*: ns. 146, 12; as. *feld* 18, 19; 103, 31; 104, 3.
- felg** (*felge*), f., *felly*: ds. *felge* 50, 18; 50, 22; np. *felga* 51, 2; 51, 9; 51, 18; *felgea* 51, 11; *felgan* 50, 13; dp. 51, 1. [*fēolan*.]
- fell**, n., *fell, skin, hide*: as. *fel* 40, 13; dp. 40, 9; ap. *fell* 40, 12.
- feng**, m., *grasp*: as. 172, 18. [*fōn*.]
- feoh** (*fioh, fēo*), n.: **1.** *cattle*. — **2.** *goods, property, money, riches*: ns. 79, 7; gs. *fēos* 15, 13; 43, 12; ds. *fēo* 20, 1; 43, 19; as. *feoh* 15, 3; 20, 9; 21, 17; 43, 11; 150, 18; *fioh* 55, 27. [Mod. fee.]

- feoh-gifre**, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious*: ns. 162, 15.
- feoh-lēas**, adj., *without money*: np. -lēase 23, 12.
- feohtan**, feaht fuhton fohten (3), *fight*: inf. 149, 16; 157, 25; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihtest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.
- feohte**, f., *fight, battle*: ns. 152, 20.
- fēolan**, fealh fulgon (fælon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate*: pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]
- fēol-hard**, adj., *hard as a file*: ap. -hearde 152, 25.
- fēond**, m., *fiend, enemy*: as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fýnd 98, 24; 151, 30.
- feorh** (fiorh), m. n., *life*: gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 23; fiore 55, 27; as. feorh 15, 3; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.
- feorh-geong**, adj., *young in life, youthful*: ns. 180, 8.
- feorh-hord**, n., *life-hoard, spirit*: ns. 172, 24.
- feorh-hūs**, n., *life-house, body*: as. 158, 30.
- feorm** (fiorm), f., **1.** *food, provision, goods*. — **2.** *use, benefit*: as. fiorme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]
- feormian** (W. II.), *consume*: 3 sg. feormað 172, 21.
- feorr**, adv., *far*: feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3; feor, *far back* (time): 163, 6. — Supl., firrest 38, 13; fyrrest 51, 11.
- feorr**, adj., *far, far from* (w. dat.): ns. 160, 21; feor þām, *far from that* (metaph.), 109, 9.
- feorran** (fiorran), adv., *from afar*: 176, 14; fiorran 48, 1.
- fēorða**, num. adj., *fourth*: ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; — gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce, *within three and a half days*, 138, 19.
- fēower**, num., *four*: 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.
- fēower-tig**, num., *forty*: 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 39, 25.
- fēower-týne** (-tīene), num., *fourteen*: dat. -týnum 11, 28.
- fēran** (W. I.), *go, travel*: pret. 3 sg. fērde 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.
- ferhð** (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart*: ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhðe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.
- ferian** (W. I. II.), *carry, transport*: inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (*go?*) 155, 4; ptc. ferigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. ferode 102, 7; ferede 162, 28; 3 pl. feredon 106, 1; pp. gefērod 138, 14.
- fers**, n. m., *verse*: ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]
- fersc**, adj., *fresh*: np. fersce 41, 4.
- ferð-loca** (ferhð-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit*), *spirit, heart, mind*: ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13.
- fetor** (feotor), f., *fetter*: dp. fetorum 160, 21.
- fēða**, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop*: ap. fēðan 152, 5. [fin-dan?]
- feðer**, f., *feather*: np. feðre 169,

- 27; gp. feðra 40, 13; dp. feð-
erum 40, 9; feðrum (*wing?*)
168, 5; 168, 19.
- feðer-hōma**, m., *feather-garb,*
plumage: ns. 174, 26.
- fīc-trēow**, n., *fig-tree*: as. 121, 5.
[Lat. ficus.]
- fierd** (fird, fyrd), f., **1.** (*military*)
expedition: ds. fyrde 156, 16.—
2. (*the national*) *army*: ns. 19,
3; fird 21, 20; 22, 5; ds. fierde
18, 24; 19, 21; as. fierd 16, 5;
18, 16. [faran.]
- fierdian** (fyrdian) (W. II.), *be on*
a military expedition: pret. 3 pl.
fierdedon 19, 10.
- fierd-lēas**, adj., *unprotected by the*
army: 18, 22.
- fif**, num., *five*: 39, 3; 40, 12;
131, 4; nom. fife 147, 5; dat.
fifum 24, 18.
- fifta**, num. adj., *fifth*: ns. 87, 1.
- fiftig**, num., *fifty*: gen. fiftiges (S.
326) 39, 26; dat. fiftegum 29, 7.
- fif-týne** (-tēne), num., *fifteen*: 40,
12; -tēne 42, 17.
- findan**, fōnd fundon funden (3),
find, come upon, supply: 3 sg.
findeð 44, 2; 144, 4; pret. 3 pl.
152, 2; pp. 28, 6.
- Finnas**, pl. m., *the Fins*: np. 38,
6; 39, 10; dp. 40, 3.
- finta**, m., *tail*: ns. 175, 13.
- fīras**, pl. m., *men*: gp. fīra 178,
26; 183, 21; fīra 182, 7; dp.
fīrum 10, 5; 165, 3.
- firgen-strēam**, m., *mountain-*
stream, woodland-stream: as.
168, 19. [Goth. fairguni.]
- fiscað**, see **fiscnað**.
- fiscere**, m., *fisher*: np. fisceras
39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fiscnað** (fiscnoð, fiscað), m.,
fishing: ns. 42, 26; ds. fiscaðe
38, 6.
- fīðeru**, pl. n., *wings*: np. fīðru
175, 15; gp. fīðra 55, 7; ap. fīðru
187, 23.
- flā, flān** (S. 278, n.), f. m., *arrow*:
gs. flānes 151, 19; as. (or ap.)
flān 77, 14; 158, 2.
- flāesc**, n., *flesh*: ns. 70, 22; gs.
flāescs 79, 24; ds. flāesce 103, 2;
as. flāesc 172, 24; is. flāesce 174,
5.
- flāesc-hōma**, m., (*covering of*
flesh) *body*: ns. 69, 16.
- flāesclic**, adj., *fleshly, corporeal,*
carnal: ns. 115, 16; ds. -licre 71,
20; dp. 74, 18.
- flēam**, m., *flight*: gs. flēames 91, 1;
ds. flēame 21, 13; 147, 14; 155,
11; as. flēam 141, 29; 157, 18.
- flēogan**, flēag flugon flogen (2),
fly (intr., cf. flēon): inf. 149, 7;
152, 26; 3 sg. flēogeð 176, 10.
- flēon** (flīon), flēah flugon flogen
(2), *flee, escape* (trans. and
intr.): inf. 30, 3; 34, 15; 91,
23; 157, 11; flīon 60, 19; flēo-
gan (S. 384 n. 2) 158, 8; ger.
fionne 7, 17; ptc. ds. flēondum
72, 26; 3 sg. flīhþ 72, 25; 181,
5; 3 pl. flēoð 116, 12; imp. 2 pl.
flēoð 61, 14; pret. 3 pl. 19, 5;
104, 22; 124, 2; 155, 19.
- flēotan**, flēat fluton floten (2),
float: ptc. gp. flēotendra 162, 1.
- flēt**, n., *floor of the hall*; as. flēt
162, 8.
- flocc**, m., *flock, company, troop*:
dp. 18, 22.
- floc-rād**, f., *a riding company,*
troop: dp. 18, 21.

- flood**, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. *flood* 147, 13.
- floodan**, see **Pryfet**.
- flood-wylm** (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [weallan.]
- flot**, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on *flot* (>Mod. afloat) 147, 12; 150, 20.
- flota**, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. *flotan* 156, 22; np. *flotan* 151, 20; gp. *flotena* 147, 9.
- floodwan**, *flood* *floodwon floodwen* (R.), *flow*: ptc. *floodwende* 151, 13; as. *floodwendan* 87, 14; 3 sg. *floodwð* 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.
- flyht**, m., *flight, escape*: ds. *flyhte* 133, 5; as. *flyht* 151, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.
- flyht-hwæt**, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -*hwates* 176, 23; ap. -*hwate* 170, 6.
- flyma**, m., *fugitive*: gp. *flymena* 136, 20. [floodam.]
- fnæst**, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.
- flooddor** (floodor), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.
- floodor-þegu**, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -*þege*, 173, 21. [þiegan.]
- folc**, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. *folces* 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. *folce* 66, 5.
- folc-ge-feoht**, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.
- folcisc**, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -*isce* 6, 15.
- folc-steðe**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -*steðe* 147, 18.
- fold-āgend**, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -*āgendra* 165, 5.
- folde**, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. *foldan* 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [feld.]
- fold-wæstm**, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.
- fold-weg**, m., *way, path (on the earth)*: ds. (is.) -*wege* 143, 13.
- folgian** (fylgean) (W. II. III.; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. *fylgende* 114, 1; *fyliende* 127, 24; 1 pl. *fylgeað* 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. *folgiað* 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. *fylgen* 64, 14; *fylgeon* 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. *filgde* 6, 26; *folgode* 74, 16; 2 pl. *fyiligdon* 77, 20; 3 pl. *folgodon* 75, 27; 108, 23; *filigdon* 77, 8.
- folgoð**, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [folgian.]
- folme** (folm), f., *hand*: ds. *folman* 149, 21; 152, 25; 154, 6; dp. 144, 16. [floodan 'feel.']
- flood**, *flood* *floodgon floodgen* (R.), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. *flood* 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. *tlood rice flood*, *came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; *tlood þære spræce flood* 63, 30; *tlood wæpnum flood* 149, 10; 3 pl. *floodgon tloodgædere*, *engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.
- for**, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.): 1. (w. dat., instr.) *before* (place): 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. — 2. (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to* (cause, condition, remedy): 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 39, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; — *for* *ðam*

- (*ðām*), conj., *for, because, since*, 1, 9; 3, 17; 6, 13; 7, 6; 7, 20; 19, 13; for *ðon* 8, 2; 8, 13; for *ðan* 33, 14; for *ðæm* (*ðām*) *ðe* 20, 5; 27, 16; for *ðy þe* 22, 1; 33, 11; for *ðon þe* 31, 10; 31, 16; 31, 28; for *ðan þe* 74, 17; — for *ðy for this, therefore*, 24, 18; 25, 2; 29, 11; for *ði* 79, 27; 91, 18; for *þig* 141, 23; for *ðon* 27, 3; 32, 2; 33, 3; — for *hwæm, wherefore*, 48, 7; for *hwig* 136, 21; for *hwon* 12, 8; 31, 17; 71, 16. — **3.** (w. acc.) *for, instead of*: 145, 9.
- for**, adv. (intensive), *very*: 23, 15, 70, 12; 88, 19; 95, 13; 95, 24; 157, 3.
- fōr**, conj., *for, because*: 3, 18.
- for**, f., *journey*: ds. *fōre* 142, 16. [faran.]
- foran**, adv., *before, in front*: 19, 4; 21, 24; 24, 12; 175, 10; *foran tō*, 109, 5; *tō foran* 133, 25.
- for-bærnan** (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I.), *cause to burn; burn* (trans.): inf. 65, 27; 104, 27; 142, 14; 3 sg. -*bærneð* 43, 28; 3 pl. -*bærnað* 43, 9; opt. 1 pl. -*bærne* (S. 361) 65, 1; pret. 3 pl. -*bærndon* 20, 3; 21, 25; pp. -*bærned* 27, 13; 44, 2.
- for-bēodan** (2), *forbid*: inf. 7, 12; pp. pl. *forbodene* 179, 5.
- for-beornan** (3), *burn* (intr.): pp. -*burnen* 104, 23.
- for-beran** (4), *suffer, permit*: 3 sg. -*bireð* 32, 23.
- for-berstan** (3), *burst asunder; vanish, fail*: 3 sg. -*birsteð* 184, 25.
- for-būgan** (2), *avoid, escape*: pret. 3 sg. -*bēah* 159, 28.
- ford**, m., *ford*: ds. *forda* (S. 273) 19, 6; 151, 29; as. *ford* 152, 5.
- for-dōn** (S. 429), *destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -*dyde* 66, 2.
- fore**, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place): 182, 29; 186, 2.
- for-ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. *forealdod* 52, 15.
- fore-bēacen** (-*bēacn*), n., *fore-token*: dp. 138, 15.
- fore-gęnga**, m., *predecessor, ancestor*: np. -*gęngan* 180, 12.
- fore-gīsel**, m., *preliminary hostage*: gp. -*gīsla* 18, 13. [Ger. Geisel.]
- fore-mihtig**, adj., *prepotent*: ns. 170, 20.
- fore-scēawung**, f., *fore-sight, providence*: ns. 48, 13; as. -*scēawunga* 35, 10.
- fore-seęgan** (W. I.), **1.** *say beforehand*: pret. 1 pl. -*sædon* 103, 2; 104, 4; pp. sg. -*sæde*, *afore-said*, 86, 11; pl. -*sædan* 77, 11. — **2.** *foretell, predict*: pret. 1 sg. -*sæde* 129, 16; 134, 8.
- fore-spræc**, f., *defence*: ns. 46, 20.
- fore-sprecan** (5) *speak or mention beforehand*: pp. sg. -*sprecena*, *aforesaid*, 22, 17; -*sprecenan* 65, 5.
- fore-stæppan** (-*stæppan*), -*stōp* -*stōpon* -*stapen* (6), *precede* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -*stæpð* 91, 14; 3 pl. -*stæppað* 91, 23.
- fore-tiohhung**, f., *predestination*: ns. 49, 19; 49, 24; 52, 20.
- fore-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for one; defend*: 3 sg. -*þingað* 46, 21; opt. 3 sg. -*þingie* 46, 18.

- fore-þonc**, m., *forethought, fore-knowledge*: ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þonce 49, 8.
- fore-witan** (PP.), *foreknow*: 3 sg. -wāt 49, 1.
- fore-witegian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. -witegode 129, 17; 134, 2.
- for-faran** (6), *get in front of, obstruct*: pret. 3 pl. -fōron 24, 12.
- for-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give, grant; forgive*: ger. -giefanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.
- for-gifennis** (-gyfennis), f., *forgiveness*: ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenyse 139, 21.
- fore-gongan** (R.), *go before, precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.
- for-grindan**, -grōnd -grundon -grunden (3), *grind to pieces, destroy, consume*: pp. 147, 20; 172, 30.
- for-gripan** (1), *seize, snatch away*: 3 sg. -grīpeð 182, 22.
- for-gyldan** (-gielgan) (W. I.), *repay, requite, buy off*: inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldað 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.
- for-gytan** (-gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget*: pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.
- for-gytol**, adj., *forgetful*: ns. 87, 13.
- for-hæfednis**, f., *restraint, abstinence*: as. -nyse 88, 9; 100, 10.
- for-hard**, adj., *very hard*: as. -heardne 154, 12.
- for-hēawan** (R.), *hew, cut down*: pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.
- for-helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 141, 18.
- for-hergian** (W. II.), *harry, devastate, lay waste*: pp. -hergod 27, 13.
- for-hogdnis**, f., *contempt*: ds. -nisse 8, 9.
- for-hogian** (cf. for-hycgan) (W. II.), *despise*: ptc. -hogigende 95, 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.
- for-hradian** (W. II.), *hasten before, anticipate, prevent*: inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.
- forht**, adj., *afraid*: ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.
- forhtian** (W. II.), *fear, be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtgandan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.
- forhtung**, f., *fear*: ds. -unge 83, 14; 92, 5.
- for-hwæga** (-hwega), adv., *at least, about*: 43, 13; 43, 18.
- for-hycgan** (S. 416, n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise*: 1 sg. -hycge 184, 9.
- for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, leave off, omit, abandon, neglect, lose*: inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lætende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -læt 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -læte 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. læten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.
- for-lætnes**, f., *remission*: gs. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.

- for-lēosan**, -lēas -luron -loren (2), *lose, abandon, destroy* : 3 sg. -lȳst 7, 24 ; opt. 3 sg. -lēose 31, 6 ; 1 pl. -lēosen 64, 28 ; pret. 2 sg. -lure 79, 25 ; 3 sg. 60, 18 ; 2 pl. 78, 4 ; 80, 7 ; 3 pl. 79, 31.
- forma**, **fyrmost** (S. 314), *supl. adj., first* : 37, 13 ; forme 74, 13 ; as. forman 151, 25 ; — **fyrmost** : ns. 32, 6 ; 159, 26 ; firmest 109, 10.
- for-niman** (4), *take off, destroy* : pret. 3 sg. -nōm 162, 27 ; 174, 14 ; 3 pl. -nōmon 163, 15.
- for-ridan** (1), *intercept by riding before* (trans.) : inf. 21, 24 ; pret. 3 sg. -rād 19, 3.
- for-rotian** (W. II.), *rot away, decay* : opt. 3 sg. -rotige 101, 1 ; pp. -rotad 36, 3.
- for-sacan** (6), *oppose, refuse* : pret. 3 pl. -sōcon 103, 18. [Mod. forsake.]
- for-scrincan**, -scrōnc -scrunccon -scruncen (3), *shrink, wither* (intr.) : pret. 3 sg. 1, 11.
- for-scyldigian** (W. II.), *condemn* : pp. -scyldigod 79, 10.
- for-sēarian** (W. II.), *sear, dry up, wither* : pp. -sēarod 52, 16.
- for-sēon** (5), *overlook, despise, reject* : 3 sg. -syhð 67, 14 ; -sihð 110, 4 ; 3 pl. -sēoþ 51, 15.
- for-sewennis**, f., *contempt* : ds. -nyse 76, 5. [sēon.]
- for-sittan** (5), *delay* : pret. 3 sg. forsæt (w. inst.) 142, 15.
- for-spendan** (W. I.), *spend utterly, squander* : 3 pl. -spendað 43, 29.
- for-spyllan** (-spillan) (W. I.), *spill, waste, lose, destroy* : pp. -spylled 136, 25.
- for-spyllednis**, f., *spilling, waste, destruction, perdition* : gs. -nyse 136, 18.
- forst**, m., *frost* : ns. 167, 7 ; 173, 21 ; gs. forstes 165, 15.
- for-standan** (6), *understand* : pret. 1 sg. -stōd 29, 4.
- for-stelan** (4), *steal away* (trans.) : pret. 3 pl. -stælon 141, 20.
- for-suwian** (-sugian -swugian -swīgian ; S. 416, n. 5 ; 214, 6) (W. III.), *keep silent* (trans.) : inf. 141, 22.
- for-swælan** (-swēlan) (W. I.), *burn, scorch* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. -swēleð 183, 18 ; pret. 3 sg. -swælde 1, 11. [swol ; Ger. schwül.]
- for-swelgan** (3), *swallow up* : pret. 3 sg. -swealh 126, 23.
- for-tēogean** (W. II.) *ordain* : pp. pl. -tēode 66, 22.
- for-tredan**, -træd -trædon -treden (5), *tread down* : pret. 2 pl. 33, 28.
- forð**, adv., *forth, forwards, onwards, away* : 3, 16 ; 7, 14 ; 8, 8 ; 19, 22 ; 39, 5 ; *henceforth*, 62, 19 ; forð mid ealle, *forthwith*, 80, 19 ; and swā forð, *and so on*, 81, 27.
- forð-fēran** (W. I.), *depart, die* : pret. 3 sg. -fērde 25, 10 ; 3 pl. -fērdon 23, 19.
- forð-fōr**, f., *departure, death* : ns. 12, 9 ; gs. -fōre 11, 27 ; 13, 14 ; ds. -fōre 12, 4 ; 12, 15.
- forð-georn**, adj., *eager to advance* : ns. 158, 14.
- forð-gongan** (R.), *advance, succeed* : pret. opt. 3 sg. -genge 93, 19.
- for-þolian** (W. II.), *go without,*

- miss, lack* (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.
- for-ðrysmian** (W. II.), *choke suffocate*: pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- forð-sīð**, m., *departure, death*: ds. -sīðe 87, 20.
- forð-weard**, adj., *enduring*: as. -weardne 184, 26.
- forð-weg**, m., *way leading forth*: ds. forðwege, 162, 28.
- for-þylman** (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate: consume*: pret. 3 sg. -þylmde 175, 2.
- for-weard**, adj., *forward, fore*: ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.
- for-wegan** (5), *overcome, kill*: pp. forwegen 156, 23.
- for-weornian** (W. II.), *wither* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.
- for-weorðan** (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish*: 1 pl. -wurþað 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weorþon 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wearð 25, 9.
- for-wiernan** (-wirnan, -wyrnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.
- for-wordenlic**, adj., *perishable*: 72, 8. [weorðan.]
- for-wundian** (W. II.), *wound seriously*: pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.
- for-wurðan**, see **for-weorðan**.
- for-wyrcean** (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct*: inf. 22, 26.
- for-wyrd**, f. n., *fate, destruction*: ds. forwyrde 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.
- for-wyrdan** (W. I.), *perish*: 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.
- fōt**, m., *foot*: gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.
- fōt-mæil**, n., *foot-print, space of a foot*: as. 158, 8.
- fōt-swæð**, n., *foot-print*: dp. -swaðum 80, 18.
- fracod** (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked*: dp. 105, 8. [*fra-cūð.]
- fram**, see **frōm**.
- franca**, m., *spear*: ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.
- Francan**, pl. m., *the Franks*: gp. Francena 94, 18.
- Franc-land**, n., *the country of the Franks*: ds. -lande 104, 30.
- frætwe**, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments*: np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [*fra-tāwe.]
- frætwian** (W. II.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. frætwode 70, 28; pp. gefrætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; gefrætewod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætewode 77, 12.
- frēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord*: ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.
- frēcednis**, f., *danger, harm*: dp. -nyssum 85, 16.
- frēcennes**, f., *danger, harm*: ds. -nesse 114, 16.
- frēcne**, adj., *dangerous, perilous*: as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēcne 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]
- frēcnes** (frēcnes), f., *danger, harm*: np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frēcnessum 68, 14.
- frēfran** (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer*: inf. 161, 5.
- frēfrend** (ptc.), m., *comforter*: ns. 179, 23.

- frēnde** (frēmðe), adj., *strange, foreign, alien*: np. frēmdan 43, 31; frēnde 117, 12. [frōm; Ger. fremd.]
- frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2), *benefit, profit* (w. dat.): inf. 76, 25; 3 sg. frēmað 94, 5. [frōm 'valiant'; Ger. fromm.]
- frēm-sumlice**, adv., *kindly*: 30, 1.
- frēm-sumnes**, f., *kindness, benefit*: gp. -nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18; ap. -ness 63, 22.
- frēo**, see **frīo**.
- frēod**, f., *good-will, peace*: as. frēode 150, 18.
- frēolice**, adv., *freely*: 94, 27.
- frēo-mæg**, m., *free kinsman*: dp. 160, 21.
- frēond**, m., *friend*: ns. 71, 21; as. frēond 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63, 6; ap. frýnd 156, 24.
- frēond-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: as. -lēasne 161, 5.
- frēondlice**, adv., *in friendly manner*: 26, 2; 30, 1.
- frēorig**, adj., *cold, chill*: ns. 161, 10. [frēosan.]
- freoðu**, see **frið**.
- Frēsisc**, adj., *Frisian*: as. on Frēsisc, *in the Frisian manner*, 24, 6; gp. -iscra 24, 29.
- fretan** (<for-etan), fræt fræton freten (5), *devour, eat*: pret. 3 pl. 1, 8; pp. 21, 6.
- fręttan** (W. I.), *graze*: pret. 3 pl. fręttan 21, 25.
- fricgean** (S. 391, 3) (5), *ask, inquire*: inf. 143, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- Friosa** (Frīsa, Frýsa) (adj.), m., *a Frisian*: ns. 24, 27.
- frignan** (frīnan; S. 389, 4, n.), *ask, inquire*: ptc. frignende 63, 12; 3 pl. frīnað 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12, 13; 12, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- frimdi** (frimdig), adj., *desirous, petitioning*: ns. 155, 4. [fricgean.]
- frīo** (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 297, 2), *free*: ns. frīoh 60, 27; frēoh 85, 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.
- frið**, m. n. (**freoðu**, f., S. 271), *peace, security protection*: gs. friþes 150, 20; ds. friðe 155, 4; as. frið 17, 21; 150, 18; freoðu 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]
- frōd**, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful, experienced, old*: ns. frōda 147, 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163, 6; 168, 3; 170, 15; 180, 1.
- frōfor** (frōfer), f., *comfort, consolation*: ns. frōfer 130, 7; as. frōfre 164, 4.
- frōm** (fram), prep. (w. dat., instr.): **1.** *from* (origin, departure, separation, release, distance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23; 31, 11; 62, 17. — **2.** *by, on the part of* (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7; 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from, away*: 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.
- frōmlīce**, adv., *strenuously, promptly*: 178, 1.
- fruma**, m., *beginning, creation; author, creator, chief*: ns. 178, 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72, 11; as. 59, 17. [frōm.]
- frum-scaft**, f., *creation*: as. 9, 21.
- frymð**, f. m., *beginning, origin, creation*: ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp. frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

- fugelere**, m., *fowler*: np. fugeleras 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fugel-timber**, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird*: ns. 173, 9.
- fugol** (fugel), m., *bird*: ns. fugel 168, 5; gs. fugles 169, 15; np. fugelas 1, 7; 3, 23; gp. fugela 40, 9; fugla 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]
- fūl**, adj., *foul*: Supl., ns. (voc.) fūluste 134, 27.
- ful-gān** (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -gæð 52, 23; 79, 9.
- fūlian** (W. II.), *decompose*: 3 pl. fūliað 44, 5. [fūl.]
- full** (ful), adj., *full* (w. gen.): ns. 69, 8; 72, 13; 174, 13; ds. be fullan, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; as. fullne 3, 15; ap. full 44, 7; ful 66, 19.
- full** (ful), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive): ful nēah, *very nearly, almost*, 24, 3; 107, 19; 154, 9; 157, 17; 160, 5.
- full-cræftig**, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.): np. -cræftige 55, 2.
- full-fræmedlice** (ful-), adv., *perfectly*: ful- 88, 7.
- full-frēmman** (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect*: 3 sg. -fræmeð 7, 22; opt. 3 sg. -fræmme 7, 20; pp. -fræmed 48, 15; 76, 20.
- full-hālig**, adj., *very holy*: np. -hālige 55, 2.
- fullian** (fulwigan) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. fullode 77, 5.
- fulluht** (fulwiht), m. f. n., *baptism*: ns. 78, 23; gs. fulwihte 66, 6; ds. fulluhte 82, 24. [full; wih, 'sacred.']
- fultum**, m., *help*: ds. fultume 19 23; 83, 32; fultome 66, 20; as. fultum 94, 1. [*full-tēam.]
- fultumian** (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.) inf. 63, 25.
- fulwiht-hād**, m., *baptismal rank, or vow*: ap. -hādas 69, 5.
- ful-wyrcean** (W. I.), *complete*: pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.
- fundian** (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go*: pret. 3 sg. fundode 104, 17. [findan.]
- fur-lang**, n., *furlong*: gp. -langa 24, 23. [furh, 'furrow.']
- furðor** (furður), adv., *further*: 6, 14; 6, 20; 28, 22; 157, 11.
- furðum** (furðon), adv., *even, just, quite*: 22, 29; 26, 18; 55, 4; 57, 6; 59, 12; 60, 21; furðon 77, 1; 108, 7; 140, 13.
- fūs**, adj., *ready, eager*: ns. 143, 9; 158, 14. [Mod. fuss.]
- fyll** (fiell), m., *fall, destruction, death*: ds. fylle 98, 11; 102, 24; 178, 1; as. fyl 151, 19; 157, 28. [feallan.]
- fylstan** (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.): inf. 157, 29; pret. 3 sg. fylste 93, 18; 102, 17. [*full-lāst; lāestan.]
- fȳr**, n., *fire*: ns. 52, 12; 64, 4; 104, 26; gs. fȳres 172, 18; ds. fȳre 104, 22; 125, 29; as. fȳr 104, 20; is. fȳre 64, 28; (?) 144, 16; 183, 17.
- fȳr-bæð**, n., *fire-bath*: ds. -baðe 180, 12.
- fȳrd-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 27.
- fȳren**, adj., *of fire, fiery*: ns. 125, 30; ds. fȳrenum 125, 28; 138, 13.

- fyrn-lust** (fyrn-), m., *sinful lust*: np. -lustas 70, 28.
- fyrhto**, f., *fright, fear, terror*: ds. fyrhtu 11, 16; fyrhto 140, 19.
- fyrten** (fierlen), adj., *distant*: as. 90, 7; dp. 101, 25. [feorr.]
- fyrnest**, see **forma**.
- fyrn-dagas**, pl. m., *days of long ago, ancient days*: dp. 184, 27. [Ger. firn.]
- fyrn-gēar**, pl. n., *years of long ago, ancient years*: dp. 172, 22.
- fyrn-ge-sceap**, n., *ancient decree*: ns. 177, 19.
- fyrn-ge-set**, n., *former seat or habitation*: ap. -gesetu 174, 9.
- fyrn-ge-weorc**, n., *ancient work*: ns. 168, 14; as. 168, 3.
- fyrst** (S. 313), *supl. adj., first, chief*: dp. 40, 4.
- fyrst** (first, fierst), m., *division of time, time, period, respite*: gs. fyrstes 105, 12; ds. fyrste 70, 14; 75, 1; 87, 15; 102, 5; as. first 28, 20. [Ger. Frist.]
- fyrst-mearc**, f., *marked period of time, interval*: ds. -mearce 172, 26.
- fȳsan** (W. I.): **1.** *hasten* (intr.): inf. 142, 16. — **2.** *send forth, impel* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. fȳsde 158, 2. [fūs.]
- G.**
- gædrīan** (ge-gædrīan, cf. ge-gædrīan) (W. II.), *gather*: 3 sg. gædrað 171, 24; gegædrað 174, 15; pp. gegædrad 182, 27.
- gafol**, n., *tax, tribute, profit, interest*: ns. 40, 8; as. 151, 9; gs. gafoles 79, 8; ds. gafole 40, 8; 150, 11. [cf. Goth. ga-baur.]
- gælan** (W. I.), *delay, hinder*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gælde 37, 3.
- gamenian** (W. II.), *play, pun*: pret. 3 sg. gamenode 89, 20. [gamen 'game.']
- gamol-ferhð**, adj., *aged*: ns. 143, 7. [*ga-mæl.]
- gān**, ēode ēodon gegān (S. 430), *go, come, walk, advance*: inf. 33, 18; 157, 11; 2 sg. gæst 127, 21; 3 sg. gæð 33, 27; 3 pl. gāð 33, 16; imp. 2 sg. gā 119, 11; 2 pl. gāð 77, 20; opt. 3 sg. gā 139, 15; pret. 3 sg. 1, 3; 1, 6; 1, 9; 3 pl. 15, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. ēoden 5, 9.
- gār**, m., *spear*: as. 149, 13; 153, 21; ap. gāras 150, 25; 151, 15; 152, 26. [Mod. gore, gar-fish, etc.]
- gār-berend**, m., *spear-bearer, warrior*: np. 157, 26.
- gār-mitting**, f., *meeting of spears or javelins, contest*: gs. -mittinge 147, 27.
- gār-ræs**, m., *spear-encounter, battle*: as. 150, 11.
- gærs**, n., *grass, blade*: as. 3, 15; 33, 29.
- gārsecg**, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 175, 7.
- gæst** (gāst), m., *spirit*: ns. 70, 20; gs. gāstes 11, 14; ds. gāste 81, 19; as. 13, 12; 69, 25; 85, 6; 182, 28.
- gāst-cyning**, m., *spiritual king*: ds. -cyninge 143, 23.
- gæstlic** (gāstlic), adj.: **1.** *spiritual*: gs. gæsðlices (dial.) 37, 5; as. gāstlice 72, 2; gp. -lecena 31, 27; ap. -lecan 33, 25. — **2.** *ghastly, terrible*: ns. 162, 20; gāstlic 133, 14.

- gæstlice** (gästlice), adv., *spiritually*: gästlice 61, 1; 109, 1.
- gāte-hār**, n., *hair of a goat*: ns. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.
- ge**, conj., *and*: 43, 4; ge ... ge, *both ... and*, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ægðer.]
- gē**, see ðū.
- geador**, adv., *together*: 175, 3.
- geaful**, m., **1.** *fork*. — **2.** in pl., *jaws, bird's bill*: np. geaflas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]
- ge-āgan** (PP.), *own, possess*: ger. -āgenne 78, 11.
- ge-āhnian** (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of*: pp. geāhnod 135, 11.
- gealla**, m., *gall*: ds. geallan 132, 14.
- ge-æmet(t)igian** (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geæmetige 27, 5. [æmet(t)ig.]
- ge-an-bīdian** (W. II.), **1.** *wait, remain* (intr.): inf. -bīdian 139, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bīda 139, 15. — **2.** *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bīdian 138, 16.
- ge-and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.
- ge-ān-lācan** (W. I.), *unite*: pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 101, 8.
- ge-an-lician** (W. II.), *liken*: pres. 1 pl. geanlicie 3, 18.
- gēar** (gēr), n., *year*: gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19.
- gearcian** (W. II.), *prepare*: imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]
- geard**, m., *enclosure, dwelling*: dp. in geardum, *at home, in the world*, 177, 14.
- gear-dæg**, m., *day of yore*: dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.
- geare** (gearwe), adv., *readily, well*: 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.
- gearelice**, adv., *readily*: 67, 17.
- ge-ārian** (W. II.), *show mercy*: (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.
- ge-ærnan** (W. I.), *run (or ride) for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]
- gearo-wita**, m., *intellect*: as. -witan 52, 6.
- gearu** (gearo), adj., *yare, ready*: ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]
- gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: pret. 2 sg. gearwodest 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.
- ge-ār-wurðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.
- ge-āscian** (-āxian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover*: 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.
- ge-āscung**, f., *inquiry*: ds. ge-āscunge 60, 10.
- geat**, n., *gate*: ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.
- geat-weard**, m., *gate-ward, door-keeper*: ns. 6, 9.
- ge-æðele**, adj., *befitting noble descent*: ns. 146, 7.
- ge-āxian**, see **ge-āscian**.
- ge-bādan** (W. I.), *compel, force*: pp. gebāded 147, 10.
- ge-bāere**, n., *gesture, behavior, cry*: np. gebāeru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]
- ge-bed**, n., *prayer*: is. gebede 120,

- 29; as. *gebed* 114, 8; dp. 88, 10; 95, 5.
- ge-bēodan** (2), *offer*: pret. 3 sg. -bēad 15, 4; 15, 13.
- ge-bēor**, m. (*beer-companion*), *reveller*: dp. *gebēorum* 104, 20; np. *gebēoras* 104, 22; ap. 104, 17.
- ge-beorg** (-beorh), n., *protection, defence*: ds. *gebeorge* 150, 10; 157, 9.
- ge-beorgan** (3), *protect, save*: pp. *geborgen* (impers.) 33, 5.
- ge-bēorscipe**, m., *banquet, entertainment*: gs. -bēorscipes 9, 10; ds. -bēorscipe 9, 17; 84, 5; dp. -bēorscipum 32, 6.
- gebētan** (W. I.), **1.** *make amends for, repent of* (trans.): inf. 44, 3; 46, 25; opt. 3 sg. *gebēte* 7, 24; 3 pl. *gebēten* 56, 8. — **2.** *repent* (intr.): inf. 105, 9. [bōt.]
- ge-bīcnian** (cf. *bēacnian*) (II.), *betoken, indicate*: pp. *gebīcnod* 110, 9.
- ge-bīdan**, -bād -bidon -biden (1): **1.** *await, look for* (w. gen.): 3 sg. -bīdeð 160, 1; pret. 3 sg. 144, 19. — **2.** *endure, experience*: pret. 1 sg. 154, 30.
- ge-biddan** (5), *pray*: **1.** (w. reflex. acc.) inf. 101, 14; pret. 3 sg. *gebæd* 125, 12. — **2.** (w. reflex. dat.) pret. 3 sg. 13, 3.
- ge-bīegan** (-bīgan -bīgan) (W. I.), *bow, bend, incline, convert* (trans.): inf. -bīgan 100, 5; -bīgean 112, 11; 3 sg. -bīgð 33, 19; pret. 3 sg. -bīgde 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. opt. 3 pl. -bīgden 90, 1; pp. -bīged 33, 10; -bīged 92, 12; pl. -bīgede 82, 23; -bīgedede 131, 21. [būgan.]
- ge-bīgan**, see *ge-bīegan*.
- ge-bilde**, adj., *bold, confident*: ds. *gebildum* 83, 11. [beald.]
- ge-bind**, n., *combination, mingling*: as. 161, 1; 162, 4.
- ge-bindan** (3), *bind*: 3 pl. -bindað 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -band 136, 15; pp. -bunden 6, 23; gp. -bundenra 134, 27.
- ge-bīsnung**, f., *example*: dp. 87, 12.
- ge-blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: pret. 3 sg. -blētsode 77, 22; pp. -blētsod 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -blētsode 101, 2.
- ge-blissian** (-blyssian) (W. II.), **1.** *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -blyssian 134, 11; (w. gen.) 130, 3; ptc. -blyssigende 129, 4. — **2.** *make happy* (trans.): pp. -blissad 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.
- ge-bod**, n., *command*: ns. 167, 17. [bēodan.]
- ge-bræc**, n., *breaking, crashing*: ns. 158, 28. [brecan.]
- ge-brædan** (W. I.), *broaden, become extended*: pp. pl. -brædda 34, 14.
- ge-brēadian**, see *ge-brēdian*.
- ge-brēdian** (-brēadian) (W. II.), (*breed*), *regenerate, restore*: pp. *gebrēadad* 178, 2; pl. *gebrēdade* 185, 20.
- ge-bregd**, n., *change, vicissitude*: ns. 167, 6. [bregdan.]
- ge-brēowan**, -brēaw -bruwon -browen (2), *brew*: pp. *gebrowen* 43, 1.
- ge-bringan** (-bręgan, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring*: inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -bringð 34, 28; -bręngð 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -bringað 77, 21.
- ge-brocian** (W. II.), *afflict*: pp. *gebrocod* 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. *gebrocodede* 23, 16.

- ge-brosnodlic**, adj., *corruptible*: ns. 72, 9.
- ge-brōðor** (-ðru -ðra), m., pl. tant., *brothers*: np. 148, 1; ge-brōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30; ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np. 159, 8.
- ge-būd**, see **būan**.
- ge-būn**, see **būan**.
- ge-bycgan** (W. I.), *buy*: 3 pl. -bycgað 55, 24.
- ge-bȳgan**, see **ge-bīegan**.
- ge-byrd**, n., *birth, rank, condition*: as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.
- ge-byrgan** (W. I.), *taste*: opt. 3 sg. gebyrge 174, 7.
- ge-byrian** (W. I., S. 400, n. 2); 1. *happen*: 3 sg. gebyreð (impers.) 54, 19; 54, 21. — 2. *pertain, behove* (impers.): 3 sg. 69, 31. [Ger. gebühren.]
- ge-bȳsnian** (W. II.), *give good example*: pret. 3 sg. gebȳsnode 100, 9.
- ge-bytle**, n., *building, dwelling*: np. gebytlu 80, 6; gp. gebytla 79, 8.
- ge-camp**, m., *fight, battle*: ds. gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78, 10.
- ge-cēosan** (2), *choose, elect*: pret. 3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19; 152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*) 10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25; np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.
- ge-cīegan** (-cīgan -cȳgan) (W. I.), *call, name, invoke*: 3 sg. -cȳgð 180, 29; pp. -cīged (S. 408, 3) 98, 8; pl. -cīgede 93, 20; -cȳgede 89, 17.
- ge-cierran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), 1. *tarn, change, convert, direct* (trans.); imp. 2 sg. gecyr 71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg. -cyrrada 92, 9; pl. -cyrrade 2, 8; 81, 3. — 2. *turn (one's self), go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran 91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29; opt. 3 sg. -cyrrre 67, 7; 92, 6; 3 pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg. -cyrde 75, 18.
- ge-cīgan** see **ge-cīegan**.
- ge-clāensian** (W. II.), *cleanse*: pret. 3 sg. -clāensode 141, 8; pp. -clāensod 83, 17.
- ge-clingan**, -clong -clungon -clungen (3), *cling, adhere, compress*: pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.
- ge-cnāwan** (R.), *know, understand*: inf. 28, 15; 31, 23; 54, 19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -cnāwð 32, 29; pret. 3 pl. -cnīowon 32, 28.
- ge-cneord-lāecan** (W. I.), *be zealous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 87, 12.
- gē-cneordlice**, adv., *diligently*: 76, 7.
- ge-cnyrdnis**, f., *diligence, earnestness, study*: ds. -nyisse 97, 7; as. 92, 3; dp. 86, 3.
- ge-cringan** (3), *cringe, yield, fall*: pret. 3 sg. gecrōng 162, 26; gecranc 157, 14; 159, 27.
- ge-crīstnian** (W. II.), *christianize, catechise*: pp. -crīstnad 66, 10.
- ge-cuman** (4), *come together, assemble*: inf. 92, 24.
- ge-cwēme**, adj. (*becoming*), *acceptable, pleasing*: ns. 92, 15. [Ger. bequem.]
- ge-cȳgan**, see **ge-cīegan**.
- ge-cynd**, f. n., *nature, kind, generation*: ns. gecynde (S. 267, n. 4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20; 80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

109, 11; as. gecynd 56, 17; 173, 25.

ge-cynd-bōc, f., *Genesis*: ns. 109, 10.

ge-cynde, adj., *natural*: ns. 55, 5.

ge-cyrran, see **ge-cierran**.

ge-cyrrednis, f., *conversion*: gs. -nysse 88, 8; 102, 1; ds. 88, 3; 88, 5.

ge-cyðan (W. I.), *make manifest, show*: inf. 134, 4; 156, 11; imp. 2 sg. -cyð 116, 24; pret. 3 sg. -cyðde 73, 3.

ge-cyðnis, f., *manifestation, testament*: ns. 108, 12; 108, 14; ds. -nisse 109, 2; ap. -nissa 112, 6.

ge-dafen (cf. ge-dēfe), *fit, becoming*: ns. 72, 22. [Mod. deft, daft.]

ge-dafenian (-dafnian) (W. II.), *befit, suit* (impers. w. dat.): 3 sg. gedafenað 89, 11; pret. 3 sg. gedafnode 108, 25; gedeofanade (dial. w. acc. ?) 9, 2. [Goth. gadaban.]

ge-dāl, n., *division, separation*: as. lices gedāl, *dissolution, death*, 187, 22.

ge-dālan (W. I.), *deal out (tear?)*: pret. 3 sg. -dāalde 162, 30.

ge-dēfe (cf. ge-dafen), adj., *fitting, gentle, improved in condition*: Comp. ap. gedēfran 127, 14. [Goth. gadōbs.]

ge-deofenian, see **ge-dafenian**.

ge-deorf, n., *labor, hardship, difficulty*: dp. 86, 2.

ge-dihtan (W. I.), **1.** *compose, dictate, write*: pret. 3 sg. -dihte 97, 6; 105, 27. — **2.** *direct, order*: pret. 3 sg. 110, 24; 111, 18. [Ger. dichten.]

ge-dōn (S. 429), **1.** *do, act*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 24, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -dāde (S. 429, n. 1) 144, 3. — **2.** *cause to be (trans.)*: 3 sg. -dēð 46, 4; 52, 11; 55, 5; 63, 1 (intr.); 3 pl. -dōð 44, 7. — **3.** *put into such and such a condition*: inf. 115, 4. — **4.** *reach, arrive at*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 20, 24; 21, 19; 23, 2.

ge-dreccan (W. I.), *oppress, afflict, vex, trouble*: pp. pl. gedrehte 103, 27; 133, 2.

ge-drēfan (W. I.), *trouble, disturb, afflict*: 3 sg. -drēfð 35, 19; 3 pl. -drēfað 34, 4; pret. 2 pl. -drēfdon 33, 29; pp. -drēfed 34, 7; 79, 1; pl. -drēfde 52, 2; -drēfede 133, 2.

ge-drēfednis, f., *trouble*: gs. -nysse 92, 21.

ge-drēosan (2), *fall, fail*: pret. 3 sg. -drēas 161, 13; pp. pl. -dro-rene 71, 25.

ge-drincan (3), *drink up*: pret. 3 sg. gedranc 83, 11.

ge-drōfenlic, adj., *troublous*: 72, 9.

ge-dryht, f., *train of attendants, retinue, company*: ns. 177, 7; 186, 17.

ge-drync, n., *drinking, carousing*: 43, 8; 43, 11.

ge-dwol-mōnn, m., *erring man, heretic*: np. -mēn 111, 26; gp. -manna 81, 16.

ge-dwolsum, adj., *misleading, erroneous*: ns. 111, 24.

ge-dwyld, n., *folly, error*: gs. -dwyldes 82, 13; ds. -dwyld 103, 10. [dwol.]

ge-dyrst-lāecan (W. I.), *dare, pre-*

- sume*: pret. 3 sg. -læhtest 136, 21.
- ge-ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: inf. 150, 31.
- ge-earnian** (W. II.), *earn, deserve*: inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. geearnad 7, 7.
- ge-earnung**, f., *desert, merit*: ds. -unge 92, 3; 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.
- ge-ēað-mōdian** (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. -mēdde 118, 20.
- ge-ēawan**, see **ge-ēowan**.
- ge-ed-cwycian** (-cwician -cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive*: pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.
- ge-ed-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: 3 sg. -nīwað 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 35, 15.
- ge-ed-stapelian** (W. II.), *re-establish, restore*: imp. 2 sg. -staðela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -staðelodest 76, 27.
- ge-efen-læcan** (W. I.), *imitate*: ger. geefenlæcenne 95, 4.
- ge-ęnde-byrdan** (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange*: pp. -ęndebyrd 111, 17; as. -ęndebyrdne 88, 18.
- ge-ęndian** (W. II.), **1.** *end, finish* (trans.): ger. geęndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geęndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geęndode 34, 29; pp. geęndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — **2.** *come to an end, die*: inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geęndað 60, 2.
- ge-ęndung**, f., *ending, end*: ds. geęndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.
- ge-ēowan** (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show*: 3 sg. -ēowð 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.
- ge-fædera**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 90, 18.
- ge-fadian** (W. II.), *arrange*: inf. 111, 23.
- ge-fāgian** (W. II.), *variegate, embroider*: pp. gefāgod 71, 19.
- ge-fær**, n., *going, journey*: ns. 180, 1.
- ge-faran** (6): **1.** *go, travel* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. geföre 42, 3. — **2.** *travel* (trans.): inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — **3.** *depart out of life, die* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. geför 17, 9; 25, 12.
- ge-fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, fix*: pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.
- ge-fēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification*: ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 19.
- ge-fēalic**, adj., *joyous, pleasant*: ns. 182, 25.
- ge-fęccan** (-fęcgan -fętian) (W. III.), *fetch, take*: inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.
- ge-fęgan** (W. I.), *join*: imp. 2 sg. gefęg 76, 23; pp. gefęged 175, 27.
- ge-feoht**, n., *fight, strife, battle*: ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.
- ge-feohtan**, -feiht -fuhton -fohten (3), **1.** *fight*: pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 19, 4; 3 pl. 16, 6; 21, 8; pp.

17, 16.—**2.** *gain by fighting, win* : inf. 153, 16.

ge-fēon (5), *rejoice* (w. inst. or gen.) : ptc. gefēonde 12, 11 ; 65, 25 ; 116, 4 ; 128, 5.

ge-fēra, m., *companion, comrade* : ds. -fēran 161, 7 ; np. -fēran 15, 22 ; dp. 15, 19 ; ap. -fēran 65, 26.

ge-fēran (W. I.), *travel* (trans.) : inf. 119, 8.

ge-fēre, adj., *accessible* : ns. 165, 4. [faran.]

ge-fēr-scipe, m., *companionship* : ns. 35, 13.

ge-feterian (W. II.), *fetter, bind* : pret. 3 sg. -feterode 144, 12.

ge-fetian, see **ge-feccan**.

ge-fexod (-feaxod), adj., *haired, having hair* : np. -fexode 88, 24.

ge-fillednys, f., *completion, fulfilment* : ns. 108, 13.

ge-firnian (W. II.), *commit a wrong, sin* (intr.) : pret. 1 sg. -firnode 119, 4 ; 2 sg. -dest 119, 6.

ge-flieman (-flȳman) (W. I.), *put to flight* : pret. 3 sg. -fliemde 17, 14 ; 19, 5 ; 3 pl. -don 17, 3 ; 19, 30 ; 22, 11 ; pp. -flȳmed 147, 9 ; pl. -fliemde 16, 20 ; 22, 21.

ge-flȳman, see **ge-flieman**.

ge-flȳt, n., *contention, strife* : ds. -flȳte 135, 14. [flitan ; Ger. Fleiss.]

ge-fōn (R.), *take, seize* : 3 sg. gefēhð 132, 5 ; hlyst gefēð, *listens*, 170, 4.

ge-forþian (W. II.), *accomplish* : pp. geforþod 158, 22.

ge-frāge, adj., *famous* : ns. 165, 3. [fricgan.]

ge-frāge, n., *report, hearsay* : is.

mine gefrāge, *as I have heard say*, 171, 7.

ge-frēmian (W. II., S. 400, n. 2 ; cf. ge-frēmman), *perform* : 3 sg. -frēmað 96, 22.

ge-frēmman (W. I.), *perform* : ger. frēmnenne 90, 2 ; imp. 2 pl. -frēmmað 94, 1 ; pret. 3 sg. -frēmede 67, 6 ; 70, 31 ; 3 pl. -don 81, 6 ; pp. -frēmed 48, 14.

ge-freoge (-frige), n., *information* : dp. 166, 8. [fricgan.]

ge-frēolsian (W. III.), *set free, deliver* : 1 sg. -frēolsige 114, 15 ; 3 sg. -frēolseð 123, 26 ; opt. 3 sg. -frēolsige 124, 9.

ge-freoðian (-frioðian -friðian) (W. II.), *protect, favor* : imp. 2 sg. gefreoða 187, 1 ; pret. 3 sg. -friðode 55, 7.

ge-frignan (3), *learn by inquiry, hear* : pp. gefrugnen 165, 1.

ge-fullian (cf. gefulwian) (W. II.), *baptize* : pret. 3 sg. gefullode 83, 30 ; pp. gefullod 95, 19 ; pl. gefullode 95, 14.

ge-fultumian (W. II.), *help* : pp. -fultumod 8, 15.

ge-fulwian (cf. gefullian) (W. II.), *baptize* : pp. gefulwad 66, 7 ; 66, 12.

ge-fylce, n., *army, troop, division* : dp. gefylcium 17, 3 ; gefylcum 16, 12. [folc.]

ge-fylgan (W. III.), *follow* (w. dat.) : inf. 177, 6.

ge-fyllan (W. I.), *fell, cut down* : pp. gefylled 148, 11 ; *deprive of* (w. gen.), 147, 18. [feallan.]

ge-fyllan (W. I.) : **1.** *fill* (w. gen.) : pp. pl. gefylda 27, 15.—**2.** *fulfil, complete, perform* : 2 pl. -fyllað

- 94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fyllē 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 116, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fyllēd 103, 1; pl. -fyllēde 128, 8. [full.]
- ge-fylsta**, m., *helper*: ds. -fylstan 88, 17.
- ge-fylstan** (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14.
- ge-fyrn**, adv., *formerly*: 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ær 104, 13.
- ge-gaderian** (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderað 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderade 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.
- ge-gædrīan**, see **gædrīan**.
- ge-gān** (cf. gān), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. geēode 101, 3.
- ge-gangan** (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.
- ge-gærwan**, see **ge-gearwian**.
- ge-gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: inf. 130, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.
- ge-glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. geglengde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glenged 10, 23.
- ge-gōdian** (W. II.), *endow*: pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]
- ge-grēmian** (W. II.), *enrage*: pp. -grēmōd 153, 25; pl. -grēmōde 158, 29. [grēm.]
- ge-gripan**, -grāp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize*: pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.
- ge-gyddian** (W. II.), *sing, utter*: pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24.
- ge-gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: np. gegyrelan 70, 27.
- ge-hādian** (W. II.), *ordain*: inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.
- ge-hāl**, adj., *whole*: ns. 111, 12.
- ge-hāelan** (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hāelð 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hāele 105, 28; pret. 2 sg. -hāeldest 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hāelde 85, 16.
- ge-hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pp. gehālgod 91, 3: pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.
- ge-hātan**, -hēt -hēton -hāten (R.), **1.** *promise*: 1 sg. -hāte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13. — **2.** *name*: pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 89, 18; pl. gehātene 89, 10.
- ge-hāt-land**, n., *promised land*: gs. -landes 11, 11.
- ge-hāwian** (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre*: pret. 3 sg. -hāwade 22, 26.
- ge-healdan**, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (R.), *hold, protect, maintain, observe*: 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hīoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.
- ge-healtsumnis**, f., *captivity*: ds. -nysse 136, 29.
- ge-hefigian** (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress*: pp. gehefigad 170, 14.
- ge-hēgan** (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly)*: inf. 182, 8.
- ge-helpan** (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.
- ge-hēnde** (adv.), prep., *near* (with dat.): 158, 27.

- ge-hēran**, see **ge-hīeran**.
- ge-hergian** (W. II.), *capture (by harrying)*: pp. gehergod 22, 2.
- ge-hīeran** (-hīran -hīran -hēran) (W. I.), *hear*: inf. 3, 25; 34, 17; 64, 18; 71, 1; ger. -hīranne 2, 2; 3, 6; 11, 5; ptc. -hīrende 2, 7; 2 sg. -hīrst 150, 24; 3 sg. -hīreð 67, 14; 3 pl. -hīrað 2, 13; 2, 16; imp. 2 sg. -hēr 115, 19; -hīere (S. 410, n. 4) 120, 1; 2 pl. -hīrað 1, 5; opt. 3 sg. -hīre 2, 2; 3, 5; 1 pl. -hīron 70, 4; 2 pl. -hīran 3, 7; 3 pl. -hīren 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -hīrdest 120, 19; 3 sg. -hīrde 9, 23.
- ge-hilt**, n., *hilt*: dp. 144, 15.
- ge-hīran**, see **ge-hīeran**.
- ge-hīwian** (W. II.), *form, fashion*: 3 sg. -hīwað 49, 26.
- ge-hlēapan** (R.), *leap (upon a horse), mount*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēop 155, 14.
- ge-hlēotan** (2), *cast or draw lots*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēat 113, 4.
- ge-hlystan** (W. I.), *listen*: pret. 3 pl. -hlyston 152, 9.
- ge-hnāegan** (W. I.), *humble, cast down*: pret. 3 sg. gehnāede 122, 12. [hnigan.]
- ge-holā**, m., *protector*: gp. geholena 161, 8. [helan.]
- ge-hrēosan** (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. gehrist 33, 28.
- ge-hroden**, see **hrēodan**.
- ge-hwā**, pron., *each* (S. 347): gs. -gehwæs 9, 27; 171, 28; ds. gehwām 162, 10; 167, 15; 172, 9; 180, 26; 181, 14; as. gehwone 171, 26; 186, 8; gehwane 181, 9.
- ge-hwanon**, adv., *from every quarter*: 100, 26.
- ge-hwær**, adv., *everywhere*: 90, 12.
- ge-hwæðer**, pron., *both, either*: ns. 178, 4; as. -hwæpre 16, 7; -hwæbere 17, 5; 152, 29.
- ge-hwelc**, see **gehwilc**.
- ge-hwerfan**, see **ge-hwyrfan**.
- ge-hwilc** (ge-hwylc, ge-hwelc), *each, every* (pl., *all*): ns. ānra gehwylc, *each one*, 67, 5; ds. ānra gehwilcum 119, 10; heora frēonda gehwilcum 104, 28; hiera . . . gehwelcum 15, 3; as. gehwylcne 7, 16; ānra manna gehwylcne 67, 2; is. ūhtna gehwylce 160, 8; np. gehwilce 91, 13; 91, 20.
- ge-hwyrfan** (-hwierfan, -hwerfan), *turn, change, convert*: 2 sg. -hwyrfest 128, 3; pret. 3 sg. -hwyrfde 10, 20; 11, 4; pp. pl. gehwyrfede 77, 27; 116, 7; gehwerfede 126, 13.
- ge-hyðan** (W. I.), *hide, conceal, guard*: 3 sg. gehyðt 52, 15; pret. 3 sg. gehyðde 162, 31.
- ge-hygd**, n., *mind, thought, purpose*: ns. 162, 19; dp. 181, 4.
- ge-hyhtan** (W. I.), *have hope, trust*: inf. 69, 26.
- ge-hīran**, see **ge-hīeran**.
- ge-hyrdan** (W. I.), *oppress*: pret. 3 sg. gehyrde 71, 12. [heard.]
- ge-hīrnes** (-hīernes), f., *hearing*: ds. -nesse 11, 2.
- ge-hīrsumian** (W. II.), *hear, obey* (w. dat.): imp. 2 pl. -hīrsumiað 94, 4.
- ge-īcan**, see **ge-īecan**.
- ge-īct**, see **ge-īecan**.
- ge-īecan** (-īcan -īcan) (W. I.), *increase, add to*: inf. -īcan 130, 15; pp. geīct 3, 8. [ēac.]

- ge-læccan** (W. I.), *seize, catch, take*: pret. 3 sg. *gelæhte* 90, 23; 91, 2.
- ge-lædan** (W. I.), *lead*: 3 sg. *gelæt* 131, 7; opt. 3 sg. *-læde* 36, 21; pret. 3 sg. *-lædde* 10, 11; 3 pl. *-læddon* 16, 6.
- ge-læred** (pp.), *adj., learned*: np. *gelærede* 29, 10; *-edan* 33, 21. — Supl. ap. *gelæredestan* 10, 13.
- ge-læstan** (W. I.): **1.** *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. *-læstest* 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. *-læste* 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-læste* 149, 15. — **2.** *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. *leisten*.]
- ge-laðian** (W. II.), *invite, summon*: pret. 2 sg. *-laðodest* 84, 17; pp. *-laðod* 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. *ein-laden*.]
- ge-laðung**, f., (*invitation*), *church, congregation*: ns. 84, 26; gs. *-laðunge* 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.
- ge-lēafa**, m., *belief, faith*: ns. 69, 31; ds. *-lēafan* 36, 22; as. 4, 9; 62, 16; is. 181, 24.
- ge-lēaffull**, *adj., believing*: ns. *-leaffula* 100, 1; gp. *-lēaffulra* 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.
- ge-lēaffulnes**, f., *belief, faith*: as. *-nesse* 69, 23.
- ge-lecgan** (W. I.), *lay*: pp. *gelēd* 103, 4.
- ge-lēfan**, see **ge-liēfan**.
- ge-lendan** (W. I.), **1.** *come to land, come, go*: pp. *gelēnd* 20, 14. — **2.** *endow with lands*: pret. 3 sg. *gelēnde* 87, 23. [land.]
- ge-lēofan**, see **ge-liēfan**.
- ge-leornian** (*-liornian*) (W. II.), *learn*: inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg. *-liornode* 28, 30; 3 sg. *-leornode* 8, 5; *-leornade* 9, 4; 3 pl. *-don* 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. *-liornod* 27, 28; *-leornad* 63, 17.
- ge-lettan** (W. I.), *hinder, prevent*: pret. 3 sg. *gelētte* 154, 20.
- ge-līc**, *adj., like, resembling, same*: **1.** ns. 45, 16; as. *gelīcan* 60, 21. — **2.** (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. *gelīce* 186, 3 (or adv. ?). — Supl. ns. *gelīcost* 104, 2; *gelīcast* 173, 20; (w. inst.) 179, 25.
- ge-līc**, n., *similarity*: gs. *gelīces* 178, 17.
- ge-līca**, m., *equal*: ns. 87, 11.
- ge-līce**, *adv., in like manner*: 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.
- ge-lician** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 sg. *-līcode* 90, 3.
- gelīcnes**, f., *likeness*: ns. 173, 3; as. *gelīcnysse* 135, 2; 137, 8.
- ge-liēfan** (*-līfan -lēfan -lēofan*) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc., dat., or gen.): inf. *-līfan* 45, 2; *-lēfan* 69, 29; *-lēofan* 120, 3; ger. *-līfanne* 62, 2; ptc. *-līfende* 77, 4; 1 sg. *-liēfe* 27, 4; *-lēfe* 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. *-lēofon* 126, 31; 3 pl. *-liēfen* 30, 22; *liēfon* 127, 4; *-līfon* 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. *-līfde* 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. *-līfed* 75, 25; pp. *-gelīfed*, *filled with belief, believing*, *adj.*, 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.
- ge-līf-fæstan** (W. I.), *make alive, quicken*: pret. 3 sg. *gelīffæste* 109, 25.
- ge-limpan**, *-lōmp -lumpon -lumpen* (3), *happen*: inf. 121, 23; pret. *-lamp* 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.
- ge-līmplīc**, *adj., fitting, suitable*:

- as. -limplīce 9, 12 ; dp. gelimplīcum, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.
- ge-lōgian** (W. II.), *lay, deposit* : pret. 3 sg. -lōgode 102, 8 ; 3 pl. -don 103, 20.
- ge-lōme**, adv., *often, repeatedly* : 68, 4.
- ge-lōmlician** (W. II.), *become frequent* : inf. 68, 8.
- ge-lustfullian** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.) : pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95, 16.
- ge-lustfullice**, adv., *willingly* : Comp., gelustfullīcor 63, 19.
- ge-lȳfan**, see **ge-līefan**.
- ge-lȳfed** (-lēfed, pp.), adj., *weak, infirm* : gs. gelyfdre 9, 4. [lēf ; Mod. left (hand).]
- ge-lȳhtan** (W. I.), *illumine, give sight to* : pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 141, 8.
- ge-lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, break, tear* : pp. gelȳsed 123, 11.
- ge-māglic**, adj., *importunate* : dp. 92, 13 ; 92, 18.
- ge-māgnys**, f., *importunity* : ns. 92, 15.
- ge-māh** (ge-māg), adj., *malicious, wicked* : ns. 185, 23.
- ge-mālan** (W. I.), *speak* : pret. 3 sg. -mælde 156, 25 ; 157, 8.
- gēman**, see **gieman**.
- ge-māna**, m., *intercourse ; joining* (of weapons) : gs. gemānan 147, 17.
- ge-māne**, adj., *common* : 78, 20 ; 78, 22 ; 78, 24. [Ger. gemein.]
- ge-mānelice**, adv., *in common, generally* : 81, 17. [7, 13.
- ge-māre**, n., *boundary, border* : as.
- ge-mađel**, n., *talking, interview, harangue* : gs. -mađeles 136, 13.
- ge-mearc**, n., *boundary, limit* : gs. -mearces 143, 25.
- ge-mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, designate* : 3 sg. -mearcađ 170, 7 ; pp. -mearcad 176, 6.
- ge-met**, n., *measure* : is. gemete, *degree*, 119, 23 ; as. gemet, *metre*, 10, 8.
- ge-met**, adj., *meet, fit* : ns. 144, 5.
- ge-mētan** (W. I.), *meet with, find* : 2 sg. -mētest 115, 21 ; 2 pl. -mētađ 121, 4 ; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15 ; 16, 2 ; 104, 17 ; 3 pl. -on 78, 1 ; 120, 7 ; -mȳtton 138, 6 ; pp. gēmētt 85, 13 ; gemēt 85, 10 ; 94, 9 ; 120, 16.
- ge-mēteng** (gemēting), f., *meeting, assembly* : dp. 32, 8.
- ge-metgian** (W. II.), *moderate, temper, restrain, regulate* : 3 sg. -metgađ 52, 11 ; opt. 3 sg. -metgige 30, 20 ; 31, 2.
- ge-metgung**, f., *measure, regulation, order* : as. -metgunge 48, 6 ; ap. -metgunga 48, 11 ; 49, 7.
- ge-metlice**, adv., *moderately* : 12, 1.
- ge-miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.) : imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa 102, 25 ; 126, 20.
- ge-molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay* : 3 sg. -molsnaþ 69, 12 ; pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.
- ge-moŋg**, n., *crowd, throng* : ds. in gemoŋge (prep. w. dat.), *among*, 174, 11.
- ge-mōt**, n., *meeting, assembly, council, concourse, encounter* : ns. 159, 4 ; gs. gemōtes 147, 27 ; as. 155, 24 ; 182, 6.
- ge-munan** (PP.), *remember, call to mind, be mindful of* : 1. (w. acc.) ; inf. 70, 4 ; 91, 25 ; 1

- sg. geman 30, 5; 3 sg. gemon 161, 11; 163, 6; imp. 2 sg. gemyne 62, 15; 71, 22; gemune 119, 20; 2 pl. gemunað 156, 7; pret. 1 sg. gemunde 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 sg. 93, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. gemundon 155, 21. — **2.** (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. gemun 139, 3; opt. 3 sg. gemyne 31, 1; pret. 3 sg. gemunde 156, 20.
- ge-mundbyrdan** (W. I.), *protect*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gemundbyrde 6, 12.
- ge-mynd**, n., *memory*: ds. -mynde 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14; as. -mynd 26, 3; dp. 72, 5.
- ge-myndgian** (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember*: pret. 3 sg. -myndgade 11, 3.
- ge-myndig**, adj., *mindful of* (w. gen.): ns. 160, 6.
- ge-myntan** (W. I.), *have in mind, intend*: pret. 3 sg. -mynte 93, 13; pp. gemynt 104, 7.
- gēn** (gēna, giēn, giēna), adv., *yet, still, even*: 64, 17; 65, 30.
- ge-nēadian** (W. I.), *compel*: inf. 82, 5; 95, 22; pp. genēadad 95, 23; genēded 60, 28.
- ge-neahhe** (ge-nehe), adv., *enough, frequently, often*: 162, 3; genehe 158, 2.
- ge-nēa-lācan** (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): inf. 102, 22; (w. acc.) 124, 1; ptc. -lācende 130, 25; -lēcende 137, 12; pret. 3 pl. -lāhton 102, 21.
- ge-nēat**, m., *companion*: ns. 159, 13; ns. 24, 28; 159, 13. [Ger. Genosse.]
- ge-nehe**, see **ge-neahhe**.
- ge-nēosian** (W. II.), *visit, ap-*
proach (trans.): inf. 125, 29; 3 sg. -nēosað 177, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ode 135, 5.
- ge-nērian** (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve*: 3 sg. -nēreð 63, 1; pret. 3 sg. -nērede 15, 26; 21, 13; 62, 18; 147, 13; pp. pl. genērode (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.
- ge-nihtsum**, adj., *sufficient, abounding*: ap. -sume 78, 9.
- ge-nihtsumian** (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 sg. genihtsumað 78, 26; 3 pl. -iað 124, 15.
- ge-nihtsumlice**, adv., *sufficiently*: 82, 1; 87, 24.
- ge-nihtsumnes**, f., *sufficiency*: ns. 72, 16; gs. -nysse 78, 27.
- ge-niman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take*: imp. 2 pl. genimað 118, 9; opt. 3 sg. genime (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; pret. 3 sg. 83, 4; 3 pl. 19, 31; pret. opt. 3 sg. genāme 90, 7; pp. 22, 4.
- ge-nip**, n., *mist, cloud, darkness*: ap. genypu 138, 20.
- ge-nīpan** (1), *become dark*: pret. 3 sg. genāp 163, 12.
- ge-niðerian** (-nyðerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn*: pp. geniðerod 76, 14; genyðerod 135, 16.
- ge-niðerung** (-nyðerung), *debasement, wickedness*: ap. -nyðerunga 141, 3.
- ge-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: pp. genīwad 161, 27; 185, 8.
- ge-nōh** (ge-nōg), adj., *enough*: ns. 43, 1; as. 57, 19; — adv., 86, 9; genōg 45, 7.
- ge-notian** (W. II.), *use, consume*: pp. as. genotudne 19, 9.

- geofon**, n., *sea, ocean*: gs. geofones 169, 8.
- ge-ofrian** (-offrian) (W. II.), *offer*: pret. opt. 3 pl. geofrodon 80, 22.
- geogoð** (giogoð, iugoð), f., *youth*: ns. 87, 17; gioguð (*young persons, collect.*) 28, 17; ds. geoguðe 161, 12; iugoðe 98, 3.
- gēomor**, adj., *sad*: ns. 71, 28; as. gēomran 169, 29; 183, 3. [Ger. Jammer.]
- gēomor-mōd**, adj., *of sorrowful mood*: np. -mōde 177, 12; 179, 13.
- gēomrung**, f., *lamentation, moaning*: ds. -unga 71, 8; as. -unge 134, 26.
- geond** (giond), prep. (w. acc.), *throughout* (place and time): giond 26, 3; 26, 5; geond 41, 4; 68, 1; 85, 1; 88, 3; 160, 3.
- geond-faran** (6), *traverse*: 3 pl. -farað 167, 16.
- geond-hweorfan** (3), *pass over, traverse*: 3 sg. -hweorfeð 161, 28.
- geond-lācan**, leolc lēc lēcon, lācen (R.), *play over, traverse*: opt. 3 sg. -lāce 167, 19.
- geond-lȳhtan** (W. I.), **1.** *illumine* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 135, 3; pp. pl. -lȳhte 129, 4. — **2.** *shine over or upon* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. -lȳhte 129, 7.
- geond-scēawian** (W. II.), *overlook, survey*: 3 sg. -scēawað 161, 29.
- geond-sendan** (W. I.), *send abroad*: pp. -send 135, 24.
- geond-ðencean** (W. I.), *think over, reflect upon*: 1 sg. -þence 162, 7; 3 sg. -ðenceð 163, 5.
- geond-wlītan** (1), *look over* (trans.): 3 sg. -wlīteð 172, 14.
- geong** (giong, iung), adj., *young*: ns. 143, 28; giong 177, 14; gioncga 16, 18; ap. geonge 67, 3; iunge 100, 11.
- geonglic**, adj., *youthful*: dp. 87, 16.
- ge-openian** (W. II.), *open*: imp. 2 sg. -opena 84, 29; pp. pl. -openede 115, 2.
- georn** (giorn), adj., *eager, earnest, desirous*: np. giorne 26, 11; (w. gen.) ns. georn 69, 7; 152, 24; 162, 16; np. georne 151, 21.
- georne**, adv., *eagerly, willingly, certainly, surely*: 55, 10; 152, 1. — Comp., geornor 185, 1. — Supl., geornost 70, 4.
- geornfull**, adj., *eager, desirous*: ns. 158, 7; np. geornfulle 132, 21; (w. gen.) 68, 18.
- geornfullice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly*: 35, 8. — Comp., geornfullicor 88, 13.
- geornfulness**, f., *eagerness, zeal*: ds. -nesse 11, 21; 36, 30; -nyss 100, 20.
- geornlice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly, attentively*: 31, 17; 34, 17; 62, 4; 79, 29. — Comp., geornlicor 63, 25; 64, 18.
- ge-or-trūwian** (W. II.), *despair of, distrust*: opt. 3 sg. geortrūwige 92, 7.
- ge-rācan** (W. I.), *reach, obtain*: inf. 18, 19; 22, 6; pret. 3 sg. 153, 29; 154, 14.
- ge-rād**, adj., *trained, prudent*: as. -rādne 56, 18.
- ge-rādan** (R. and W. I.), *counsel, advise*: 2 sg. -rādest 150, 15.

- ge-ræde**, n., *trappings*: dp. 155, 15.
- ge-rēafian** (W. II.), *seize*: 3 pl. gerēafiað 32, 20.
- ge-řeccan** (W. I.), *relate, explain, count*: inf. 86, 11; ger. -řeccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -řece 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -řehte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -řehte 94, 12.
- ge-řechednis**, i., *narration*: ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.
- ge-rēfa**, m., *reeve*: ns. 24, 26.
- ge-rēnian** (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn*: pp. gerēnod 154, 17.
- ge-reord**, n., *speech, language*: ds. -reorde 100, 2.
- ge-reordung**, f., *refection, meal*: as. -reordunge 75, 29.
- ge-řeſtan** (W. I.), *rest*: inf. 12, 7.
- ge-rihtan** (W. I.), *correct*: inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.
- ge-rihte**, n., *law*: ap. gerihta 84, 11.
- ge-riht-lāecan** (W. I.), *direct, correct*: ptc. -lāecende 102, 4; pp. pl. -lāehte 92, 13.
- ge-rīpan** (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap*: pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.
- ge-risenlic**, adj., *proper, suitable*: ap. -lice 8, 3. — Comp., as. -licre 64, 14.
- ge-risenlice**, adv. *suitably, fittingly*: Comp. -lecor 65, 11.
- ge-rȳman** (W. I.), **1.** *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — **2.** *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]
- ge-rȳne**, n., *secret, mystery*: np. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]
- ge-sǣlig**, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed*: ns. -sǣliga 177, 9; np. -sǣlige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sǣligran 45, 3. [sǣl; Ger. selig.]
- ge-sǣliglic**, adj., *happy, blessed*: np. -sǣliglica 26, 5.
- gē-sǣliglice**, adv., *happily*: 86, 3; 87, 10.
- ge-sǣlð**, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity*: gp. gesǣlða 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesǣlða 56, 16.
- ge-sārgian** (W. II.), *trouble, afflict*: pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 3.
- ge-scēadlice**, adv., *discriminatingly, wisely*: 36, 25.
- ge-scēadwīs**, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise*: ns. 59, 8; -scēadwīsa 54, 8.
- ge-scēadwisnes**, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom*: ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nyse 100, 16.
- ge-sceaft**, f., **1.** *creature, creation*: ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafta 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 59, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — **2.** *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceap**, n., **1.** *creation*: ds. gesceape 11, 8. — **2.** *destiny*: ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceapenis**, f., *creation*: ds. -nisse 109, 12.
- ge-scēndan** (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound*: pret. 3 sg. -scēnde 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sēcōnd.]
- ge-sceððan** (6), *harm, injure* (w.

- dat.) : pret. 3 sg. -scōd 179, 1 ; 3 pl. -scōdan 180, 17. [Ger. schaden.]
- ge-scieppan** (-scippan -scyppan) -scōp (-scēop) -scōpon (-scēopon) -sceapen (-scepēn -scæpen) (6), *create, make* : pret. 3 sg. -scōp 169, 28 ; 171, 28 ; -scēop 48, 8 ; 54, 4 ; pp. -sceapen 48, 7 ; 72, 12 ; 81, 27 ; pl. -scæpene 24, 7.
- ge-scinan** (1), *illuminate* (trans.) : 3 sg. 169, 8.
- ge-scindan**, see **ge-scēndan**.
- ge-scipian** (W. II.), *provide with ships* : pp. pl. gescipode 17, 25.
- ge-scyldan** (W. I.), *shield, protect* : opt. 3 sg. -scylde 94, 7 ; pp. -scylded 171, 11.
- ge-scyldnis**, f., *protection* : as. -nysse 75, 5.
- ge-scyrpan** (W. I.), *clothe, equip* : pp. as. -scyrpedne 65, 22. [sceorp.]
- ge-scyrpla**, m., *garment* : np. -scyrplan 70, 26.
- ge-sēcan** (W. I.), *seek* : inf. 6, 3 ; 46, 29.
- ge-sęcgan** (W. I.), *say, tell* : pret. 3 sg. -sāede 153, 7 ; pp. -sāed 105, 13.
- ge-seglīan** (W. II.), *sail* : inf. 41, 12.
- ge-segnian** (W. II.), *cross oneself* : pret. 3 sg. -segnode 13, 3. [segn.]
- ge-selda**, m., *hall-companion, comrade, retainer* : ap. geseldan 161, 30.
- ge-sellan** (W. I.), *give up, yield* : pret. 3 pl. -sealdon 155, 9.
- ge-sēman** (W. I.), *reconcile* : inf. 151, 8. [Mod. seem.]
- ge-sēon** (-sīon), -seah -sāwon (-sāgon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), *see, observe, consider* : inf. -sīon 27, 21 ; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15 ; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17 ; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17 ; 2 sg. -sihst 122, 16, 3 sg. -sihð 54, 6 ; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3 ; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26 ; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7 ; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18 ; 3 sg. 9, 7 ; 3 pl. 77, 12 ; pp. gesegen 10, 16 ; 13, 13 ; gesawen 63, 13 ; gesewen 64, 1.
- ge-set**, n., *seat, habitation* : np. gesetu 163, 9 ; ap. 174, 24 ; 179, 18 ; 180, 11.
- ge-seſtnis**, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree* : ds. -nysse 81, 28 ; as. 81, 21 ; dp. 112, 10 ; ap. -nyssa 75, 16 ; 100, 20.
- ge-seſttan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place, appoint* : pret. 3 sg. gesette 9, 13 ; 88, 17 ; 97, 2 ; pp. geseted 9, 3 ; pl. -seſtte 36, 28. — 2. *compose, write* : pret. 3 sg. 13, 10 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. -seſtte 81, 16.
- ge-sēðan** (W. I.), *confirm* : pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]
- ge-sewenlic**, adj., *visible* : np. -lica 48, 3.
- ge-sīclīan** (W. II.), *sicken* : pp. gesīcclod 104, 1. [sēoc.]
- ge-sīglan** (W. I.), *sail* : inf. 38, 14 ; 38, 18 ; 39, 3.
- ge-sihð** (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, presence* : ns. 85, 5 ; ds. -sihðe 13, 9 ; 91, 18 ; -syhðe 137, 27 ; as. -sihðe 76, 5 ; 78, 14 ; 121, 1 ; -syhðe 68, 22.
- ge-singan** (3), *sing* : pret. 3 sg. gesang 84, 12 ; pp. gesungen 89, 21.
- ge-sion**, see **ge-sēon**.

- ge-sittan** (5), *occupy*: inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.
- ge-slēau** (6), *gain by fighting, win*: pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.
- ge-smyrian** (W. II.), *anoint*: inf. 130, 23.
- ge-sq̄m̄nian** (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.
- ge-sq̄m̄nung**, f., *collection, assembly*: gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 36, 20.
- ge-sprec**, n., *interview, counsel*: as. 63, 6.
- ge-standan** (6), **1.** *stand*: inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stōnde 30, 12. — **2.** *come upon*: pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.
- ge-stapelian** (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm*: pret. 1 sg. -stapelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.
- ge-stæððig**, adj., *steadfast*: ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.
- ge-steall**, n., *establishment, foundation*: ns. 163, 26.
- ge-stīgan** (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stīgest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stāh 144, 6.
- ge-stillan** (W. I.), **1.** *be still, cease*, (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — **2.** *restrain, stop* (trans): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.
- ge-stīran** (-stīeran -stīran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]
- ge-strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.
- ge-strēon**, n., *possession, property*: np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.
- ge-strīnan** (-strīenan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain*: 3 pl. gestrynað 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]
- ge-sund**, adj., *sound, whole, safe*: ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.
- ge-sundfull**, adj., *sound, whole*: ns. -ful 101, 4.
- ge-sundfullice**, adv., *safely*: 94, 13.
- ge-sundlice**, adv., *safely*: Supl., -licost 51, 13.
- ge-swāes**, adj., *gentle*: dp. 82, 15.
- ge-sweorcān** (W. I.), *become dark, sad*: opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 162, 6.
- ge-swican**, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swīcon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.
- ge-swinc**, n., *toil, effort, hardship*: gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.
- ge-swīns**, n., *harmony, melody*: ns. 169, 27.
- ge-swustor** (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters*: ap. geswustra 107, 18.
- ge-swutelian** (-sweotolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest*: 3 sg. -swutelað 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

- ge-synto**, f., *prosperity*: as. 63, 23.
gēt, see **gīet**.
- ge-tācan** (W. I.), *teach, show*: 1 sg. getāce 142, 10.
- ge-tācnian** (W. II.), *betoken, signify*: pret. 3 sg. -tācnode 111, 3; 3 pl. -don 111, 6; pp. -tācnod 34, 21.
- ge-tācnung**, f., *signification, token, type*: ns. 108, 12; ds. -tācnunge 111, 13; as. 110, 20.
- ge-tæl**, n., *number, order, narrative*: ds. getæle 88, 9; as. getæl 11, 1.
- ge-teld**, n., *tent, tabernacle*: ns. 110, 22; ds. getelde 111, 10; as. 103, 11.
- ge-tellan** (W. I.), *tell, count, reckon*: pp. geteald 81, 9.
- ge-teŋgan** (W. I.), *hasten*: pret. 3 sg. geteŋgde 83, 3.
- ge-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*, 3 sg. -týhð 69, 14; pret. 2 sg. -tuge 131, 28; 3 sg. -tēh 137, 22; pp. pl. getogene 96, 20; (*instructed*) 90, 5.
- ge-tēorian** (W. II.), *diminish, fail, become exhausted*: pret. 3 sg. getēorode 71, 11; pp. getēorod 124, 16.
- ge-timbre**, n., *structure, building*: ap. -timbro 65, 27.
- ge-timbrian** (W. II.), *build*: inf. 127, 6; 3 sg. -timbreð (S. 400, n. 2) 172, 5; pret. 3 sg. -timbrode 66, 10; 87, 22.
- ge-tīmian** (W. II.), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. -tīmode 104, 9.
- ge-tīðian** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -tīðað 85, 17; pret. opt. 3 pl. -tīþodon 99, 21; pp. -tīþod 99, 23.
- ge-toht**, n., *battle*: ds. getohte 152, 21.
- ge-truma**, m., *troop, (military) division*: as. -truman 16, 15; 16, 17.
- ge-trymman** (W. I.), *prepare, strengthen, confirm*: ptc. -trymmende 12, 26; pret. 1 sg. -trymmede 115, 20; 3 sg. -trymde 98, 13.
- ge-tȳn** (W. I., S. 408, 4), *instruct*: pp. getȳd 87, 10.
- ge-ðæf**, adj. (with gen.), *favoring, consenting to*: 30, 17.
- ge-þafian** (W. II.), *permit, allow, consent to*: inf. 63, 7; 90, 4; ptc. -ðafiende 32, 22; 3 sg. -þafað 54, 9; opt. 2 sg. -þafige 132, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. -ðafode 90, 19.
- ge-þafung**, f., *permission*: ds. -þafunge 75, 17; as. 63, 29.
- ge-þanc**, m. n., *thought, purpose*: as. 136, 22; 149, 13.
- ge-þancian** (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. -þancie 154, 29.
- ge-þeaht**, f. n., **1.** *thought, purpose*: ds. geþeahte 49, 14.—**2.** *council, deliberation*: as. 63, 7; 63, 11.
- ge-þeahtere**, m., *councilor*: np. -þeahteras 64, 16.
- ge-ðeŋcean** (W. I.), *think, take thought*: inf. 70, 9; 72, 29.
- ge-ðēodan** (W. I.), *join, associate*: inf. 87, 18; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 10, 29; 77, 9; 3 pl. -don 95, 26.
- ge-ðēode** (-ðīode), n., *language*: gs. -ðēodes (*nation*) 44, 1; as. -ðēode 39, 19; -ðīode 27, 18; 28, 7; gp. -ðēoda 28, 4.

- ge-þēodnis**, f., *association*: ds. -nisse 8, 10.
- ge-þicgean** (4), *take, receive*: inf. 15, 4.
- ge-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for*: pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.
- ge-ðingð** (ge-ðingðu), f., *dignity, rank, office*: ds. -ðingðe 90, 15; as. -ðincðu 101, 13. [ðingan.]
- ge-þōht**, m., *thought*: ds. -þōhte 69, 6; is. 163, 4.
- ge-þolian** (W. II.), *permit, allow*: inf. 149, 6.
- ge-þrang**, n., *press, tumult*: ds. geþrange 159, 2.
- ge-þrýðan** (W. I.), *strengthen, arm*: pp. geþrýðed 182, 1. [þrýð.]
- ge-ðungen** (pp.), adj., *grown, thriven, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished*: ns. 90, 6; 170, 21; 187, 20; ap. -ðungene 93, 16. — Supl., ap. -ðungnestan 23, 26. [ðeon.]
- ge-þwære**, adj., *concordant, at peace*: ns. 57, 10.
- ge-ðwærian** (W. II.), *make concordant*: 3 sg. -ðwærað 52, 12.
- ge-ðwær-læcan** (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -læhton 82, 15.
- ge-þwærnes**, f., *agreement, concord, peace*: as. -nesse 68, 25.
- ge-ðyld**, n. f., *patience*: gs. -ðylde 32, 23; as. (?) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]
- ge-þyldig**, adj., *patient*: ns. 162, 12.
- ge-þyldlice**, adv., *patiently*: 54, 25.
- ge-uferian** (W. II.), *exalt*: pp. geuferod 90, 20.
- ge-unnan** (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.
- ge-un-trumian** (W. II.), *weaken, make ill*: pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.
- gē-wadan** (6), *go, advance*: pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.
- ge-wægan** (W. I.), *weigh down, distress*: pp. pl. gēwægde 21, 5.
- ge-wald** (-weald), n., *power, control*: as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.
- ge-wæpnian** (W. II.), *arm*: pret. 3 sg. -wæpnode 83, 9.
- ge-wealdan** (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -wēold 97, 9; 99, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, *controllable, inconsiderable, small*: adj., 19, 21.
- ge-wēman** (W. I.), *entice, bring over*: inf. 99, 22.
- ge-wemman** (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -wemde 141, 6; pp. pl. -wemmede 125, 20.
- ge-wemmednis**, f., *defilement*: ds. -nysse 85, 9.
- ge-wemming**, f., *defilement*: ds. -wemminge 135, 15.
- ge-wendān** (W. I.), *return, go*: pret. 3 sg. -wende 75, 31; 84, 8.
- ge-weorc**, n., **1.** *work, labor*: ns. 163, 3; is. -weorce 66, 9. — **2.** *military work, fortification*: ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.
- ge-weorðan** (-wurðan), -wearð -wurdon -worden (3), **1.** *happen, come to pass, become, be*: inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurþað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. geweorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurða

bē and hym, *let it be between you*, 133, 23; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; pp. 2, 23; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — **2.** (impers. w. reflex. acc.) swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, *according to his own decree*, 112, 8.

ge-weorðian (W. II.), *honor*: pp. -weorðad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade 34, 14.

ge-wīcian (W. II.), *encamp, dwell*: 3 sg. -wīcað 172, 6; pret. 3 sg. -wīcode 18, 17; pp. -wīcod 22, 30.

ge-wilnian (W. II.), *desire* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. -wilnige 30, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wilnode 76, 17; 88, 13.

ge-wilnung, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unge 32, 19; np. -unga 2, 22; dp. 87, 19.

ge-win-dæg, m., *day of strife*: np. -dagas 186, 14.

ge-winn, n., *struggle, strife, battle*: ns. 42, 29; 167, 4; gs. -winnes 127, 22; ds. -winne 98, 16; 159, 5; as. -winn 156, 9.

ge-winnan (3), *obtain by fighting, win, gain*: inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 pl. -wunnon 98, 22.

ge-wiss, adj., *certain of* (w. gen.): ns. gewis 13, 13.

ge-wissian (W. II.), **1.** *inform, instruct, enjoin* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -wissode 96, 3. — **2.** *guide, direct* (w. acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97, 8.

ge-wisslice, adv., *certainly*.

ge-wita, m., *witness*: ns. 92, 22.

ge-witan, -wāt -witon -witen (1), **1.** *depart, swerve, fail*: 1 pl. -wītað 117, 11; 3 pl. 125, 1; -wȳtað 132, 22; imp. 2 sg. gewīt 142,

5; 2 pl. -wītað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewīte 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. — **2.** *depart* (from the world), *die*: 3 sg. gewītt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.

ge-witenlic, adj., *transitory*: 72, 10.

ge-witennis, f., *departure, death*: gs. -witenesse 11, 27.

ge-witnian (W. II.), *punish, chastise*: inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -witnode 56, 6.

ge-witt, n., *intelligence, understanding*: gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 49, 8.

ge-wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.

ge-wrecan (4), *avenge*: inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.

ge-writ, n., *writing, letter, scripture*: gs. -writes 11, 12; as. gewrit 28, 21; gp. -writa 35, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ton 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 96, 13.

ge-wriðan (1), *bind*: pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.

ge-wuldrian (W. II.), *glorify*: pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.

gewuna, m., *habit, custom*: ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.

ge-wundian (W. II.), *wound*: pret. 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.

ge-wunelic, adj., *customary*: 76, 6.

ge-wunian (W. II.), **1.** *dwell, remain, live*: inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —

- 2. wont, be accustomed:** pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.
- gewyldan** (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue*: pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]
- ge-wyrc(e)an** (W. I.), *work, make, create*: inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. ge-worht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworct 20, 11.
- ge-wyrdan** (W. I.), *injure, destroy*: inf. 165, 19.
- ge-wyrdelic**, adj., *historical*: dp. 74, 8.
- ge-wyrht**, f. n., *work, deed, desert*: dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.
- ge-wyrman** (W. II.), *warm*: pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.
- ge-wyrpan** (W. I.), *recover (from injury or disease)*: pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.
- ge-wyrtian** (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume*: pp. ge-wyrtad 183, 29.
- ge-yrsian** (W. II.), *be angry with* (w. dat.): inf. 92, 19.
- gieddian** (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak*: pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.
- giedding**, f., *utterance*: ap. gieddinga 184, 6.
- giefan** (gifan, gyfan), *geaf gēafon giefen* (5), *give*: ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.
- gief-stōl**, m., *seat of a lord (giving gifts), throne*: ap. giefstōlas 161, 21.
- giefu** (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift*: ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefe 187, 29; as. gife 8, 15; 10, 10;
- giefe 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.
- gielp** (gilp, gylp), m., *boasting, arrogance, pride*: ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.
- gielpān** (gylpan) (W. I.), *boast* (w. gen.): inf. gylpan 147, 21.
- gielt** (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin*: ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 67, 6; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.
- gīeman** (gȳman, gēman), *care for, observe, regard* (w. gen.): 3 sg. gȳmð 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēmde 11, 20; gȳmde 105, 2; 3 pl. gȳmdon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. gȳmde 74, 21.
- gīemen** (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility*: gs. gīemenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.
- gīet** (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still*: gīet 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; æfre gȳta 148, 10.
- gif**, conj., *if*: 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.
- gīernes**, f., *greediness*: gs. -nesse 7, 1.
- gīfre**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.
- gifu**, see **giefu**.
- gilp**, see **gielp**.
- gilt**, see **gielt**.
- gimm** (gymm), m., *gem*: ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.
- gim-stān** (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem*: np. -stānas 76, 22;

- 111, 6; gp. -stāna 76, 25; dp. 76, 4; ap. -stānas 111, 1.
- gin-fæst** (ginn-), adj., *ample, liberal*: dp. 144, 29.
- gīo** (gēo, gīu, gȳu, īu, īo), adv., *formerly, before, of old*: 5, 1; 27, 27; 56, 1; īu ær 77, 11; ðā gȳu, *already*, 88, 8; gȳt . . . gū, *yet of old*, 65, 28; īo 71, 23; 71, 24.
- giond**, see **geond**.
- gīsel** (gȳsel), m., *hostage*: ns. gȳsel 157, 29; ds. gīsele 15, 6; ap. gīslas 20, 8. [Ger. Geisel.]
- git**, see **ǰū**.
- gīt**, see **gīet**.
- gītsian** (W. II.), *desire*: ptc. dp. gītsigendum 80, 31.
- glæd**, adj., *glad, happy, bright, shining*: ds. glædum 168, 11; gladum 175, 21; as. glædne 83, 13. — Supl. ns. gladost 175, 7.
- glædlice**, adv., *gladly*: 12, 16.
- glæd-mōd**, adj., *glad-hearted*: ns. 181, 7; np. -mōde 183, 5.
- glæm**, m., *gleam, splendor*: ns. 173, 26.
- glæs**, n., *glass*: ns. 175, 18.
- glēaw**, adj., *wise, prudent*: ns. 162, 20; (w. gen.) 170, 5; np. glēawe 166, 8.
- Glēaw-ceaster**, f., *Gloucester*: ds. -ceastre 106, 5.
- glēaw-mōd**, adj., *wise, sagacious*: ns. 184, 28.
- glęng**, m. (f.), *ornament*: np. glęngeas 70, 26; ap. glęngas 72, 7.
- glęngan** (W. I.), *adorn*: 3 sg. glęngeð 186, 8.
- glēowian** (W. II.), *be merry, jest*: ptc. glēowiende 12, 12.
- glīdan**, glād glidon gliden (1), *glide*: inf. 168, 21; pret. 3 sg. 146, 15.
- glīw** (glīg, glēo), n., *glee, mirth*: ds. glīwe 169, 29.
- glīw-stæf**, m., *joy*: dp. glīwstafum, 161, 29.
- gnornian** (W. II.), *mourn, lament*: inf. 159, 18; ptc. gnorngende 71, 29.
- God**, m., *God*: gs. Godes 2, 5; ds. Gode 10, 8; — pl. n., *gods*, np. godo 63, 24; gp. goda 63, 20; ap. godu 6, 3.
- gōd**, adj., *good*: ns. good 5, 3; as. gōd 1, 14; 3, 12; gōde, 2, 24; gōdan 47, 2; np. goode 53, 2; gp. gōdra 11, 22; 17, 7; gōdena 27, 27. — Comp., *betera* (bettera), ns. 54, 3; bētra 53, 12; bētere 34, 19; bētre 34, 28. — Supl., ns. bētsta 39, 25; is. bētstan 10, 22; np. bētsta 51, 5; dp. 51, 5.
- gōd**, n., **1.** *benefit*: ds. goode 53, 1; as. good 7, 24; gp. gooda 53, 3; gōda 85, 1. — **2.** *goods, possessions*: dp. 10, 29.
- God-bearn**, n., *Son of God*: gs. -bearnas 187, 18.
- god-cund**, adj., *divine*: gs. -cundre 10, 19; ds. -cundre 8, 2; np. -cundan 26, 11; gp. -cundra 26, 4; dp. 8, 5; -cundan (S. 304, 2) 11, 18.
- god-cundlic**, adj., *divine*: gs. -lican 32, 18; as. -lice 50, 20.
- god-cundlice**, adv., *divinely*: 8, 15.
- god-cundnis**, f., *divine nature, divinity*: gs. -nesse 63, 13; ds. -nyse 81, 28; 132, 4; as. 81, 11; -nesse 54, 12.
- gōd-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 188, 11,

- Godmundinga-hām**, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.
- god-spell**, n., *gospel*: ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.
- god-spellere**, m., *evangelist*: ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.
- god-spellic**, adj., *evangelical*: ds. -spellican 81, 27.
- god-sunu**, m., *god-son*: ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.
- god-wębb**, n., *purple (cloth)*: as. godwęb 71, 19; ds. -wębbe 77, 12.
- gold**, n., *gold*: gs. goldes 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.
- gold-fæt**, n., *golden vessel*: ds. -fate 175, 21.
- gold-hord**, n. m., *treasure*: as. 76, 20.
- gold-smið**, m., *goldsmith*: np. -smiðas 77, 30.
- gold-wine**, m. (*gold-friend*), *treasure giver, lord*: ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.
- gōmol**, adj., *old*: ns. 170, 15; gōmel 174, 4. [*ga-mæl.]
- gōng** (gang), m., *path, course*: as. gang 68, 27; gōng 169, 8.
- gōngan** (gangan, gęngan) (R., S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march*: inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gōngende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangęnde 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.
- Got-land**, n., **1.** *Jutland*: ns. 41, 20; 41, 29. — **2.** *Gothland* (island in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.
- grædelice**, see **grædiglice**.
- grædig**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 182, 22; as. grædigne 148, 8.
- grædiglice**, adv., *greedily*: grædelice 79, 7.
- græg**, adj., *gray*: is. grægan 143, 5; as. græge 148, 8.
- gram**, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel*: np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. graman 6, 15.
- grama**, m., *anger, wrath*: gs. graman 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.
- grānung**, f., *groaning*: ns. 80, 11.
- græs-wōng**, m., *grassy plain*: ds. -wōnge 167, 27.
- Grēcisc**, adj., *Greek*: ns. 87, 4.
- grēne**, adj., *green*: np. grēne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.
- grēot**, n., *gravel, sand, earth*: gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.
- grētan** (W. I.), *greet*: inf. 26, 1; 3 sg. grēteð 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grētte 9, 14.
- grimm**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.
- grimme**, adv., *grimly*: grymme 131, 23.
- grindan** (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.
- grið**, n., *peace*: as. 150, 14. [O. N. grið.]
- grōwan**, grēow grēowon grōwen (R.), *grow*: opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.
- grund**, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world*: ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.
- grundlunga**, adv., *from the foundation, completely*: 82, 21.
- gryre-lēoð**, n., *song of terror*: gp. -lēoða 158, 18.
- gū-dæd** (īu-dæd), f., *former deed*: gp. -dæda 184, 13.

guma, m., *man, hero* : ns. 146, 18 ; 161, 22 ; np. *guman* 152, 11 ; gp. *gumena* 147, 27.

gūð, f., *battle* : gs. *gūþe* 155, 17 ; ds. 147, 21 ; 149, 13 ; 155, 12 ; as. 159, 28. [cf. Mod. *gon-falon*.]

gūð-freca, m., *warrior, valiant one* : ds. -*freca* 177, 12.

gūð-hafoc, m., *war-hawk* : as. 148, 8.

gūð-plega, m., *war-play, battle* : ns. 151, 9.

gūð-rinc, m., *warrior* : ns. 153, 25.

gyden, f., *goddess* : ap. *gydena* 6, 15. [god.]

gyft (gift, gieft), f., 1. (technically) *marriage payment, dowry*. — 2. (in the pl.) *marriage* : dp. 74, 9 ; 74, 10. [Mod. gift.]

gyfl, n., *food* : as. 179, 11.

gyfu, see **giefu**.

gyldan (gielgan) (W. I.), *pay, requite* : inf. 40, 12 ; 144, 30 ; 3 sg. *gylt* 40, 11 ; *gilt* 61, 7 ; 3 pl. *gyldað* 40, 8.

gylden, adj., *golden* : ns. 129, 6 ; ds. *gyldenum* 76, 9 ; dp. *gyldnum* 37, 2.

gylp, gyłpan, see **gielp, gielpan**.

gyłp-word, n., *boastful word* : dp. -*wordum* 158, 7.

gyłt, see **gielt**.

gȳman, see **gieman**.

gȳme-lēast (gieme-lēast, -liest), f., *neglect* : ds. -*lēaste* 75, 11.

gym-stān, see **gim-stān**.

gym-wyrhta, m., (*gem-wright*), *jeweller* : np. -*wyrhtan* 77, 31.

gyrd, f., *rod, twig* : gp. *gyrda* 77, 21 ; ap. *gyrda* 77, 22.

gyrdan (W. I.), *gird* : pret. 3 sg. *gyrde* 65, 19 ; 143, 5.

gyrela, m., *robe, dress, garment* : dp. 88, 3.

gyrn, m. n., *sorrow, misfortune* : is. *gyrne* 179, 11.

gyrnan (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be eager, strive* : 3 sg. *gyrneð* 181, 7. [georn.]

gyst (giest), m., *guest, stranger* : np. *gystas* 152, 3.

gyt, see **ðū**.

gȳt, gȳta, see **giet**. [27.]

gȳtsere, m., *miser* : ns. 78, 25 ; 78,

gȳtsung, f., *avarice* : gs. *gȳtsunge* 78, 30.

H.

habban (W. III.), *have* : inf. 6, 7 ; 26, 15 ; ger. *habbanne* 55, 12 ; *hæbbenne* 70, 17 ; 1 sg. *hæbbe* 105, 16 ; 2 sg. *hafast* 62, 12 ; 156, 26 ; *hæfst* 105, 15 ; 3 sg. *hafað* 63, 18 ; *hæfð* 3, 9 ; 7, 7 ; 1 pl. *habbað* 27, 3 ; 2 pl. 61, 15 ; opt. 1 sg. *hæbbe* 63, 17 ; 3 sg. 2, 2 ; 3, 6 ; 31, 2 ; 3 pl. *hæbben* 28, 18 ; pret. 3 sg. *hæfde* 5, 4 ; 6, 10 ; 3 pl. *hæfdon* 14, 19 (see *næbban*).

hād, m., *condition, rank, office* : gs. *hādes* 34, 12 ; ds. *hāde* 28, 23 ; 32, 24 ; as. *hād* 90, 21 ; np. *hādas* 26, 11 ; gp. *hāda* 26, 4. [Mod. -hood.]

hādor, adj., *bright, clear* : as. 172, 15. [Ger. *heiter*.]

hādre, adv., *clearly* (light or sound) : 169, 5 ; 186, 21.

hādung, f., *ordination* : ds. -*unge* 91, 4.

hafenian (W. II.), *raise, lift up* : pret. 3 sg. *hafenode* 150, 21 ; 159, 12. [hēbban.]

- hafoc**, m., *hawk*: as. 149, 8.
- hæftan** (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive*: pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.
- hæfting**, f., *fastening, lock*: ap. hæftinga 133, 27.
- hægel** (hægl, hagol), m., *hail*: ns. hægl 167, 9; gs. hægles 165, 16; is. hagle 161, 25.
- hægl-faru**, f., *hail-storm*: as. -fare 163, 21.
- hāl**, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured*: ns. 72, 15; 103, 2; 104, 5; ds. hālum 53, 21; np. hāle 67, 10; 158, 25.
- hæ̅l** (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), n., *welfare, salvation*: ns. 134, 12.
- Hæ̅lend** (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ*: ns. 113, 1; ds. Hæ̅lende 68, 11; Hæ̅lendum 117, 24; as. Hæ̅lende 69, 24.
- hālettan** (W. II.), *greet, salute*: pret. 3 sg. hālette 9, 14.
- hæleð** (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior*: ns. hæle 162, 20; 184, 11; np. hæleð (S. 281, n. 2) 156, 9; 157, 13; gp. hæleða 147, 2; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]
- hālga**, m., *saint*: np. hālgan 130, 11; gp. hālgena 88, 9; 130, 9.
- hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 23.
- Hālgo-land**, n., *Halgoland* (a dist. of ancient Norway): ns. 41, 8.
- hālig**, adj., *holy*: ns. 10, 2; hāliga 115, 11; gs. hālgan 34, 12; ds. hālgan 34, 10; as. hālig 10, 18; gp. hāligra (*saints*) 25, 13; hālegra 35, 8. — Supl., is. hālgestan 66, 8.
- hālignes**, f., *holiness, religion*: gs. -nesse 65, 6; 65, 17.
- hæ̅lo** (hæ̅lu), f., *salvation*: ns. 54, 1; gs. hæ̅le 95, 23; ds. hæ̅le 68, 12; as. hæ̅le 130, 15; hæ̅lo 64, 26.
- hals** (heals), m., *neck*: ns. 175, 16; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]
- hālsian** (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore*: 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10; 90, 18. [hāl.]
- hālsung**, f., *entreaty*: ds. -unge 137, 17.
- hālwende**, adj., *salutary*: ns. 72, 15; ap. 13, 10.
- hām**, m., *home*: ds. hāme 158, 25; hām (S. 237; n. 2) 39, 8; 186, 1; ap. hāmas 146, 10; — adv., hām 9, 9; 10, 21; 75, 29.
- hamor**, m., *hammer*: gp. hamora 146, 6.
- Hām-tūn-scīr** (-scȳr), f., *Hampshire*: ds. -scīre 14, 2; 23, 22.
- hām-weard**, adv., *homewards*: 22, 9.
- hām-weardes**, adv., *homewards*: 19, 12.
- hān-crēd**, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night): ds. -crēde, 84, 11.
- hand**, see **hond**.
- hand-bred**, n., *palm of the hand*: dp. 101, 17.
- hand-ge-weorc**, n., *handiwork*: ds. -weorce 80, 30.
- hand-plega**, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting*: gs. -plegan 147, 2.
- hār**, adj., *hoary, gray, old*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25; hāra 162, 29.
- hara**, m., *hare*: ns. 5, 16.
- hærfest**, m., *harvest, autumn*: ds. -feste 22, 22; 173, 17. [Ger. Herbst.]

- hæs**, f., *behest, command*: gs. hæse 143, 4; ds. 75, 31; 77, 22; 93, 5. [hātan.]
- haso**, adj., *dark, dusky*: ns. haswa 169, 11.
- haso-pād** (hasu-), adj., *having a gray coat (of an eagle)*: as. -pādan 148, 6.
- haswig-feðre**, adj., *dusky-feathered*. ns. -feðra 170, 14.
- hāt**, adj., *hot, fervid*: ds. hātan 75, 6; np. hāte 181, 22.
- hātan**, heht hēt (hätte) hēton hāten (R.), **1.** *order, command*: 1 sg. hāte 26, 2; 3 sg. hāteð 26, 1; pret. 3 sg. heht 10, 12; 11, 1; 65, 26; 143, 7; hēt 10, 14; 64, 19. — **2.** *name*: 3 sg. hæt 41, 24; 42, 22; 1 pl. hātað 17, 29; 48, 12; 3 pl. 6, 16; 40, 2. — *Passive hätte* (S. 367, n.), *be called, 'hight'*: 3 sg. 5, 2; 41, 8; 86, 15; — pp. 5, 4; 14, 10; 22, 8; 36, 2; pl. hātene 42, 10.
- hāte**, adv., *hotly*: Supl., hātost 172, 12.
- hāt-heart**, adj., *hot of heart, passionate*: ns. 162, 13.
- hāt-heorte**, f., *hot heart; anger*: ds. -heortan 128, 4.
- hatian** (W. II.), *hate*: inf. 47, 1; 3 sg. hatað 47, 1; imp. 2 pl. hatiað 61, 13; opt. 3 sg. hatige 47, 3.
- hætu** (hæto), f., *heat*: ns. 165, 17.
- hæðen**, adj., *heathen*: ns. 101, 21; hæþena 102, 25; np. hæþene 89, 4; 151, 3; hæþnan 16, 13; gp. -enra 82, 23; dp. 101, 24.
- hæðen-gyld**, n., *idolatry*: ns. 82, 20.
- hæðen-gylda**, m., *idolater*: ns. 82, 25; 82, 30; np. -gyldan 82, 14; dp. -gyldum 82, 6.
- hæðen-scipe**, m., *heathendom, idolatry*: ds. 82, 5; 82, 9; as. 95, 26.
- Hæðum** (æt Hæðum), *Haddeby (now Schleswig)*: ns. æt Hæðum 41, 24; dat. (of) Hæðum 42, 3; (tō) 41, 29.
- hē, hēo, hit**, 3d pers. pron. (S. 333, 334), *he, she, it*; pl. *they*: Masc. ns. hē 1, 1; gs. his 1, 5; ds. him 1, 1; as. hine 2, 3; 6, 2; refl. 3, 16; 7, 8; 12, 26. — Fem., ns. hēo 10, 12; hīo 7, 16; ds. hire 10, 12. — Neut., ns. hit 1, 8; his 3, 24. — Plural, nom. hīe 14, 18; hī 30, 6; hȳ 12, 20; hēo 9, 6; gp. hiera 15, 3; hira 21, 17; hyra 2, 9; heora 2, 14; hiora 18, 3; dp. him (refl.) 2, 17; heom 98, 23; as. hīe 15, 21; hī, 1, 1; (refl.) hī 55, 20; hēo 65, 8.
- hēaf**, m. f. n., *mourning, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23.
- heafela** (heafola), m., *head*: np. heafelan 186, 6.
- hēafod**, n., *head*: gs. hēafdes 124, 25; ds. hēafde 124, 23; as. hēafod 13, 4; 62, 8; 161, 20; is. hēafde 170, 4; ap. hēafdu 6, 7.
- hēafod-burh**, f., *chief city, metropolis*: ns. 95, 2.
- hēafod-męnn**, m., *chief man*: ap. -męnn 99, 20.
- hēah** (S. 295, n. 1), adj., *high*: ns. 163, 14; hēa 180, 22; hēah (adv.?) 166, 2; hēa (adv.?) 166, 11; gs. hēan 142, 10; 144, 8; ds. hēan 48, 9; 53, 3; 54, 6; 57, 23; 61, 6; as. hēahne 104, 18; hēanne 162, 29; 169, 2; 178, 21; hēane 32, 20; 61, 4; hēa 143, 17. — Comp., ns. hērra 166, 7; ds. hīerran 28,

- 23; as. hýrran 66, 13; np. hier-
ran 24, 6. — Supl., ns. hēhste 50,
14; gs. hiehstan 32, 17; hēhstan
130, 13; ds. 53, 1.
- hēah-cyning**, m., *high king; God*:
ns. 169, 19; 180, 21.
- hēah-dīacon**, m., *archdeacon*: np.
-dīaconas 69, 3.
- hēah-engel**, m., *archangel*: ns.
130, 28; ds. -engel 130, 19.
- hēah-fæder**, m., *patriarch*: ds.
-fædere 107, 17; np. -fæderas
131, 9; dp. 129, 11.
- hēah-ge-rēfa**, m., *high reeve, chief
officer*: ns. 90, 23; ds. -gerēfan
83, 4; 83, 27.
- hēah-mōd**, adj., *proud*: ns. 169, 2.
- hēah-seld** (-setl), n., *high seat,
throne*: ds. -setle 183, 1; as.
-seld 186, 21.
- hēah-setl**, see **hēah-seld**.
- hēah-ðungen** (S. 383, n. 3), (pp.)
adj., *highly prospered; of high
rank*: np. -ðungene 43, 5.
- healdan**, hēold hēoldon healden
(R.), *hold, possess, preserve, re-
gard, observe*: inf. 20, 13; 18,
27; 149, 14; (w. gen.) 150, 20;
151, 22; 178, 29; ger. healdanne
62, 6; -enne 112, 3; opt. 2 sg.
healde 62, 17; 3 sg. 160, 14;
pret. 1 sg. 132, 24; 2 sg. hēolde
84, 21; 3 sg. 25, 14; 3 pl. hīol-
don 27, 20; pret. opt. 1 pl. hēold-
dan 68, 24; 3 pl. hēoldon 149, 20.
- healf**, f., *half, part, side*: as. healfe
24, 20; is. healfe 21, 3; ap. healfe
21, 4; 22, 28; ds. on heora
healfe, *on their own part only*,
18, 15; gp. on healfa gehwām,
on every side, 172, 9; 176, 24.
- healf**, adj., *half*: ds. healfum 81,
9; np. healfe 18, 26; — as. healfe
gēar 43, 6; ds. oðrum healfum
læs þe, *a year and a half less
than*, 25, 15; gs. bynnan fēorðan
healfes dæges fæce (see fēorðan)
138, 19.
- hēalic**, adj., *high, exalted, glori-
ous*: ns. 103, 14; ds. -licum 81,
20.
- heall**, f., *hall*: ns. 64, 5; ds.
healle 156, 9.
- healt**, adj., *halt, lame*: ap. healte
131, 21.
- hēan**, adj., *low, mean, abject, de-
pressed, humbled*: ns. 160, 23;
184, 11; ds. hēanan 78, 22. [Ger.
Hohn.]
- hēanlic**, adj., *ignominious*: ns.
151, 3.
- hēannis**, f., *height; highness, ex-
cellence*: ns. 66, 15; as. -nesse
187, 2.
- hēap**, m., *heap, crowd, multitude*:
dp. 176, 24.
- heard**, adj., *hard, severe, cruel,
intrepid, brave*: ns. (w. gen.)
153, 17; gs. heardes 147, 2;
157, 30; ds. heardum 55, 21.—
Comp., ns. heardra 159, 15.
- heardlice**, adv., *stoutly, bravely*:
157, 25.
- heardnis**, f., *hardness*: as. -nyse
91, 11.
- hearm**, m., *harm, injury, grief*:
gp. hearma 156, 18.
- hearm**, adj., *harmful, hostile*: gp.
hearmra 180, 16.
- hearpe**, f., *harp*: ds. hearpan 6,
4; 9, 7; as. 9, 7.
- hearpere**, m., *harper*: ns. 5, 1;
gs. hearperes 5, 10; ds. hearpere
5, 5; 6, 1.

- hearpian** (W. II.), *harp*: inf. 5, 6; pret. 3 sg. *hearpode* 5, 14; 7, 4.
- hearpung**, f., *harping*: ds. -unga 6, 8; 6, 24; 7, 7.
- hearra**, m., *lord*: ns. 155, 29. [Ger. Herr.]
- hēarsum** (hȳrsum), adj., *obedient* (w. dat.): 62, 19.
- heaðerian** (W. II.), *restrain*: 3 sg. *heaðerað* 49, 4.
- heaðo-lind**, f., *war-linden, shield*: ap. -linde 146, 6.
- heaðo-rōf**, adj., *famed in battle, valiant*: gs. -rōfes 173, 1.
- hēawan**, hēow hēowon hēawen (R.), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (trans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. *hēawað* 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, 27; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.
- hebban**, hōf hōfon hafen (hæfen) (6), *heave, raise, lift up*: 3 sg. *hefeð* 169, 2; 3 pl. *hebbað* 37, 11; imp. 2 pl. *hebbað* 61, 11; pret. 3 sg. 62, 11.
- hefig**, adj., *heavy, oppressive*: dp. *hefegum* 33, 19. — Comp., np. *hefigran* 161, 26.
- hefigian** (W. II.), *oppress*: pp. *hefgad* 11, 29.
- hefignes**, f., *heaviness, weight*: as. -nesse 30, 5.
- hefig-time**, adj., *oppressive, irksome*: ns. 107, 3.
- helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 59, 15. [Ger. hehlen.]
- hell**, f., *hell*: ns. 131, 22; gs. *helle* 6, 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; 35, 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.
- helle-sūsl**, n., *hell-torment*: ds. -sūsle 110, 22.
- hēllīc**, adj., *hellish*: ds. -an 129, 3.
- heġl-sceaða**, m., *hell-fiend*: np. *heġsceaðan* 155, 5.
- heġl-waran** (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell*: np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.
- help**, f., *help*: as. *helpe* 160, 16.
- helpan**, healp hulpon holpen (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. *helpe* 46, 18.
- hēo**, see **hē**.
- heofon** (heofone, f.), m., *heaven*: ns. 124, 30; gs. *heofenes* 3, 23; *heofones* 49, 22; *heofenan* 74, 2; 80, 5; *heofonan* 101, 11; as. *heofon* 10, 2; (or pl.) *heofenan* 109, 14; gp. *heofena* 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. *heofonas* 11, 14; 115, 25.
- heofon-cyning**, m., *King of heaven*: gs. -cyninges 144, 27.
- Heofon-feld**, m., *Heavenfield* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.
- heofon-hrōf**, n., *roof or vault of heaven*: ds. *heofunhrōfe* 171, 4.
- heofonlic**, adj., *heavenly*: ns. 10, 17; *heofenlic* 85, 3; *heofenlica* 136, 12; gs. -lican 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -lican 35, 15; as. -lice 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.
- heofon-rīce**, n., *kingdom of heaven*: gs. -rīces 9, 25; 165, 12.
- heofon-tungol**, n. m., *star of heaven*: dp. 166, 11.
- hēofung**, f., *lamentation, grieving*: ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.
- heolstor** (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover*: ns. *heolster* 160, 24; is. *heolstre* 179, 19.
- heolstor-cofa**, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb*: np. -cofan 166, 28.

- heonon**, adv., *hence*: 157, 10.
- heonon-weard**, adj., *hence-ward, passing away*: ns. 72, 28.
- heord**, f., *guardianship, keeping, care*: ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.
- heoro-drēorig**, adj., *dejected, crestfallen, sad unto death*: gs. -drēoriges 172, 20. [heoro 'sword'; drēosan.] [5, 15.
- heort** (heorot), m., *hart, stag*: ns.
- heorte**, f., *heart*: gs. heortan 31, 28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.
- heorð-ge-nēat**, m., *hearth-companion; retainer*: np. genēatas 155, 29.
- heorð-werod**, n., *body of hearth-companions; retainers*: as. 150, 3.
- heow**, n. (?), *haw, enclosure*: dp. 65, 8. [haga.]
- hēr**, adv., **1.** *here*: 27, 21; 28, 3. — **2.** *in this year*: 14, 1; 16, 1.
- hēre**, m., *army* (the Danish army): ns. 16, 1; gs. hērges 147, 8; ds. hērige 23, 3; as. hēre 16, 6; is. hērige 18, 14; np. hērgas 18, 14; 20, 20; dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]
- hēre-flȳma**, m., *fugitive from the army or from battle*: ap. -flȳman 146, 23.
- hēre-geatu**, f., *war-equipment, arms*: as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod. heriot.]
- hēre-hȳð**, f., *war-spoil, booty*: as. -hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap. -hȳða 19, 5.
- hēre-lāf**, f., *remainder of an army*: dp. 147, 24.
- hērenis**, f., *praise*: ds. -nesse 9, 22; -nisse 13, 11.
- hēre-toga**, m., *leader of an army; chief*: ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]
- hēre-wic**, f. n., *dwelling*: np. 71, 25.
- hērgað**, m., *harrying, plundering*: as. 19, 29; 20, 13.
- hērgian** (W. II.), *harry, ravage, plunder*: 3 pl. hērgiað 41, 2; 41, 5; pret. 3 sg. hērgode 20, 11; 3 pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehērgod 22, 2. [hēre.]
- hērian** (hērigean) (W. I.), *praise*: inf. hērigean 9, 25; 1 sg. hērige 137, 18; 1 pl. hēriað 84, 33; 3 pl. hērgað 183, 27; 186, 18. [Goth. hasjan.]
- hērig** (hearh), m., (*idolatrous*) *temple, sanctuary*: ds. hērige 65, 25; as. hērig 65, 27; ap. hērgas 65, 7.
- hērigendlice**, adv., *praiseworthy*: 87, 7.
- hēriung** (hērung), f., *praise*: ds. hērunge 76, 13.
- hērsūmian**, see **hȳrsūmian**.
- hētend** (S. 286), m., *enemy*: np. hētend 146, 10; hētende 180, 16.
- hicgan**, see **hycgan**.
- hider** (hieder), adv., *hither*: 9, 17; 21, 27; 148, 13; hieder 26, 14; hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*, 35, 19.
- hider-cyme**, m., *coming hither, advent*: as. 179, 22.
- hīeran** (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W. I.), **1.** *hear*: pret. 3 sg. hīerde 19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — **2.** *hear, obey* (w. dat.): inf. hȳran 72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25. — **3.** *belong*: 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25; 3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.
- hierde** (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd, pastor, guardian, guard*: ns. 37, 13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9; np. hierdas 32, 27; hyrdas 141, 17; dp. hīrdum 33, 28; hȳrdon

- 141, 19; ap. hierdas 37, 14; hyrdas 120, 8. [heord.]
- hierde-bōc**, f., *pastoral treatise*: ns. 28, 28.
- hīere-mōnn**, m., *follower, subject*: np. -mōnn 33, 4; 33, 14; 37, 5; dp. 33, 5. [hīeran.]
- hige**, see **hyge**.
- higian** (W. II.), *hie, hasten, strive*: inf. 35, 14.
- hild**, f., *battle, war*: ds. hilde 149, 8; 150, 27; as. 150, 12.
- hilde-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25.
- hindan**, adv., *from behind, behind*: 21, 1; 21, 21; 146, 23; 175, 11.
- hindan-weard**, adj., *hindward*: np. 175, 16.
- hinder-weard**, adj., *backward, slow*: ns. 176, 2.
- hiord** (heord), f., *herd, flock*: ns. 33, 27.
- hirde-**, see **hierde-**.
- hierde-lic** (hirde-, hyrde-), adj., *pastoral*: gs. hirdelecan, 30, 4; 32, 9.
- hīrēd** (<hīw + rād), m. n., *family, household*: ds. hīrēde 77, 5. [Ger. Heirat.]
- hīrēd-mōnn**, m., *retainer*: np. -mōn 157, 25.
- hit**, see **hēo**.
- hīw** (hēo; S. 250, n. 3), n., *hue, appearance*: gs. hīwes 89, 6; hīwes 138, 22; ds. hīwe 52, 13; 119, 1; 175, 29; hīwe 135, 18; is. hīwe 175, 9; 175, 20.
- hladan**, hlōd hlōdon hladen (6), *load; draw water, 'lade,' imbibe*: inf. 144, 11; pret. 3 sg. 87, 14.
- hlāder**, f., *ladder*: as. hlādre 30, 11.
- hlāf**, m., *loaf, bread*: as. 113, 6; 116, 21.
- hlāford** (<hlāf + weard), m., *lord, master, ruler*: ns. 15, 17; 156, 19; ds. hlāforde 38, 1; 101, 6; 159, 21.
- hlāford-lēas**, adj., *without a lord*: ns. 157, 15.
- hlāw**, m. n., *mound, hill, mountain*: np. hlāwas, 166, 4.
- hlēapan** (R.), *leap*: pret. 3 sg. hlēop 65, 20.
- hlēo** (hlēow): **1.** n., *protection, shelter*: as. 178, 4; 180, 4. — **2.** m., *protector, lord*: ns. 151, 22.
- hleonian** (hlinian, hlynian) (W. II.), *lean, incline, slope*: 3 sg. hleonað 166, 4; opt. 3 pl. hlynigen, *recline* (at a feast), 32, 6.
- hlēoðor**, n., *sound, harmony, song*: ns. 187, 27; gs. hlēoðres 169, 21; 169, 27; gp. hlēoþra 165, 12.
- hlēoðor-cwide**, m., (audible) *utterance, command*: as. 178, 29.
- hlēoðrian** (W. II.), *cry aloud, proclaim, sing*: 3 pl. hlēoðriað 183, 25.
- hlifigan** (W. II.), *tower, rise high*: inf. 143, 17; 3 pl. hlīfiað 166, 2; 166, 11.
- hlihhan** (hliehhan, hlyhhan) (6), *laugh*: inf. 147, 24; pret. 3 sg. hlōh 154, 3.
- hlinc**, m., *declivity, hill*: np. hlincas 166, 4.
- hlisa**, m., *fame, renown*: ns. 104, 29; gs. hlīsan 55, 27; as. 55, 12.
- hlisfullice**, adv., *with renown, famously*: 102, 10.
- hlot**, n., *lot*: as. 113, 3.
- hlōð**, f., *band, troop*: dp. 18, 21.
- hlūd**, adj., *loud*: ns. 133, 14; ds.

- hlūddre 83, 27 ; is. hlūde (or adv.) 144, 18.
- hlūtor** (hlūttor), adj., *clear, pure* : ns. hlūttr 171, 14 ; ds. hlūttrum 74, 11 ; as. hlūter 34, 2 ; is. hlūt-tre 13, 6 ; ap. hlūtor, 59, 15. [Ger. lauter.]
- hlyn**, m., *sound* : ns. 169, 25.
- hlynian**, see **hleonian**.
- hlyst**, f., *listening* : as. 170, 4.
- hnæppan** (W.I.), *rest upon, strike* : opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.
- hof**, n., *court ; dwelling* : ds. hofe 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]
- hogian** (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve* : imp. 2 pl. hogiað 91, 17 ; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8 ; 101, 12 ; (w. gen.) 153, 20 ; 3 pl. -on 153, 10 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 15 ; pp. gehogod 144, 2.
- hold**, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful* : ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]
- holm**, m., *sea, ocean* : as. 162, 29.
- holm-þracu**, f., *wave-tumult ; sea* : as. -þræce 169, 5.
- holt**, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood* : gs. holtes 149, 8 ; 167, 22 ; 180, 4.
- holt-wudu**, m., *forest, grove* : ds. -wuda 171, 2.
- hōn**, hēng hēngon hōngen (R.), *hang* (trans.) : pp. gehōngen, laden, 166, 17 ; pl. gehōngene 167, 20.
- hōnd** (hand), f., *hand* : ns. hānd 101, 2 ; ds. hōnda 12, 18 ; 13, 12 ; handa 154, 5 ; as. hōnd 62, 8 ; hand 137, 6 ; on gehwæpre hōnd, *on both sides*, 16, 7 ; 17, 5 ; 152, 29 ; dp. 61, 12 ; handum 79, 22 ; 149, 4 ; handon, 149, 7.
- hōngian** (W. II.), *hang* (intr.) : inf. hangian 36, 8 ; 3 pl. hōngiað 51, 2.
- hopian** (W. II.), *hope* : opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.
- hord**, n. m., *hoard, treasure* : as. 146, 10.
- hord-cofa**, m. (*treasure-chamber*), *breast, heart* ; as. -cofan 160, 14.
- hordian** (W. II.), *hoard* : 3 sg. hordað 78, 31 ; 79, 1.
- horn**, m., *horn* : np. hornas 169, 24.
- hors**, n., *horse* : ns. 103, 31 ; as. 149, 2 ; gp. horsa 21, 6 ; dp. 21, 25 ; horsan 40, 7 ; ap. hors 43, 18.
- hors-hwæl**, m., *walrus* : dp. 39, 20.
- hors-þegn**, m., *horse-thane ; an officer of the royal household* : ns. 23, 25 ; 25, 11.
- hosp**, m., *contempt, insult* : ds. hospe 75, 19.
- hrā** (hrāw, hræ, hræw), m., *corpse* : ns. 173, 1 ; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hraiw.]
- hræd**, adj., *rapid, quick* : ds. hrædum 133, 5 ; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]
- hrædlice** (hradlice), adv., *quickly, soon* : 2, 19 ; 37, 12 ; 64, 6 ; 67, 7 ; 78, 6 ; 115, 16 ; hradlice 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlīcor 115, 14.
- hræd-wyrde**, adj., *quick, hasty of speech* : ns. 162, 13.
- hræfn** (hręmm), m., *raven* : as. 148, 5 ; np. hręmmas 152, 23.
- hrægel** (hrægl), n., *garment* : ds. hrægle 43, 28 ; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]
- hrān**, m., *reindeer* : gs. hrānes 40, 12 ; np. hrānas 40, 4.
- hraðe** (hrade, hræðe, raðe), adv.,

- quickly, soon* : 55, 18 ; raðe 120, 9 ; 137, 12 ; 150, 9. — Supl., *radost* 15, 3.
- hrā-wērig**, adj., *weary in body* : ns. 184, 11.
- hrēam**, m., *cry, noise, clamor, lamentation* : ns. 72, 23 ; 133, 14 ; 152, 23.
- hrēman**, see **hrȳman**.
- hrēmig**, adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. hrēmig 169, 16 ; np. hrēmige 185, 20 ; hrēmge 148, 3.
- hrēm̃m**, see **hræfn**.
- hrēmman** (W. I.), *hinder* : opt. pret. 3 sg. hrēm̃de 76, 11.
- hrēo** (hrēoh), adj., *rough, rude, savage, fierce, severe* : ns. 160, 16 ; hrēoh 167, 7 ; 172, 20 ; as. hrēoge 117, 21 ; gp. hrēora 166, 24.
- hrēodan** hrēad, hrudon gehroden (2), *adorn* : pp. 167, 28.
- hrēofla**, m., *leper* : ap. hrēofflan 131, 22 ; 141, 8. [hrēof, 'rough.']
- hrēohnes**, f., *roughness* : ds. -nesse 117, 5.
- hrēosan**, hrēas hruron hroren (2), *fall* : inf. 161, 25 ; ptc. hrēosende 163, 18 ; 3 pl. hrēosað 167, 9.
- hrēowan** (2), *rue, repent of* : inf. 57, 9.
- hrēowsung**, f., *repentance* : ds. -unge 80, 21.
- hrępian** (W. II.), *touch, treat* : 3 sg. hrępað 81, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. hrępode 104, 5.
- hręran** (W. I.), *stir* : inf. 160, 4. [Ger. rühren.]
- hręðer**, m., *heart, thought* : gp. hrępra 162, 19.
- hrīm**, m., *rime, hoarfrost* : ns. 167, 9 ; gs. hrīmes 165, 16 ; as. hrīm 161, 25 ; is. hrīme 162, 24.
- hrīm-ceald**, adj., *rime-cold* : as. -cealde 160, 4.
- hrīnan**, hrān hrinon hrinen (1), *touch, smite* : pp. 64, 8.
- hring**, m., *ring, circle* : ds. (or is.) hringe 176, 27 ; as. hrincg, *border*, 142, 10 ; dp. 36, 12 ; ap. hringas 35, 28 ; *ornaments*, 154, 17.
- hring-locan**, m., *corslet* (formed of rings) : ap. -locan 154, 1.
- hrīð**, f. (?), *snow-storm* : ns. 163, 18.
- hrōf**, m., *roof* : gs. hrōfes 104, 21 ; ds. hrōfe 10, 2 ; 53, 3 ; 54, 6 ; 144, 8.
- Hrōfes-ceaster**, f., *Rochester* : ds. -ceastre 20, 3 ; 23, 20.
- hrūse**, f., *earth* : gs. hrūsan 160, 24 ; as. 163, 18.
- hrycg**, m., *ridge, back* : ns. 33, 10 ; 33, 13 ; as. 33, 19.
- hrȳman** (hrīeman, hrēman) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.) : inf. hrēman 147, 16 ; ptc. hrȳmende 127, 17.
- hryre**, m., *fall, death* : ns. 34, 9 ; 165, 16 ; gs. hryre 160, 7 ; ds. 187, 16. [hrēosan.]
- hrȳðer** (hrīðer, hrīð), n., *cattle* : gp. hrȳðera 40, 5. [Mod. rother beasts ; Ger. Rind.]
- hryðig**, adj., *storm-beaten* (?), *tottering* (?) : np. hryðge 162, 24.
- hū**, adv., *how* : 2, 10 ; 12, 28 ; 26, 5 ; 51, 16.
- Humbre**, f., *the Humber* : ds. 26, 17 ; 26, 20.
- hund**, m., *dog* : as. 5, 16 ; np. hundas 5, 9.
- hund**, num., *hundred* : 19, 16 ; 40, 1 ; 41, 21 ; 121, 13 ; ap. hunde 17, 27.
- hund-feald**, adj., *hundredfold* : as. -fealdne 2, 1 ; 2, 26.

- hund-eahtatig**, num., *eighty*: 93, 7.
- hund-nigontig**, num., *ninety*: 84, 1.
- hund-twelftig**, num., *hundred and twenty*: gs. -twelftiges (S. 326) 18, 1.
- hungor** (hunger), m., *hunger, famine*: ns. 186, 15; gs. hungres 75, 9; ds. hungre 110, 22; as. hunger 110, 20; is. hungre 21, 7; ap. hungras 68, 7.
- hunig**, n., *honey*: ns. 42, 26.
- hunig-swēte**, adj., *honey-sweet, mellifluous*: ds. -swēttre 87, 15.
- hunta**, m., *hunter*: np. huntan 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.
- huntoð** (huntað), m., *hunting*: ds. huntoðe 38, 6.
- huru**, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about*: 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.
- hūs**, n., *house*: ds. hūse 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. hūs 9, 10; 64, 6; np. hūs 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.
- hūsl**, n., *house, eucharist*: gs. hūsles 12, 15; as. hūsl 12, 14; 12, 17.
- hūsl-gang**, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist*: ns. 78, 24.
- hwā**, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., **1.** (interr.) *who, what*: ns. hwā 54, 3; 65, 10; huā 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; hwæt 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. hwæs 54, 5; ds. hwām 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. hwæt 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; — ds. tō hwām, *wherefore*, 116, 12; for hwām 48, 7; is. hwī, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; hwȳ 48, 7; 60, 9; for hwī 53, 25; for hwȳ 53, 20; 60, 8; for hwon 124, 18; for hwan 127, 21; 162, 6; — hwæt, interj., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. — **2.** (indef.) *anyone, anything*: ns. hwā 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; hwæt 54, 16; swā hwā swā, *whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. hwām 30, 6; 54, 16; as. hwæne, *some one*, 149, 2; hwæt 54, 9; swā hwæt swā, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; tō ðæs hwon, *how-ever*, 93, 14.
- hwæl**, m., *whale*: ns. 39, 23; gs. hwales 40, 9; hwæles 40, 10; 40, 15; np. hwalas 39, 23.
- hwæl-hunta**, m., *whale-fisher*: np. huntan 38, 12.
- hwæl-huntað**, m., *whale-fishing*: ns. 39, 25.
- hwanan**, see **hwōnan**.
- hwænne**, see **hwōnne**.
- hwær** (hwār), adv., **1.** (interr.) *where, wherever*: 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. — **2.** (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere*: 29, 13; wel hwær, *nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; swā hwær swā, *wheresoever*, 101, 16.
- hwæt**, see **hwā**.
- hwæte**, m., *wheat*: as. 3, 15.
- hwæt-hwugu** (-hwegu), **1.** pron., *something*: as. 9, 15; 37, 5. — **2.** adv., *somewhat*: 51, 19.
- hwæðer**, pron. adj. (S. 342), **1.** (interr.) *whether, which of two*: as. hwæðerne 45, 13; hwæðer 39, 2. — **2.** (indef.) ds. bī swā hwæðerre efes swā, *on whichever side*: 18, 21.
- hwæðer**, conj. adv., *whether*: 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.
- hwæðre** (hwæðere), adv., *how-*

- ever, nevertheless* : 8, 12 ; 9, 19 ; 11, 29 ; 172, 25 ; hwæpere 63, 5 ; 119, 19.
- hwearfian** (W. II.), *turn, revolve, move* (intr.): ptc. hwearfiende 50, 5 ; 3 sg. hwearfað 50, 5 ; 3 pl. hwearfiað 50, 9.
- hwelc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwēne**, see **hwōn**.
- hwēol**, n., *wheel* : ns. 6, 23 ; 50, 11 ; gs. hwēoles 51, 9 ; np. hwēol 50, 9.
- hwearfan**, hwearf hwurfon hworfen (3), *turn, return, move, go, come* (intr.): inf. 162, 19 ; 3 sg. hwerfð 50, 11 ; 3 pl. hwearfað 182, 15 ; imp. 2 pl. hwearfað 118, 11.
- hwider** (hwæder), adv., *whither* : 116, 5 ; 162, 19 ; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13 ; 105, 22.
- hwierfan** (hwirfan, hwyrfan) (W. I.), *turn, return* (intr.): ptc. hwyrfende 128, 1 ; 2 sg. hwyrfest 117, 8 ; imp. 2 sg. hwyrf 127, 25 ; pret. 3 sg. hwirfde 121, 3 ; 3 pl. hwirfdon 121, 27.
- hwīl**, f., *while, time* : ds. hwīle 78, 5 ; ðā hwīle ðe, *the while that*, *while*, 6, 12 ; 7, 4 ; 19, 7 ; 28, 19 ; ealle hwīle, *all the while*, 159, 7 ; ealle ðā hwīle þe, *all the while that*, 43, 7 ; ððre hwīle . . . ððre hwīle, *at one time . . . at another time*, 50, 19 ; dp. hwīlum, *sometimes*, 43, 4 ; 46, 9 ; 53, 6 ; hwīlum . . . hwīlum 28, 29 ; 41, 2 ; 49, 23 ; hwīlon 31, 25 ; (*once*) 107, 14 ; 108, 1.
- hwīlc** (hwylc, hwele), pron. adj. (S. 342), *which, what*, 1. (interr.): 91, 18 ; hwylc 12, 15 ; 53, 5 ; 53, 11 ; 59, 3 ; ds. hwīlcere 98, 25 ; hwylcum 3, 19 ; as. hwylc 10, 10 ; np. hwīlce 56, 3 ; hwylce 50, 4 ; hwele 26, 3 ; hwele 27, 7. — 2. (indef.): ns. swā hwele swā, *whosoever*, 15, 2.
- hwīl-wende**, adj., *temporary, transitory* : ap. -wendan 78, 12.
- hwīl-wendlic** (wīl-, -endlic), adj., *temporary, transitory* : ns. hwīl-wendlic 59, 17 ; gs. wīlwendlices 62, 18 ; as. -lican 101, 12 ; dp. wīlwendlecum 62, 17.
- hwylc**, see **hwīlc**.
- hwīl-wendlice**, adv., *temporarily* : 78, 7.
- hwirfan**, see **hwierfan**.
- hwīt**, adj., *white* : gs. hwītes 88, 23 ; as. hwīt 148, 7 ; np. 175, 16.
- hwōn**, n., *trifle* : adv. **hwōn** (acc.), **hwēne** (instr.), *a little, somewhat* : hwōn 38, 17 ; hwēne 40, 23.
- hwōnan** (hwanan), adv., *whence* : 10, 15 ; 56, 20 ; hwanan 136, 1.
- hwōnlice**, adv., *moderately, slightly* : 101, 13.
- hwōnne** (hwanne, hwænne), adv., *when*, 1. (interr.): 69, 12 ; 168, 12 ; hwænne 151, 15. — 2. (indef.): nū hwōnne, *just now*, 53, 4 ; hwænne, *at any time*, 2, 8.
- hwōpan** (R.) (*boast*), *threaten* : inf. 185, 10.
- hwylc**, see **hwīlc**.
- hwyrfan**, see **hwierfan**.
- hycgan** (hicgan ; S. 416, n. 3) (W. III.), *think, resolve* : inf. hicgan 149, 4 ; opt. 3 sg. hycge 160, 14.
- hȳd**, f., *hide* : ns. 39, 22 ; ds. hȳde 40, 10.

- hyge** (hige), m., *mind, heart*: ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149, 4; is. hige 181, 22.
- hyge-gæls**, adj., *hesitating, slow, sluggish*: ns. -gælsa 176, 2. [gælan.]
- hyht** (hiht), m., *hope*: ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.
- hyhtlice**, adv., *joyfully*: 167, 28.
- hyldo**, f., *grace, favor*: ns. 144, 31. [hold.]
- hȳnan** (hīenan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell*: inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]
- hȳran**, see **hieran**.
- hyrde**, see **hierde**.
- hyrne**, f., *corner*: ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]
- hyrned-nebb**, adj., *having a horny beak*: as. -nebban 148, 6.
- hȳrsumian** (hērsūmian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hērsūmiað 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiað 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hērsūmedon 26, 7.
- hyse**, m., *young man, warrior*: ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.
- I.**
- ic**, first pers. pron. (S. 332), *I*: ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 3; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 26, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4.—Dual, nom. wit 60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncer (twēga) 143, 22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2.—Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.
- idel** (ȳdel), adj., *idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate*: ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. idles 8, 17; ds. idelum 96, 23; as. idlan 65, 14; np. idlan 70, 26; idlu 163, 3; on idel, adv., *in vain*, 79, 1.
- idig** (?), adj., *greedy* (?): np. idge 179, 8.
- ieldra**, see **yldra**.
- ierming** (earming), m., *poor, wretched one*: gp. ierminga 34, 18.
- ieðian** (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate*: ptc. ieðegende 35, 16.
- iggað** (īgað, īgeoþ, īgott), m., *eyot, small island*: ds. īgeoðe 75, 9; as. iggað 19, 7.
- īg-lōnd**, n., *island*: ns. 165, 9; ds. īglānde 93, 17; as. īglānd 22, 7; np. īglānd 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -lānda 41, 30.
- ilca** (ylca), pron. (S. 339), *the same*: ns. ylca 132, 27; ilce 6, 26; gs. ilcan 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 15, 19; 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcan 22, 13; 22, 17.
- Ilfing**, *the Elbing*: ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.
- in**, prep., *in, into*: **1.** (w. dat.): 8, 1; 160, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31.—**2.** (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18.—Adv., *in (on)*: 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.
- in-bryrdnis**, f., *inspiration, ardor*: as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.
- inca**, m., *scruple, offence, ill-will*: ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

incer, dual poss. pron., *of you two*: as. incre 77, 20.

in-cund, adj., *inward*: ds. incundan 96, 20.

in-dryhten, adj., *very noble*: ns. 160, 12.

in-dryhto, f., *honor, glory*: dp. 172, 1. [94, 23.]

in-fær, n., *entrance*: as. 91, 10;

in-ge-hīd (-hygd), f., *thought, purpose*: as. 111, 4.

in-ge-ðqnc, m. n., *thought, mind*: as. 30, 11; is. -ðqnce 30, 2.

in-gong, m., *entrance*: gs. -ganges 139, 9; ds. -gonge 11, 10; as. -gong 12, 27.

in-gongan (R.), *go in*: ptc. -gongende 62, 7.

innan, 1. prep. (w. dat., acc.), *in, within*: w. acc. 23, 7. — 2. adv.: 172, 3.

innan-bordes, (gen.) adv., *within borders, at home*: 26, 9.

inne, adv., *within, inside, in*: 12, 12; 12, 14; 18, 5; 43, 3.

lntinga, m., *cause, sake, occasion*: ns. 9, 6.

in-tō (cf. in and tō), prep. (w. dat. and acc.), *into, to, against*: 84, 15; 106, 5.

in-weard, adj., *inward, earnest*: ds. -weardre 80, 12; — adv., *within*, 138, 6.

in-weardlice, adv., *inwardly, deeply*: 74, 17.

in-wit (in-wid), n., *guile, wickedness*: ns. 69, 8.

in-wit (in-widd), adj., *hateful, malign*: ns. inwitta 147, 23.

io, see **gīo**.

owan (ēowan, iewan) (W. I.), *show, expound*: inf. 37, 7.

Īra-land (Īr-land), n., 1. *Ireland*: ds. Īrlande 104, 30. — 2. (probably an error for Iceland): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.

īren (īsen, īsern), n., *iron*: 157, 17.

irnan, see **yrnan**.

is (ys), see **bēon**.

īs, n., *ice*: ds. īse 99, 6.

īsen (ȳsen, īsern, īren), adj., *iron, made of iron*: ap. ȳsenan 133, 26; 134, 5.

iu, see **gīo**.

Īūdēas, n. pl., *the Jews*: dp. 119, 21.

Īūdēisc, adj., *Jewish*: np. Jūdēiscan 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.

iugoð, see **geogoð**.

iung, see **geong**.

L.

lā, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; hwæt lā 78, 7; wēi lā wēi, *alas!* 7, 12.

lāc, n., *present, offering, sacrifice*: ds. lāce 111, 10; as. lāc 142, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. lāc 96, 25. [cf. Mod. wed-lock.]

lācan, leole lēc lēcon lācen (R.), *leap, play, sport*: 3 pl. lācað 176, 4.

lāce, m., *leech, physician*: ns. 53, 21; ds. lāce 46, 15; np. lācas 31, 28; lāceas 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. lācas 31, 21.

lāce-dōm, m., *medicine, remedy*: ns. 76, 14.

lācnian (W. II.), *treat with medical skill; cure*: inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. lācnað 56, 19.

- lædan** (W. I.), *lead, conduct, bring*: inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lædest 133, 9; 3 sg. læt 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. læde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lædde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.
- Læden** (Lēden, Lȳden), *adj., Latin*: ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lædene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Læden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.
- Læden-bōc** (Lȳden-), *f., Latin book*: dp. 108, 9.
- Læden-ge-ðēode** (-ðīode), *n., Latin language*: gs. -ðīodes 28, 24; as. -ðīode 28, 22.
- Læden-ware**, *pl. m., Latin people; Romans*: np. 28, 8.
- lāf**, *f., remnant, remainder*: ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða lāf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle*, 147, 31; gs. lāfe, *inheritance*, 178, 6; ds. tō lāfe, *remaining*, 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wymes lāfe 71, 18; swōles lāfe, *survival of the burning*, 174, 15; ādes lāfe 174, 18; fȳres lāfe 174, 22; dp. hamora lāfum, *leavings of hammers; swords*, 146, 6.
- læfan** (W. I.), *leave*: pret. 3 sg. læfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.
- lagu** (lago), *m., sea, lake, water*: as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]
- lagu-flōd**, *m., ocean-flood, sea*: gp. -flōda 167, 19.
- lagu-lād**, *f., ocean-way, sea*: as. -lāde 160, 3.
- lagu-strēam**, *m., ocean-stream, sea, river*: np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.
- Læ-land**, *n., Laaland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 7.
- lām**, *m., loam, clay*: is. lāme 184, 12.
- læn**, *n., loan*: ds. læne 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]
- land**, *see lōnd.*
- land-ār**, *f., possessions in land*: ap. -āre 78, 3.
- læne**, *adj., granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable*: ns. 163, 24; gs. lænan 71, 5; 181, 1; as. læne 172, 23; np. læne 52, 6.
- lane** (lone, lōnu), *f., lane, street*: ap. lōnan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.
- Langa-land**, *n., Langeland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 6.
- langian** (W. II.), *cause longing (impers. w. acc. of pers.)*: inf. 71, 13.
- langsum**, *adj., long, lasting a long time*: gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.
- langung**, *f., longing, grief*: ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.
- lār**, *f., lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice*: ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.
- lār-cwide**, *m., precept, instruction*: dp. 161, 15.
- læran** (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort*: inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. læranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lærende 36, 20; 1 sg. lære 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lærð 32, 12; læreð 62, 20; 3 pl. lærað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lære 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. 1, 5; 10, 26; 62, 2; pp. læred 63, 14; gelæred 8, 14.
- lārēow** (larīow, < *lār-ðēow),

- m., *teacher*: ns. 32, 2; 76, 17; 117, 16; gs. lārēowes 33, 3; as. lārēow 80, 13; np. lārēowas 11, 6; 31, 8; gp. lārēowa 27, 3; dp. 33, 17; ap. lārēowas 93, 21.
- lārēow-dōm** (lārīow-), m., *instruction*; gs. -dōmes 31, 10; lārīow- 31, 18; ds. lārīowdōme 32, 12; as. -dōm 31, 15.
- lāerig**, m., *edge, border* (of a shield): ns. 158, 17.
- lās**, comp. adv., *less*: 25, 9; 25, 15; 64, 23; þē lās, *the less*, 51, 20; þē (þȳ, þī) lās, conj., *lest* (w. opt.) 2, 8; þȳ lās 30, 6; 115, 1; þī lās 76, 10.
- lāssa**, comp. adj., *less*: ns. 39, 23; lāsse 140, 12; ds. lāssan 34, 28; 59, 10; as. lāsse 35, 1; lāssan 46, 9. — Supl., lāst ns. 3, 21; lāsta 43, 16; lāsste 64, 10.
- lāst**, see **lāssa**.
- lāst**, m., *track, footprint*: ds. on lāste, *behind*, 163, 13; 180, 15; as. on lāst lęgan, *follow*, 146, 22; ap. lāstas lęgan, *go*, 142, 6.
- lāetan**, leort lēt lēton lāten (R.), *let, allow, leave*: inf. 46, 29; 3 sg. lāet 55, 21; 3 pl. lāetað (*place*) 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. lāet 36, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.
- late**, adv., *late, tardily, slowly*: 60, 6; 176, 4. [lāpes 167, 2.]
- lāþ**, n., *injury, misfortune*: gs. lāþ, adj., *loathly, hateful, hostile*: ds. lāðere 152, 7; np. lāðe 152, 3; gp. lāðra 146, 9; dp. 146, 22. — Comp., as. lāðre 150, 29.
- lāþ-ge-niðla**, m., (*hostile*) *persecutor, foe*: ns. 166, 29.
- lāþ-līc**, adj., *loathsome*: ns. -līco 70, 21.
- lāþþ** (lāþþu), f., *injury, offence, malice*: dp. 185, 10.
- lāwede**, adj., *lay, laic*: ns. 93, 4; ds. lāwedan 100, 15; -um (for -an) 108, 25. [Lat. laicus.]
- lēaf**, n., *leaf*: np. 166, 18.
- lēaf-scead**, n., *leafy shade*: ds. -sceade 172, 8.
- leahtor**, m., *moral defect, offence, crime*: ds. leahtre 136, 4; ap. leahtras 76, 16; 181, 1. [lēan, 'to blame.']
- lēan**, m. n., *reward, gift, favor*: ds. lēane 178, 16; gp. lēana 57, 8; 145, 12. [Ger. Lohn.]
- lēanian** (W. II.), *reward, recompense* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 57, 2.
- lēas**, adj., **1.** *loose, free from, bereft of* (w. gen.): np. lēase 163, 2; dp. 180, 29. — **2.** *false, deceptive*: ns. 112, 15; ap. lēase 112, 19.
- lēasung**, f., *deception, falsehood*: gs. -unge 8, 16; ap. -unga 141, 24.
- lēccan** (W. I.), *irrigate, lave*: 3 pl. lęccaþ 167, 13. [liccian, 'to lick.']
- lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay, put*: imp. 2 sg. -lege 83, 19; opt. 3 sg. lęge 161, 19; — inf. lāstas lęgan, *go, journey*, 142, 6; pret. 3 pl. on lāst lędon, *follow* (w. dat.), 146, 22. [licgan.]
- lēfan**, see **lēfan**.
- Lēga-ceaster**, f., *Chester*: ns. 21, 20.
- leger**, n., *lying; illness*: ns. 167, 5; ds. legere 43, 29. [licgan.]
- lēncten**, m., *spring*: ds. lēnctenne 173, 27. [Mod. lent.]
- lēo**, m., *lion*: acc. sg. lēon 5, 16. [Lat. leo.]

- lēod**, f., 1. *a people, nation*: ds. lēode 90, 9. — 2. pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people*: np. lēoda 103, 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]
- lēod-bisceop**, m., *bishop (of a district)*: np. -bisceopas 81, 15.
- lēod-fruma**, m., *first among a people, prince, king*: as. -fruman 177, 4.
- lēof**, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved*: ns. 68, 5; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēofes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 150, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.
- lēoflic**, adj., *pleasant*: as. 180, 15.
- lēogan**, lēag lugon logen (2), *lie, utter falsely*: pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.
- leoht**, adj., *light, not heavy; easy*: ns. 31, 9; 176, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.
- lēoht**, adj., *light, bright, clear*: is. lēohte 181, 24.
- lēoht** (līoht), n., *light, brightness*: ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. līohte 7, 18; lēohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. [3, 1.]
- lēoht-fæt**, n., *lantern, lamp*: ns.
- leohtlic**, adj., *light, of little weight or importance*: dp. 110, 18.
- lēoma**, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light*: ns. 168, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.
- leornere**, m., *learner, disciple, scholar*: gs. leorneres 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.
- leornian** (liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: 3 pl. leorniað 34, 3; opt. 3 sg.
- leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornode 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.
- leorning-cniht**, m., *disciple*: ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8; dp. 3, 26.
- leornung** (liornung), f., *learning*: gs. -unge 36, 30; liornunga 28, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.
- lēoð**, n., *song*: gs. lēoðes 8, 17; as. lēoð 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoðe 10, 23; np. lēoð 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.
- lēoð-cræft**, m., *poetic skill or art*: as. 8, 14.
- lēoþ-song**, n., *song, poem*: gs. -songes 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.
- leoðu-cræftig**, adj., *skilful of limb*: ns. 174, 14.
- lētānia** (lētānia), m. f., *litany*: dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litanīa.]
- Levita** (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae*: 6, 24.
- libban** (lybban, lifgan) (W. III., S. 415), *live*: inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfigende 134, 2; gs. lifigendan 84, 31; ds. 99, 19; 3 sg. leofað 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbað 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgað 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.
- lic**, n., *body, corpse*: ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. lice 75, 26; as. lic 75, 23; ap. lic 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]
- licettan** (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend*: 3 sg. licet 32, 2.

- licgan**, læg lāgon (lāgon) legen (5), 1. *lie, lie dead*: inf. 159, 22; ptc. licgende 104, 8; 118, 15; 3 sg. līp 17, 10; 43, 2; 103, 6; ligeð 156, 17; 3 pl. licgað 44, 5; pret. 2 sg. lēge 135, 19; 3 sg. 15, 12; 3 pl. 15, 5; 152, 29; lāgon 147, 5; 155, 8. — 2. *extend, run* (of land and stream): 3 sg. līð 18, 2; 40, 18; 41, 21; 42, 16; 3 pl. licgað 40, 19; pret. 3 sg. 39, 3; pret. opt. 3 sg. lāge 38, 8.
- lic-hōma** (-hama), m., *body*: ns. -hama 69, 10; gs. -haman 31, 21; 88, 23; ds. -hōman 33, 14; 52, 3; as. līchaman 130, 23. [Ger. Leichnam.]
- lic-hōmlīc** (-hamlīc), adj., *bodily*: ds. -līcre 11, 29; līchamlīcere 85, 9.
- lic-hōmlīce**, adv., *corporally*: 61, 1.
- lician** (W. II.), *like, please* (w. dat.; personal and impers.): inf. 183, 3; 3 sg. līcað 119, 11; 3 pl. līciað 7, 23; opt. 3 sg. līcige 122, 30; 1 pl. līcian 68, 30; pret. 3 sg. līcode 123, 4.
- lic-mōnn**, m., *pall-bearer*: gp. līc-manna 79, 19; dp. -mannum 79, 16.
- lic-reſt**, f., *sepulchre*: ds. -reſte 103, 12.
- lid**, n., *ship*: gs. lides 147, 4; 147, 11. [līðan.]
- līd-mōnn**, m., *sailor, pirate*: np. -mēn 152, 16; gp. -manna 154, 20.
- līefan** (līfan lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit*: pret. 1 pl. lēfdon 27, 9. [lēaf.]
- līf**, n., *life*: ns. 30, 18; gs. līfes 8, 10; 12, 27; as. līf 11, 26; 34, 29.
- lifer**, f., *liver*: as. lifre 7, 2.
- līflīc**, adj., *pertaining to life*: ds. 80, 15.
- līg** (lēg), m., *flame, fire*: ns. 166, 18; 172, 21; 174, 14; 182, 20; is. līge 142, 13; dp. 80, 9. [Ger. Lohe.]
- līg-bryne**, m., *burning of flames, burning*: ds. 185, 5.
- līg-þracu**, f., *violence of flames*: ds. -þræce 172, 28; 177, 29.
- lihtan** (W. I.), *alight* (from a horse): pret. 3 sg. lihte 150, 2.
- līhtan** (līhtan) (W. I.), *shine*: 3 sg. līhteð 171, 18; līhteð 185, 15. [lēoht.]
- lim**, n., *limb, bodily member*: dp. 104, 6; leomum 187, 20; ap. leomu 9, 13; 71, 21; 182, 28.
- Limēn**, f., *the Limen* (river or estuary in Kent): gs. Limene 17, 27; 19, 27; 23, 10.
- līnd**, f., (*linden*), *shield*: as. līnde 157, 8; ap. līnde 152, 16.
- Līndes-īg**, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in Lincolnshire): ds. -īge 103, 8.
- Līndis-farn-ēa** (-farena-ēa), f., *Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne*: gs. 103, 1.
- līss** (< līðs), f., *favor, delight*: gp. līssa 170, 11; 184, 20; dp. 144, 30.
- lītel**, see lītel.
- līt-hwōn**, adv., *little*: 105, 3.
- līðe**, adj., *mild, gentle*: as. līðne 53, 23. [Ger. gelinde; Mod. lithe.]
- līxan** (W. I.), *shine, glitter*: inf. 168, 13; 3 sg. līxeð 166, 12; 175, 8; 175, 17; 3 pl. līxað 186, 6.
- loc**, m., *lock* (of hair): ns. loc 124, 23; np. loccas 124, 25; ap. 125, 2.

- lōcian** (W. II.), *look*: ptc. lōciende 60, 24; 114, 12; imp. 2 sg. lōca 35, 25; opt. 3 sg. lōcie 50, 20; pret. 3 sg. lōcode 118, 22; lōcude 14, 17.
- lof**, m., *praise, glory, song of praise*: ds. lofe 89, 22; as. lof 12, 29; 13, 10; 72, 1; 102, 3; 114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]
- lofian** (W. II.), *praise*: 3 pl. lofiað 176, 25.
- lof-sang**, m., *song of praise*: as. 137, 24.
- lōnd** (land), n., *land, country*: ns. land 38, 4; gs. lōndes 15, 14; ds. lōnde 11, 10; 18, 29; lande 1, 4; as. land 1, 14; 3, 12; lōnd 22, 5; np. land 42, 10; gp. lōnda 165, 2.
- lōnd-wela**, m., *earthly possessions*: ap. -welan 182, 20.
- lōng** (lang), adj., *long*: ns. lang 18, 1; 38, 4; ds. langum 102, 5; np. lange 24, 4; 39, 26.—Comp., ns. lōngra 18, 1; 39, 24.
- lōnge** (lange), adv., *long*: 7, 5; 17, 4; 29, 10; lange 104, 8.—Comp., lōng 51, 20; 71, 8; lōngc 43, 5.—Supl., lōngest 14, 4; 19, 8.
- lōnglice** (lang-), adv., *long*: langlice 79, 22.
- losian** (W. II.), *be lost, escape*: opt. 3 sg. losige 105, 26; pret. 3 sg. losade 7, 16.
- lot-wrenc**, m., *deception, fraud, wile*: ap. -wrencas 49, 23. [lūtan.]
- lūcan**, lēac lucon locen (2) *lock, interlock, close up* (trans. and intrans.): inf. 172, 28; pret. 3 pl. 151, 14.
- lufian** (lufigean) (W. II.), *love*: inf. 56, 10; 70, 10; -igean 10, 25; 1 sg. lufige 35, 25; 3 sg. lufað 70, 19; imp. 2 pl. lufiað 61, 14; 127, 8; pret. 3 sg. lufode 71, 7; 95, 21; 1 pl. lufodon 27, 8; pp. gelufod 74, 17; as. gelufedan 75, 11.
- luflice**, adv., *lovingly*: 26, 2.
- luf-tyme**, adj., *benevolent*: as. 93, 14.
- lufu**, f., *love*: ds. lufan (S. 279, n. 1) 11, 20; 70, 2; as. lufe 7, 11; 35, 13; 51, 6; dp. 35, 7.
- Lunden-burg**, f., *London*: ds. -byrg 19, 23; -byrig 20, 2; 22, 18; 23, 4.
- lust**, m., *lust, desire, pleasure*: dp. 74, 18; 79, 9; 112, 12.
- lustlice**, adv., *willingly*: 46, 29.
- lyb-cræft**, m., *skill in the use of drugs and of poison*: ds. -cræfte 113, 11.
- lyft**, m. f. n., *the air*: ns. 52, 12; ds. under lyfte 166, 18; on lyfte, on high, aloft, 169, 13; 176, 28; under lyft 168, 20; is. lyfte 167, 11. [Ger. Luft.]
- Lȳge**, f., *the Lea*: ds. Lȳgan 22, 18; as. 22, 15.
- lyge-word**, n., *lying word, lie*: dp. 184, 4.
- lyre**, m., *loss*: ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]
- lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, deliver*: inf. 150, 16. [lēas.]
- lystan** (W. I.), *list; cause pleasure or desire* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. lyste 6, 2.
- lȳt** n., *little, small number, few*: as. 161, 8.
- lytegian** (W. II.), *dissemble, feign*: inf. 152, 3.

lýtēl (lītel), *adj., little, small*: ns. 135, 17; ds. lītlum 110, 16; as. lýtēl 60, 9; lýtēle 27, 16; is. lýtēle 14, 11; 17, 13; 147, 11; ap. lýtēle 41, 6. (See **lāessa**.)

lýtliān (W. II.), *lessen, diminish*: 3 sg. lýtlað 159, 16.

M.

mā (mā), *comp. adv., more*: 63, 24; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; — *noun (adj.) indecl., nom.* 155, 20; *acc.* 24, 5; 28, 4; 40, 5; 43, 12.

māden (mægden), *n., maiden*: ns. 84, 27; 104, 8; gs. mādēnes 74, 21; as. māden 104, 10.

mæg, *m., kinsman*: ns. 15, 16; 71, 21; 101, 10; (*son*) 143, 8; ds. mæge 145, 2; np. mægās 15, 15; māgas (S. 240) 86, 15; gp. māga 83, 32; 147, 17; 161, 28; dp. mægum 15, 18; māgum 43, 3; 98, 4.

magan (PP., S. 424), *may; be able*: 1 sg. mæg 27, 1; 50, 2; 2 sg. meaht 9, 19; 50, 3; 51, 20; 3 sg. mæg 7, 11; 1 pl. magon 28, 16; 2 pl. 61, 5; mage gē 2, 10; 3 pl. 3, 24; 31, 23; opt. 2 sg. mæge 27, 5; 3 sg. 36, 5; 41, 20; 46, 16; 1 pl. mægen 28, 15; 3 pl. 28, 19; 53, 20; 55, 24; pret. 1 sg. meahte 29, 5; 3 sg. meahte 5, 5; 5, 12; 11, 3; mehte 39, 3; 3 pl. meahton 27, 17; mehton 19, 14; mihton 3, 25; pret. opt. 3 sg. meahte 8, 13; 10, 20; 12, 7; 38, 14; 45, 5; mehte 18, 19; mihte 40, 25; 3 pl. meahten 24, 8; 46, 25.

mægen, *n., main, strength, might, valor, virtue*: ns. 159, 16; gs. mægenes 32, 18; 63, 17; ds. mægne 90, 16; as. mægen 31, 10; 72, 2; is. mægene 59, 1; 68, 17; mægne 181, 16; dp. 88, 15; (*miracles*) 117, 16.

mægen-þrymm, *m., great strength, majesty, glory*: gs. -þrymmes 188, 7; ds. -þrymme 77, 26; 135, 15; 136, 3.

magister, *m., master*: ns. 107, 15. [Lat.]

mæglic, *adj., belonging to kinsmen*: 74, 4.

mago (magu), *m., son, man*: ns. (voc.) 144, 26; 163, 8.

mægð, *f., kin, tribe, province, nation*: ns. 44, 4; ds. mægðe 66, 20; 86, 14.

mægð-hād, *m., virginity, purity*: gs. -hādes 74, 5; ds. -hāde 74, 6; 74, 7; 74, 16.

magu-þegn, *m., kin vassal, retainer*: ns. -þegnas 162, 9.

mæl, *n., time, occasion*: ap. mæla 156, 7. [cf. Mod. meal.]

mældan (W. I.), *speak, announce*: pret. 3 sg. mælde 144, 22; 150, 5; 150, 22.

mān, *n., evil, sin*: gs. mānes 187, 4. [cf. Ger. mein-eid.]

mānan (W. I.), *mean, intend*: pret. 3 sg. mände 48, 2.

mancus, *m., mancus* (the eighth of a pound, the sum of thirty pence): gp. mancessa 29, 7.

mān-dæd, *f., evil deed*: gp. -dæda 11, 21; ap. -dæde 181, 2.

mān-frēmmend (ptc.), *m., evil-doer*: dp. -frēmmendum 165, 6.

mānfullīce, *adv., sinfully*: 91, 27.

- manian** (mōnian) (W. II.), *admonish, exhort, warn*: inf. 156, 23; ger. manigenne 93, 10; 1 sg. manige 68, 20; 3 sg. manað 92, 1; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14; 96, 15; mōnade 10, 26; manade 35, 22; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.
- manig**, see **mōnig**.
- mænigeo**, see **mēnigu**.
- manig-feald**, see **mōnig-feald**.
- mann**, see **mōnn**.
- manna**, m. (?), *manna*: ns. 85, 11; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]
- mann-cwealm**, m., *mortality, pestilence*: ns. 90, 8.
- māra**, see **micel**.
- māran** (W. I.), *make famous, glorify, honor*: 3 pl. mērað 176, 26; 177, 3; pp. gemāred 8, 2.
- māre**, adj., *famous, glorious*: ns. 99, 15; 146, 14; gs. mēres 99, 25; as. māran 75, 4; np. mēre 78, 16. —Supl., ns. mērost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs; Ger. Märe, Märchen.]
- mārsian** (W. II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify*: 2 sg. mērsast 92, 21; 3 pl. mērsiað 186, 19.
- martyr**, m., *martyr*: gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]
- mārð**, f., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 137, 29; gp. mārða 181, 17; ap. mārþa (*famous things*) 111, 2.
- Maser-feld**, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry*: ds. -felda 102, 19.
- mæsse**, f., **1.** *mass*: as. mæssan 84, 12. — **2.** *festival day*: ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]
- mæsse-prēost**, n., *mass-priest*: ns. 105, 1; ds. -prēoste 29, 2; np. -prēostas 69, 2.
- mæsse-rēaf**, f., *mass-robe*: dp. -rēafum 96, 25.
- mæst**, see **micel**.
- māte**, adj., *intermediate, inferior*: Comp., np. mētran 50, 26. — Supl., np. mētestan 51, 4; 51, 6.
- mæð**, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor*: ns. 59, 3; 155, 20; ds. mæðe 59, 4.
- mæðel**, n., *popular assembly*: ds. mæðle 183, 24.
- māþelian** (W. II.), *address, harangue, speak*: pret. 3 sg. māþelode 144, 2; 150, 21; 159, 12.
- mæðel-stēde**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. 155, 24.
- māþum-gyfa** (māþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord*: ns. 163, 8.
- māþum** (māþum), m., *gift, treasure*: gp. māþma 27, 15.
- mē**, see **ic**.
- meagol**, adj., *mighty, emphatic*: dp. 176, 26. [magan.]
- meaht**, **meahte**, see **magan**.
- meaht** (miht), f., *might, power*: as. meaht 165, 6; ap. meahte 9, 26; mihte 63, 24; 82, 8; 82, 11.
- meahtig** (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful*: ns. 183, 24; myhtig 131, 25; meahta 178, 7.
- mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, represent; mark out, design*: 3 sg. mearcað 49, 11; 3 pl. -iað 176, 21.
- mearh** (mearg), m., *horse*: ns. mearg 163, 8; ds. mēare 157, 3; as. mēar 155, 13.
- mearm-stān** (marm-), m., *marble-stone*: ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]
- mearþ**, m., *marten*: gs. mearðes 40, 12.
- mec**, see **ic**.
- mēce**, m., *sword*: as. 154, 23;

156, 31; gp. *mēca* 147, 17; dp. 147, 1.

mēd (*meord*), f., *meed, reward*: ns. 94, 2; gs. *mēde* 53, 14; as. *mēde* 92, 10; *meorde* (dial.) 181, 17; dp. 144, 26.

med-micel (-mycel), adj., *moderately great; limited, small*: ds. -miclum 8, 6; 64, 11; as. -mycel 13, 4; 116, 14; dp. -mycclum 67, 6.

medo (*medu, meodo*), m., *mead*: ns. 43, 1; ds. *meodo* 156, 7; as. *medo* 42, 28.

medomlice (*medumlīce*), adv., *moderately, worthily*: 32, 10.

med-trymnes (-trumnes), f., *infirmit, illness, disease*: as. -nesse 31, 24; 53, 28.

mele-dēaw, m. n., *honey-dew* (?), *mildew*: gs. -dēawes 174, 6.

mēn, see **mōnn**.

mengan (W. I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate*: pret. 3 sg. *męngde* 132, 14; pp. *gemęnged* 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 161, 25; pl. *gemęngde* 124, 26.

męnig, see **mōnig**.

męnigu (*męniu, męnigeo, męnigeo*), f., *multitude*: ns. *męnegu* 1, 2; 82, 20; 93, 3; *męnigeo* 27, 15; *męnigeo* 133, 28; as. *męnigu* 3, 29; *męngu* 179, 21.

męnnisc, n., *folk, race, people*: ns. 89, 2.

męnnisc, adj., *human*: ns. -isce 54, 11; ds. -iscum 103, 10; ap. -isce 130, 29.

męnniscnes, f., *human condition; incarnation*: ds. -nesse 11, 12; -nisse, 108, 13; -nyse 74, 14; 81, 12; 132, 2.

meodo, see **medo**.

meodu-heall (*medu-*), f., *mead-hall*: ds. -healle 161, 4.

meolc, f., *milk*: as. 42, 27.

meord, see **mēd**.

Mēore, Möre (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.

mēos, n., *moss*: gs. *mēoses* 99, 9.

Meotod, see **Metod**.

Męran-tūn, m., *Merton* (Surrey): ds. -tūne 14, 12.

męre, m., *mere, lake, sea*: ds. *męre* 42, 22; as. *męre* 147, 31; np. *męras* 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]

męre-flōd, m., *sea-flood, sea*: ns. 166, 21.

Mere-tūn, m., *Merton* (?), or *Marden* (?) (Wilts.): ds. -tūne 17, 2.

Męres-ig, f., *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. -ige 22, 14.

mergō, see **myrgō**.

mētan (W. I.), *meet, find*: 3 pl. *mētað* 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. *mētte* 64, 23; 3 sg. 39, 7; 3 pl. -on 15, 11.

metan, *mæt mæton meten* (5), *mete, measure, compare*: ger. *metanne* 52, 6; 2 pl. *metað*, 3, 7; pp. *gemeten* 3, 8.

męte, m., *meat, food*: ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. *męttum* 88, 10.

męte-liest (*lýst*), f., *want of food*: ds. -lieste 21, 5.

metgian (W. II.), *assign in due measure*: 3 sg. *metgað*, 54, 7.

Metod (*Meotod*), m., *Creator, Lord*: ns. 143, 11; gs. *Meotodes* 9, 26; *Metodes* 144, 17; ds. *Metode* 154, 3.

met-trum (*med-*), adj., *infirm, ill*: np. -trume 103, 22.

- mēðe**, adj., *weary*: gp. mēðra 179, 23. [Ger. müde.]
- micel** (mycel, miccel, myccel), *great*: ns. 17, 4; mycel 1, 2; 4, 2; micla 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. miclan 17, 28; micelre 11, 25; ds. mycelum 140, 19; micclum 4, 10; as. miclne 21, 6; micle 16, 5; 19, 1; mycele 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), micle 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; micle 80, 29; miccle 94, 2; 150, 29; np. micla 59, 10; dp. myccclum 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), miclum 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. mycele 3, 23. —Comp., māra, ns. 28, 3; māre 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. māran 63, 21; ap. māran 43, 5. —Supl., mæst, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 156, 18; as. mæst 181, 7; mæstan 8, 6; 43, 14; mæste 154, 31; is. mæste 186, 20; np. mæstan 39, 26; gp. mæstra 18, 23.
- micelnes**, *greatness*: gs. -nesse 31, 11; ds. -nyse 92, 8; as. -nesse 60, 29.
- mid**, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): 1. (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; myd eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; mid ealle, *with all else, withal*, 17, 26 (see **ealle**); mid þȳ, *when*, 12, 10; mid þī 126, 12; mid þȳ þe, *when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; mid þām, *with that, thereupon*, 140, 20; mid þām þæt, *from the fact that, because*, 23, 18; mid þām þe 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. —2. (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.
- midd**, adj., *middle*: ds. middre 174, 8; as. midde 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. —Supl., np. midmestan 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.
- middan-geard** (-eard), m., *earth, world*: gs. -geardes 11, 7; 36, 9; -eardes 81, 9; as. -geard 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -gearde 58, 2; 59, 16.
- middan-geardlic** (-eardlic), adj., *worldly*: ap. -eardlice 95, 7.
- middel**, adj., *middle*: Supl., dp. midlestan (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.
- middel** (midel), n., *middle*: ds. midle 167, 14.
- Middel-tūn**, m., *Milton Royal* (Kent): ds. -tūne 18, 8; 19, 25.
- midde-neht** (-niht), f., *midnight*: as. 12, 13.
- midde-weard**, adj., *mid-ward, middle of*: ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.
- miht**, see **meaht**.
- mihte**, see **magan**.
- mīl**, f., *mile*: ds. mīle 43, 13; gp. mīla 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. mīlia.]
- milde**, adj., *mild, merciful*: ns. milde 112, 16; ds. mildan 187, 28; as. mildne 67, 9.
- mild-heort**, adj., *mild-hearted, merciful*: ns. 61, 11; -heorta 92, 17. —Supl., ns. myldheortesta 131, 6.
- mild-heortnis**, f., *mild-heartedness, mercy*: gs. -nyse 130, 22; ds. -nesse 54, 26; as. -nyse 80, 28; 92, 18; -nesse 116, 22.

- nilts**, f., *mercy*: gs. miltse 6, 19; 160, 2; gp. miltsa 68, 18; 73, 2.
- niltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy, pity* (w. dat.): inf. 80, 30; 92, 22; 3 sg. miltsað 80, 29; opt. 3 sg. miltsige 47, 4; pret. 3 sg. miltsode 80, 28.
- niltsung** (mildsung), f., *mercy*: ns. 93, 11; mildsung 47, 4; gs. -unge 83, 29; ds. 80, 16.
- nīn**, poss. pron., *my, mine*: gs. mīnes 151, 1; mīnes Ƿonces, adv., *by my will*, 32, 15; ds. mīnum 28, 30; 159, 21; is. mīne 171, 7; np. mīne 12, 24.
- nine**, m., *mind, purpose, remembrance, favor*: as. minne 161, 4. [Goth. muns; Ger. Minne.]
- mirce** (myrce), adj., *murky, dark, evil*: ap. 181, 2.
- miscian** (W. II.), *mix, apportion*: 3 sg. miscað 54, 7.
- mis-dǣd**, f., *misdeed*: np. -dǣda 110, 15.
- mis-faran** (6), *go astray, transgress*: 3 pl. -farað 33, 4.
- mislic**, adj., *various*: dp. 28, 26; 103, 22; ap. mislice 68, 6; misleca 48, 11.
- missenlic**, adj., *various*: np. -lice 162, 22.
- mis-wendan** (W. I.), *pervert*: pp. pl. miswende 80, 2.
- miðan**, māð miðon miðen (1), *conceal* (with gen.): pret. 1 sg. 30, 3. [Ger. meiden.]
- mōd**, n., *mood, mind, courage, pride*: gs. mōdes 30, 13; 31, 20; ds. mōde 27, 25; 50, 19; as. mōd 7, 21; 12, 19; is. mōde 12, 11; 13, 6; 181, 16; np. mōd 8, 9.
- mōd-cearig**, adj., *sorrowful of heart*: ns. 160, 2.
- mōdelic**, adj., *proud, splendid*: ap. -lico 70, 13; 71, 3.
- mōd-ge-þanc**, m., *purpose of mind*: as. 9, 26.
- mōdig**, adj., *resolute brave, proud, haughty*: ns. 69, 7; mōdi 154, 3; as. mōdigan 98, 18; np. mōdige 151, 28.
- mōdignis**, f., *pride, haughtiness*: gs. -nyse 136, 21.
- mōdor** (mōder), f., *mother*: ns. 79, 15; mōder 84, 27; gs. mēder (S. 285, n. 2) 79, 19; as. mōdor 74, 19; np. mōdru 91, 21.
- mōdrige**, f., *maternal aunt*: gs. mōddrian 74, 3. [mōdor.]
- mōd-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 162, 6; as. -sefan 160, 10; 160, 19.
- mold-ærn**, n., *grave*: ds. -ærne 184, 21.
- molde**, f., *mould, earth, land, world, country*: gs. moldan 71, 18; ds. 69, 11; 174, 6; as. 104, 26; 165, 10.
- mold-græf**, n., *grave*: dp. 183, 10.
- molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: pp. molsnad 184, 21.
- mōna**, m., *moon*: gs. mōnan 78, 21.
- mōnað**, m., *month*: ds. mōnðe 41, 12; as. mōnað 17, 12; 43, 3; gp. mōnða 167, 15; ap. mōnað (S. 281, n. 2) 17, 1; 18, 10; 21, 26; mōnðas 97, 10.
- mōn-dryhten**, m., *liege lord*: as. 161, 18.
- mōnig** (manig, mænig), adj., *many, many a*: ns. 146, 17; mōni 157, 3; as. manigne 157, 7; mōnig 10, 8; 11, 17; 13, 10; 22, 12; np.

- mōnige** 8, 11; 21, 10; **mēnige** 95, 13; **manega** 59, 9; 86, 6; **gp.** **mōnigra** 8, 9; **dp.** **mōnegum** 11, 11; **manegum** 3, 24; **mānegum** 56, 16; **ap.** **manega** 48, 11.
- mōnig-feald** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *manifold, various*: **dp.** **manig-** 28, 26; **mēnig-** 86, 2; 110, 25; **ap.** **manigfeald** 55, 10; **mēnigfealde** 78, 28.
- mōnig-fealdian** (W.II.), *multiply*: **pp.** **pl.** **gemōnigfealdode** 67, 19.
- mōnig-fealdlic** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *adj., various*: **ns.** **manigfaldlic** 49, 15.
- mōnig-fealdlice** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**), *adv., variously*: **mēnig-** 110, 11.
- mōnn** (**mōn**, **mann**, **man**), **m.**, *man*: **ns.** **mōn** 9, 14; **mōnn** 34, 13; **gs.** **mōnnes** 35, 18; **mannes** 6, 18; **ds.** **mēn** 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; **as.** **mōn** 7, 17; 8, 14; **mōnnan** (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; **mannan** 47, 1; **np.** **mēnn** 28, 1; **mēn** 5, 8; **gp.** **mōnna** 8, 9; 28, 18; **dp.** 5, 13; **ap.** **mēn** 10, 13; 21, 23. — *Indef., one*, 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.
- mōnn-cynn** (**mann-**), **n.**, *man-kind*: **gs.** **-cynnes** 10, 3; 179, 23; **mōn-** 11, 8; 144, 5; **as.** **manncynn** 74, 20.
- mōn-þwære**, *adj., gentle, gracious*: 60, 25.
- mōr**, **m.**, *moor*: **ns.** 40, 26; **gs.** **mōres** 40, 31; **ds.** **mōre** 40, 26; **as.** **mōr** 41, 2; **dp.** 40, 21; **ap.** **mōras** 41, 4.
- morgen** (**mergen**), **m.**, *morning*: **ns.** **mergen** 118, 14; **ds.** **on morgenne** 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; **as.** **on mergen** 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; **on ðerne mergen** 98, 22.
- morgen-tīd**, **f.**, *morning-time*: **as.** 146, 14.
- mōtan** (PP.), *may, have opportunity, must*: 2 **sg.** **mōst** 150, 9; 3 **sg.** **mōt** 170, 9; 1 **pl.** **mōton** 72, 29; 3 **pl.** 36, 27; 49, 5; **opt.** 1 **sg.** **mōte** 94, 8; 3 **sg.** 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; **pret.** 3 **pl.** **mōston** 151, 31; **pret. opt.** 1 **sg.** **mōste** 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 **sg.** 45, 13; 3 **pl.** **mōston** 152, 4.
- mund**, **f.**, *hand*: **dp.** 176, 21. [cf. Ger. Vor-mund.]
- munt**, **m.**, *mountain*: **np.** **muntas** 165, 21; **dp.** 5, 14. [Lat. mons.]
- munuc**, **m.**, *monk*: **ns.** 107, 1; **dp.** **munecum** 69, 4; 93, 22. [Lat. monachus.]
- munuc-hād**, **m.**, *monkhood, monastic rank*: **gs.** **-hādes** 93, 4; **as.** **-hād** 10, 27.
- munuclīc**, *adj., monastic*: **ds.** **-licre** 99, 25; **-lican** 88, 16.
- munuclīce**, *adv., monastically*: 100, 15.
- munuc-lif**, **n.**, *monastic life; monastery*: **ap.** 87, 20.
- murnan**, **mearn** **murnon** — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (**w.** **prep. for**): **inf.** 157, 23; **pret.** 3 **pl.** 152, 13.
- mūð**, **m.**, *mouth*: **ds.** **mūðe** 11, 6; 84, 23; **as.** **mūð** 83, 9.
- mūða**, **m.**, *mouth of a river, estuary*: **ns.** 17, 28; **ds.** **mūþan** 18, 4; 24, 14; **as.** 24, 12; **on Lymene mūþan** 17, 27; **on Tēnese mūðan** 18, 7.
- mycel**, *see micel.*
- mylen-scearp**, *adj., ground sharp*: **dp.** **-scearpum** 147, 1. [mylen 'mill.']

myndgung, f., *admonition*: ns. 35, 12.

mynegung, f., *admonition*: ds. -unge 94, 6.

myngean (mynegian) (II.), *admonish, exhort*: 1 sg. myngie 67, 3.

mynster, n., **1.** *monastery*: ds. mynstre 8, 1; 29, 9; as. mynster 10, 28; ap. mynstru 87, 23. — **2.** *minster, cathedral*: as. 101, 10. [Lat. monastĕrium.]

mynsterlic, adj., *monastic*: ap. -lice 100, 19.

mynster-mōnn, m., *monk*: np. -mēn 103, 9.

Myrce (Mierce, Merce), m. pl., *the Mercians, Mercia*: np. 147, 1; gp. Myrcena 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. Myrcon 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.

myrcels, m., *mark*: ds. myrcelse 102, 27. [mearc.]

mȳre, f., *mare*: gs. mȳran 42, 27; ds. 65, 18. [mearh.]

myrgð (myrhð, mergð), f., *mirth, joy*: ds. mergðe 6, 1; myrhðe 74, 2.

N.

nā (nō), adv. (adv. conj.), *no, not, not at all, nor* (usually strengthens ne): 2, 7; 3, 26; 5, 9; 7, 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 25, 9; 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.

næbban (< ne habban) (W. III.), *not to have*: 3 sg. næfð 3, 9; nafað 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē (S. 360, 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbað 2, 17; opt. 3 pl. næbben 55, 26; nabbe gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. næfde 1, 9; 3 pl. næfdon 32, 27.

nacod, adj., *naked, bare*: as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.

nædre, f., *adder, serpent*: gs. nædran 179, 14.

næfde, **næfdon**, see **næbban**.

næfre, adv., *never*: 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.

nafu, f., *nave*: ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.

nægel, m., *nail*: dp. næglum 132, 16.

nægled-cnearr, m., *nailed ship*: dp. 147, 30.

nāh (< ne āh, S. 420, 2) (PP.), 1 sg. *have not*: 112, 18.

nāht, see **nā-wiht**.

nā-hwær, adv., *nowhere; in no case*: 84, 22.

nā-hwæðer (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nāðer), **1.** pron., *neither*: ns. nāþer 140, 12; as. nōuðer 31, 23. — **2.** Conj., *neither*: nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nāuðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāþer nē . . . nē 132, 2.

nālæs (nāles, nālles, nāls, < nā ealles), adv., *not at all*: 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.

nama (nōma), m., *name*: ns. 5, 3; ds. nōman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nōman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.

nān (< ne ān), pron. adj., *not one, none*: ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nāenne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.

nāenig (< ne āenig), pron., *no one, none*: ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nāenges 178, 27; as. nāenigne 12, 21; nāenig 9, 4.

nān-wuht (-wiht; S. 348), n., *nothing*: as. 27, 17; 60, 15.
nāre, nāron, see **bēon**.
næs, see **bēon**.
næs, adv., *not, not at all*: 32, 14; 32, 16; 52, 20; 68, 31.
nāþer, see **nā-hwæðer**.
nāuht, see **nā-wiht**.
nā-wiht (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht, nōht, S. 348), n., *not a whit, nought, nothing*: ds. nāuhte 51, 7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61, 5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16. — Adverbial: *not, not at all*: nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon læs 63, 21.
nāwðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.
ne, adv., *not*: 2, 7; 2, 8.
nē, adv. conj., *and not, nor*: 5, 16; 8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; 31, 23.
nēad, see **nēod**.
nēah (nēh), *near*: 1. adv., 12, 9; 67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (of degree: *nearly, almost*) 39, 19. — Comp., **nēar** (S. 321) 50, 26; **nēar** and **nēar**, *nearer and nearer*, 30, 12. — 2. adv. prep. (w. dat.) 22, 10; 50, 23; **nēh** 152, 20. — Supl., **nēhst** 43, 16; **nēhst** 50, 12; **nēhste** 50, 15; **nēahst** 50, 16; **nēaxst** 51, 12. — 3. adj., Supl. as. **nēhst** 18, 17; æt **nēxtan**, *next, finally*, 79, 21; 95, 16; 132, 16.
neaht, see **niht**.
nēa-lācan (-lācan) (W. I.), *draw near, approach* (w. dat.): inf. -lācan 9, 8; 3 sg. -lācþ 68, 19; pret. 3 sg. -lācete 11, 27; -lēhte 65, 23.
nēan, adv., *from near*: 176, 14.

nēar, see **nēah**.
nearolīce, adv., *narrowly, accurately*: 111, 15.
nearwe, adj., *narrowly, artfully*: 179, 14.
nēat (cf. nȳten), n., *neat, cattle*: gp. **nēata** 9, 11.
nēa-wist (-west), f., *being near; proximity, presence, neighborhood*: ns. -wist 70, 21; ds. -weste 12, 2; 22, 23. [nēah, wesana.]
neþb, n., *bill, beak*: as. 175, 17.
nēd, see **nēod**.
nēd-ðearf, see **nīed-ðearf**.
nēh, see **nēah**.
nēh-mæg (nēah-), m., *near kinsman*: gp. -māga 71, 6; dp. -māgum 70, 18.
neþnān (W. I.), *name*: 1 pl. neþnað 50, 14; pret. 1 sg. neþnde 23, 26; 3 sg. neþnde 9, 15; pp. neþned 65, 30; genēþned 28, 28; 130, 17; pl. genēþnode (S. 405, 5) 89, 9.
neþne (neþne), conj., *unless, except*: 174, 6.
neþþe (nimþe, nymþe), conj., *unless, except*: 164, 2.
nēo-beþd, n., *bed for a corpse*: as. 184, 10. [Goth. naus.]
nēod (nēad, nīed, nȳd, nēd), f., *need, necessity, compulsion, force*: ns. 171, 20; 180, 7; is. nēade, *necessarily*, 147, 10; nēde 60, 7.
nēodlīce, adv., *zealously*: Comp., **nēodlīcor** 63, 19. [nēod, 'desire.']
neorxna-wōng (neorxena-), m., *paradise*: gs. -wanges 130, 20; 139, 9; ds. -wange 138, 10; as. -wang 131, 7; -wōng 178, 27; neorxena-138, 5. [*nēo-rōhsna.]

- nēosung**, f., *visitation* : ns. 78, 24 ; as. -unge 74, 2.
- nēotan** (2), *enjoy, use, employ* (w. gen.) : inf. 159, 11 ; 170, 10 ; 177, 20 ; 178, 14. [Ger. geniessen.]
- neoðan** (niðan), adv., *below, beneath, down* : 175, 25.
- neþgend**, m., *Savior* (Christ, God) : ns. 182, 13 ; gs. -es 143, 3. [neþian.]
- nest**, n., *nest* : ds. neste 172, 18 ; as. nest 171, 20 ; 180, 7.
- nēten**, see **nȳten**.
- nīed-be-ðearf**, adj., *necessary* : Supl., np. nīedbeðearfosta 28, 13.
- nīed-ðearf** (nēd-), f., *need, necessity* : ns. 36, 28 ; nēd- 60, 24 ; as. nēdðearfe 61, 15 ; 69, 18.
- nīeð-ðearf** (nēd-), adj., *necessary* : ns. nēd- 69, 4.
- nīg-hworfen** (pp.), adj., *newly converted* : ds. -hworfenum 96, 8.
- nigon**, num., *nine* : nom. 121, 13 ; dat. nigonum (S. 325) 24, 11.
- nigoða**, num., *ninth* : ds. nigoðan 102, 13.
- niht** (neaht), f., *night* ; in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *day* (cf. sennight, fortnight) : gs. neahte 12, 5 ; nihtes (adv., masc. form due to association with dæges ; S. 284, n. 1 ; 320) 3, 13 ; 5, 14 ; 21, 18 ; 79, 7 ; ds. neahte 9, 12 ; gp. nihta 114, 18 ; dp. 25, 12 ; 42, 4 ; ap. 16, 2 ; 16, 4 ; nyht 132, 25.
- niht-helm**, m., *cover or shade of the night* : as. 163, 12.
- niht-reþt**, f., *night's rest, couch* : as. -reþte 143, 3.
- niht-scūa**, m., *shadow of night* : ns. 163, 20.
- niman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nām-on) numen (4), *take, seize* : inf. 157, 16 ; 3 pl. nimað 43, 31 ; imp. 2 sg. nim 83, 19 ; 2 pl. nimað 78, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 65, 19 ; nam 16, 4 ; 3 pl. nāmon 16, 24.
- Niniueisc**, adj., *Ninevite* : gs. Niniueisce 92, 8.
- nioðo-weard**, adj., *beneath* : ns. 175, 17.
- nīpan**, nāp nipon nipen (1), *grow dark* : 3 sg. nīpeð 163, 20.
- nis**, see **beon**.
- nīð**, m., *hatred, envy, malignity* : ns. 179, 1 ; as. 179, 14 ; gp. nīða 69, 7 ; 180, 26 ; 181, 14.
- niþera** (niþerra, S. 314), comp., adj., *lower* : ap. niþeran 121, 4.
- nīwan** (nȳwan, nīwane, nīwe, nēowan, nēon), adv., *newly, recently* : 63, 27 ; nȳwan 141, 2.
- nīwe** (nȳwe, nēowe), adj., *new, fresh* : ns. 63, 13 ; 174, 13 ; as. nȳwne 137, 24 ; gp. nīwena 24, 12 ; ap. nīwan 36, 20.
- nō**, see **nā**.
- nōht**, see **nā-wiht**.
- nō-hwæðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- noilde, noldon**, see **nyllan**.
- norð**, adv., *north, northwards, in the north* : 38, 4 ; 38, 12 ; 42, 22. — Supl., norþmest 38, 2.
- norðan**, adv., *from the north* : 38, 17 ; 176, 12 ; be norðan, prep. w. dat., *north of*, 38, 9 ; 41, 9.
- Norðerne**, adj., *Northern* : ns. Norðerna 146, 18.
- norðe-weard**, adj., *northward* : ns. 40, 24 ; ds. -weardum 41, 1 ; as. -weard 40, 31.
- Norð-hymbre**, pl. m., *the Northumbrians, Northumbria* : np. 18,

- 11; gp. -hymbra 22, 5; dp. 19, 15; 21, 16; -hymbron 157, 30.
- Norð-hymbrisc**, adj., *Northumbrian*: ds. -iscum 100, 5.
- Norð-mōnn**, m., *Norwegian*: np. -mēn 41, 3; gp. -manna 40, 16.
- norð-ryhte**, adv., *northward*: 38, 8.
- Norþ-sæ**, f., *North Sea*: ds. 19, 18.
- Norð-wēalas**, pl. m., *the (North) Welsh, (North) Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall): dp 22, 3; as. 21, 29.
- Norð-wēal-cynn**, n., *the (North) Welsh*: gs. -cynnes 20, 30.
- norð-weard**, adj., *northward*: gs. -weardes, adv., 19, 2; ds. -weardum 38, 3.
- Norðweg**, *Norway*: ns. 41, 17.
- nos-þyrel**, n., *nostril*: ap. nos-þirlu 112, 5.
- notu**, f., *office, employment*: ds. note 28, 20. [nēotan.]
- nōuðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nū**, 1. adv., *now*: 9, 25; 27, 23. — 2. conj., *now that, since*: 12, 16.
- nyllan** (nillan, < ne willan; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling*: 1 sg. nylle 92, 5; nelle 157, 10; 3 sg. nele 45, 2; 61, 13; 3 pl. nyllað 33, 21; 54, 23; nellað 108, 17; pret. 3 sg. nolde 15, 4; 149, 6; 1 pl. noldon 27, 24; 3 pl. (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15; 27, 29; pret. opt. 3 pl. noldon 46, 26.
- nytan** (nitan < ne witan; S. 420), *not to know*: 1 sg. nāt 32, 25; 3 sg. nāt 3, 13; 31, 20; 2 pl. nyton 2, 10; 3 pl. 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. nyte 32, 22; pret. 3 sg. nyste 5, 17; 39, 17; nysse 38, 16; 39, 2.
- nyten**, adj., *ignorant*: np. nytenan 76, 30. [ne witan.]
- nȳten** (nīeten, nēten, cf. nēat), n., *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast*: ns. nēten 11, 4; ds. nȳtene 111, 12; gp. nȳtena 99, 5; ap. nȳtenu 125, 25.
- nytennis**, f., *ignorance*: ds. -nyssse 79, 28.
- nytlīc**, adj., *useful, profitable*: ns. 69, 5. [Ger. nützlich.]
- nyttnes** (nytnes), f., *use, benefit*: gs. -nesse 63, 18; nytnisse 64, 28.
- nyt-wyrðe**, adj., *useful*: Supl., np. -wyrðoste 24, 8.
- nyðer** (niðer), adv., *down*: 136, 14; 137, 16.
- nyðerlīc** (niðerlīc), adj., *lowly*: ns. 135, 17.
- nȳwan**, **nȳwe**, see **nīwan**, **nīwe**.

O.

ō (oo), see **ā**.

of, prep. (w. dat.), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning*: 17, 24; 18, 27; 21, 15; 22, 3; 23, 4; 39, 16; 66, 18; 97, 2; 154, 5; — prep. adv., 89, 8; 89, 13; — adv. *off*, 36, 6; 70, 22.

of-āxian (W. II.), *learn by asking*: pret. 3 sg. ofāxode 95, 22.

ofer, prep. (w. acc.), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against*: 1. (place) 1, 8; 3, 3; 4, 4; 23, 1; 41, 5; 103, 11. — 2. (time) 12, 13; 17, 9. — 3. (metaph.) 18, 13; 179, 4; 179, 12; 181, 25. — adv. 17, 26; 41, 19; ofer bæc (cf. under bæc), *backwards*, 158, 9.

- ifer**, m., *shore, bank*: ds. *ōfre* 150, 7. [Ger. *Ufer*.]
- ifer-cuman** (4), *overcome*: pret. 3 pl. *-cōmon* 148, 16.
- ifer-drīfan** (1), *overcome*: ger. *-drīfenne* 135, 18.
- ifer-ēaca**, m., *surplus*: as. *-ēacan* 87, 25.
- ifer-fēran** (W. I.), *traverse*: inf. 40, 27; 40, 29.
- ifer-frēosan** (2), *freeze over*: pp. *oferfrozen* 44, 8.
- ifer-gietan** (5), *forget, disregard*: opt. 3 pl. *-gieton* 117, 17.
- ifer-gyldan** (W. I.), *cover with gold, gild*: pp. np. *ofergyldan* 37, 1.
- ifer-hlīfian** (W. II.), *over-tower*: 3 sg. *-hlīfað* 169, 11.
- ifer-mægen**, n., *over-mastering might*: ds. *-mægne* 173, 22.
- ifer-mētto**, f., *pride*: dp. *-mēttum* 31, 5; 32, 8; 55, 20.
- ifer-mōd**, n., *overweening courage, confidence*: ds. *-mōde* 152, 6.
- ifer-mōdigian** (W. II.), *be proud, arrogate*: 2 pl. *-mōdie* 61, 3; 3 pl. *-mōdigað* 56, 25.
- ifer-stīgan** (1), *rise above, surpass*: pret. 3 sg. *-stāh* 81, 20; 87, 2.
- ifer-swiðan** (W. I.), *overcome*: inf. 56, 2; *-swiðan* 137, 11; pret. opt. *-swiðde* 82, 28; pp. *-swiðed* 134, 16; pl. *-swiðde* 56, 3.
- ifer-winnan** (3), *overcome*: pret. 3 sg. *-wann* 99, 14.
- ifestlice** (*ofostlice, ofstlice*), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 142, 5; *ofstlice* 153, 30.
- ofestum** (*ofstum*), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 145, 9; 171, 21; *ofstum* 144, 21. [**of-ēst*.]
- ofett** (*ofet*), n., *fruit*: ns. 167, 26. [Ger. *Obst*.]
- of-faran** (6), *overtake, intercept*: inf. 21, 21; pret. 3 pl. *-fōron* 21, 1.
- offrian** (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice*: inf. 111, 4; pret. 3 sg. *offrode* 111, 9; pp. *geoffrod* 111, 14. [Lat. *offerre*.]
- offrung**, f., *offering, sacrifice*: ds. *-unge* 111, 12.
- of-gān** (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore*: opt. 1 pl. *ofgān* 92, 18.
- of-giefan** (*-gifan, -gyfan*) (5), *give up, quit, desert*: inf. 179, 13; 3 sg. *-giēfeð* 180, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-geaf* 143, 3; 3 pl. *-gēafon* 162, 8.
- of-hrēowan** (2), *pity* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. *-hrēow* (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19; 105, 18.
- of-linnan** (3), *cease*: pret. 3 sg. *oflan* 126, 16.
- of-lystan** (W. I.), *fill with desire, please*: pp. *oflyst* 6, 14.
- of-munan** (PP.), *recollect*: 3 sg. *ofman* 60, 15.
- of-scēotan** (2), *shoot down*: pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.
- of-sēon** (5), *see*: pret. 3 sg. *ofseah* 76, 2.
- of-seġtan** (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict*: pp. *-seġt* 88, 12; ap. *-seġtan* 78, 18.
- of-slēan**, *-slōg -slōgon -slægen* (6), *strike, slay*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 3; 3 pl. 15, 24; 21, 24; 22, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. *slōge* 39, 27; pp. 15, 8; 17, 6; 21, 10; *-slægen* 66, 16; 91, 13;

as. -slægenne 14, 19; np. -slægene 15, 22; gp. -slægenra 16, 20.

of-stingan (3), *stab to death*: pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.

oft, adv., *often*: 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27.—Comp., *oftor* 18, 27.—Supl., *oftost* 27, 5; 101, 14.

of-þrysmian (W. II.), *choke*: 3 pl. -þrysmiað 2, 23. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']

ō-ļeccan (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please*: inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ōļecce 56, 21. [ļeccan, 'moisten.']

qmbiht, m., *servant*: dp. 143, 19. [Ger. Amt.]

on, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among, against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.;—prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 16; 71, 5; on tū, *into two parts*, 18, 25; on dæg, on niht, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; on riht, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; on ær, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; on uppan, *upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; on emnlang, *along*, 40, 20.

on-ælan (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire*: pp. onæled 64, 4; 129, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.

on-bærnan (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite*: pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -bærnede 32, 20.

on-bīdan (an-) -bād -bidon -biden (1), **1.** *abide, tarry*: inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbīd 114, 18; 120, 24.—**2.** *await*: (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.

on-blōtan, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.

on-bregdan (3), *move, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.

on-bryrdan (W. I.), *inspire, exalt*: opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrdeð 169, 16; 184, 7. [brord, 'prick, point.']

on-bryrdnis, f., *inspiration, ardor*: ds. -nyse 101, 16.

on-byrgan (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.

on-cnāwan, -cnēow -cnēowon -cnāwen (R.), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know*: inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 136, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.

on-cweðan (5), *address, answer*: pret. 3 sg. -cwæð 144, 20; 157, 9.

on-cyrran (W. I.), *turn*: opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.

qnd (and), conj., *and*.

qndettan, see *andettan*.

qnd-git, see *and-giet*.

on-drædan, -dreord -drēd -drēdon -dræden (R.), *fear* (trans.; and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -drædendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -drætst 132, 8; 3 sg. -dræt 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -drædað 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -dræd 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -drædað 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -dræde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -drēde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrēdon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, 3.

on-drysne, adj., *awful, exciting reverence*: ns. 143, 1.

ond-swarian (W. II.), *answer*: pret. 3 sg. -swarade 12, 23; -ode 63, 3; -ede 9, 16; 3 pl. -odon 12, 14; -edon 12, 20.

ond-weard, see **and-weard**.

on-emn (on-efn), prep. (w. dat.), *near, alongside of*: 155, 9.

ōnettan (W. I.) (*incite*), *hasten, be active*: 3 sg. *ōnette*ð 172, 20; 180, 30; pret. 3 sg. *ōnette* 143, 12. [*on-hātjan.]

on-fægnian (W. II.), *show gladness*: inf. 6, 7.

on-feohtan (5), *fight*: ptc. *on-feohtende* 16, 20.

on-findan (3), *find, find out, discover, learn*: pret. 3 sg. -funde (S. 386, n. 2) 149, 5; 3 pl. -fundon 15, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. -funden 14, 13.

on-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *receive* (w. gen., dat., acc.): inf. (w. dat.) 63, 5; 144, 28; (w. acc.) 171, 23; ger. *onfōnne* 132, 9; 1 sg. (w. gen., *partake*) *onfō* 83, 3; 3 pl. *onfō*ð 2, 17; 48, 4; imp. 2 sg. *onfōh* 84, 28; 116, 10; opt. 2 sg. *onfō* 62, 16; 1 pl. *onfōn* 63, 28; pret. 3 sg. 8, 16; 9, 21; 3 pl. 3, 29; (w. gen., *stand sponsor*) pp. 20, 7; as. *onfōngne* 10, 21.

on-foran, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (time): 21, 16; 22, 13.

on-gēan (an-gēan, on-gēn, agēn), prep. (w. dat., and acc.), *towards, against*: 6, 6; 19, 3; 84, 29; 92, 14; 131, 20; *ongēn* 24, 3; 24, 13;—prep. adv., 6, 21; 75, 19;—adv., *opposite, in the opposite direction, back*, 41, 20;

75, 18; 153, 24; *agēn* 3, 29; *eft ongēan, back again*, 96, 11; 150, 28; 154, 12.

ongel-cynn, see **Angel-cynn**.

ongel-þēod, f., *the Anglian, English people or nation*: ds. -þēode 8, 11.

on-ge-mōng (on-ge-mang, on-mang, a-mang), prep. (w. dat.), *among*: 5, 12; 28, 26;—on-mang þām, adv., *while*, 138, 21; *amang þām* 133, 13.

on-gietan (-gitan, -gytan) -geat -gēaton -gieten (-giten, -gyten) (5), *perceive, understand*: inf. 27, 17; 30, 16; 31, 26; 50, 3; 62, 9; *ongeotan* 67, 17; ger. -gitanne 57, 19; 1 sg. *ongite* 45, 8; 2 sg. *ongitst* 46, 8; 57, 24; 3 sg. *ongit* 33, 1; 33, 2; 54, 14; 3 pl. *ongita*ð 54, 20; imp. 2 pl. *ongita*ð 118, 17; opt. 3 pl. *ongiten* 56, 20; *ongyten* 2, 8; pret. 1 sg.^{tr} 64, 21; 3 sg. 14, 15; *onget* 22, 30; 3 pl. 152, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. *ongēaten* 46, 24.

on-ginn (an-ginn), n., *beginning*: ns. 56, 14; 109, 17; *ongyn* 187, 9; ds. *onginne* 31, 12; *anginne* 60, 4; 88, 7; *angynne* 81, 29.

on-ginnan, -gōnn (-gann) -gunnon -gunnen (3), *begin, attempt*: inf. 6, 3; 3 sg. *ongin*ð 60, 2; 109, 12; *onginne*ð 171, 19; 3 pl. -að 114, 4; opt. 3 pl. *onginnen* 31, 22; pret. 3 sg. *ongan* 1, 1; *ongon* 5, 5; 6, 11; 3 pl. 6, 19; 8, 12; pp. 22, 29; ap. -gunnenan 93, 26.

on-gyldan (3), *repay, suffer the penalty for* (w. gen.): pret. 3 pl. *onguldon* 179, 11.

- on-gytenes**, f., *knowledge*: gs. on-gytenesse 65, 25.
- on-hætan** (W. I.), *heat*: pp. on-hæted 172, 15.
- on-hebban** (6), *raise up*: pp. pl. onhafene 138, 20.
- on-hlīdan** (1), *uncover, open, reveal*: pp. onhliden 165, 12; 166, 28.
- on-hōn** (R.), *hang*: pp. anhangen 139, 11.
- on-hrēodan** (2), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. onhrēad 145, 10.
- on-hyldan** (W. I.), *incline*: pret. 3 sg. onhyilde 13, 4.
- on-lēohtan** (W. I.), *light up, illuminate*: pret. 3 sg. onlēohte 114, 9.
- on-lic** (an-lic), adj., *like, similar* (w. dat.): ns. anlic 46, 6; np. -lice 31, 7.—Supl., ns. -licost 175, 30.
- on-lice**, adv., *similarly*: sumes on-lice, *somewhat like*, 173, 15.
- on-licnes** (an-), f., *likeness, image*: ns. (voc.) anlicnes 125, 18; ds. -nisse 110, 8; -nyisse 122, 4; -nesse 126, 13; as. -nesse 121, 22; dp. 82, 22.
- on-lūtan**, -lēat -lutan -loten (2), *bow, incline* (intr.): inf. 27, 25. [Mod. lout.]
- on-lýhtan** (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate*: 3 sg. onlýht 130, 1; pret. 2 sg. onlíhtest 84, 22.
- on-mang**, see **on-ge-mong**.
- on-middan**, prep. (w. dat.), *amid, at the middle of*: 50, 25.
- on-munan** (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth): pret. opt. 3 pl. onmunden 15, 21.
- ono** (one, eno), interj., *lo! behold!*
ono hwæt, *behold!* 62, 12; one 124, 26; eno 119, 13; 122, 10.
- on-riðan** (1), *ride (on a raid)*: pret. 3 pl. onriðon 17, 19.
- on-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: pp. onsāwen 173, 26.
- on-scunian** (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear*: ptc. onscungend 70, 19; pret. 3 sg. -scunede 5, 16; 3 pl. -scunedon 5, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -scunode 57, 13.
- on-seġgan** (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (trans.): inf. 142, 8.
- on-seġdan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 29, 6; opt. 2 sg. -seġde 115, 14.
- on-sīen** (an-, -sīn, -sīn), f., *appearance, face, sight, presence*: ns. ansīn 138, 25; ds. ansīne 127, 20; as. onsīene 124, 1; 124, 5; onsīne 118, 27; 186, 2; an-92, 1.
- on-sīgan**, -sāh -sigon -sigen (1), *descend*: ptc. ds. onsīgendum 91, 5; 92, 14.
- on-slāpan** (R.), *fall asleep, sleep*: pret. 3 sg. onslēp 118, 7; onslēpte (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13; 13, 5.
- on-springan** (3), *spring forth*: 3 pl. -springað 167, 12.
- on-stāl**, m., *institution, supply*: as. 27, 2.
- on-stellan** (W. I.), *place, establish, create*: pret. 3 sg. onstealde 9, 28.
- on-sund** (an-sund), adj., *sound, whole, healthy*: ns. 165, 20; ansund 103, 6; gs. ansundan 74, 5; np. ansunde 77, 1; 83, 25.
- on-sundnis** (an-), f., *soundness*: ds. ansundnyisse 76, 24.

- on-sȳn**, f., *lack, deficiency*: ns. 167, 4; 178, 28. [sēon, 'sift.']
- on-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *assume, take upon oneself*: 3 pl. ontēoð 31, 27.
- on-tȳnan** (W. I.), *open* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ontȳnde 126, 22; 179, 24; pp. pl. ontȳnede 120, 11. [tūn.]
- on-ðrāce** (an-, wald), adj., *dreadful*: dp. anðrācum 80, 10.
- on-wæcnan** (W. I., S. 392, n. 1), *awake*: 3 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22; 187, 19.
- on-weald** (an-, -wald), m., *power, authority*: ns. anwald 55, 7; onwald 188, 5; gs. anwealdes 57, 16; -waldes 61, 6; ds. -walde 25, 14; as. -wald 26, 6.
- on-węndan** (W. I.), *turn, change, amend, pervert, overturn, end* (trans.): 3 sg. -węndeð 163, 23; imp. 2 sg. -węnd 71, 26; pret. 3 sg. -węnde 71, 30; pp. -węded 113, 13; 113, 18; 168, 1; pl. -węnde 68, 29.
- on-wrēon** (1), *uncover, reveal*: pp. onwriġen 137, 27.
- on-wriġennis**, f., (*uncovering*) *revelation*: as. -wriġenysse 75, 12. [wrēon.]
- on-wunigan** (-wunian) (W. II.), *dwell, remain*: inf. 51, 7.
- on-ȳwan** (W. I.), *show, manifest*: opt. 2 sg. onȳwe 118, 26.
- open**, adj., *open*: ns. 165, 11; as. 121, 28; openan 182, 24.
- openlice**, adv., *openly*: 3, 5; 35, 17; 37, 17; 49, 24; 64, 23.
- or** (cf. ord), n., *beginning*: as. 9, 28.
- ord**, n., **1.** *point, spear-point, spear*: ns. 151, 8; 154, 2; ds. orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152, 27; ap. 150, 26. — **2.** *beginning, ns. (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16.* — **3.** *front of an army, line of battle* (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151, 17; ds. 158, 6.
- ord-fruma**, m., *beginning, author, chief*: ns. (voc.) 136, 21.
- or-eald**, adj., *very old*: 6, 11. [Ger. uralt.]
- orf**, n., *cattle*: as. 111, 9. [weorf, weoruf.]
- organa**, f., *organ*: gs. organon 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]
- or-sorglice**, adv., *without care or hindrance*: Comp., orsorglicor 50, 13.
- or-sorh**, adj., *free from care*: ns. 78, 27. — Comp., np. orsorgran 51, 15. — Supl. np. orsorgoste 51, 22.
- orþian** (oreþian) (W. II.), *breathe, aspire*: inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]
- or-þonc**, m., *skilful device or work*: dp. 175, 22.
- oð**, **1.** prep. (w. acc.), *up to, as far as, until* (time and place): 9, 3; 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe, conj., *until that, until*, 7, 13; 19, 22; oð ðæt 15, 23; 22, 6; 30, 12; oð ðis 63, 18; oð nū 136, 5. — **2.** conj., *until*, 6, 15; 14, 3; 14, 16.
- oþ-beran** (4), *bear away*: pret. 3 sg. -bær 162, 28.
- oð-ēawian** (W. I.), *appear, become visible, show oneself*: 3 sg. -ēaweð 176, 10.
- oðer** (oðor), *other, the other* (one of two); *another; the second; the next*: ns. 71, 7; oðeru 19, 11; gs. oðres 12, 27; ds. oðrum 4, 11; 16, 12; oðre 11, 24; oðerre 28, 20; as. oðer 11, 18; oðre 29,

- 13; *ōðerne* 35, 2; *is. ððre* 20, 13; 53, 8; *gp. ððerra* 24, 19; 49, 21; *dp.* 5, 13; 11, 11; — *correl., the one . . . the other*, *ns. ððer . . . ððer* 20, 6; 50, 22; *ds. ððrum . . . ððrum* 16, 12; *as. ððre . . . ððre* 33, 26; 50, 21; *ððer . . . ððer* 32, 12; *is. ððre sīpe . . . ððre sīpe* 18, 28.
- oð-fæstan** (W.I.), *set to* (a task): *pp. pl. -fæste* 28, 19.
- oð-feallan** (R.), *fall off, decline*: *inf.* 28, 2; *pp. sg. oðfeallenu* 26, 16.
- oð-flēogan** (2), *fly away*: 3 *sg. -flēogeð* 177, 6.
- oð-rōwan** (R.), *row away*: *pret.* 3 *pl. -rēowon* 25, 2.
- oð-scūfan** (2), *push away, move off, hasten* (*intr.*): 3 *sg. -scūfeð* 170, 29.
- oð-standan** (6), *stand fixed*: *pret.* 3 *sg. -stōd* 6, 24.
- oððe**, *conj., or*: 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9; 18, 1; *oððe . . . oððe, either . . . or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.
- oð-windan** (3), *escape*: *pret.* 3 *sg. -wand* 24, 17.
- oð-wītan**, *-wāt -witon -witen* (1), *reproach, lay to one's charge*: *pret.* 3 *sg. oðwāt* 32, 14.
- ō-wiht** (S. 344), *pron., anything*: *as.* 64, 13.
- (Essex): *as. Pantan* 151, 16; 152, 14.
- pāpa**, *m., pope*: *ns.* 86, 1; 88, 14; *gs. pāpan* 90, 11; *ds.* 89, 23; *as.* 90, 9. [Lat.]
- pāpan-hād**, *m., papal dignity*: *as.* 93, 12.
- papol-stān**, *m., pebble-stone*: *ap. -stānas* 77, 25. [Lat. *papula*.]
- paralysis**, *f. (?)*, *paralysis*: *as. paralyisin* 104, 8. [Gr. Lat.]
- Paðmas**, *Patmos*: *ns.* 75, 9.
- pēa** (*pāwa*), *m., peacock*: *ds. pēan* 175, 30. [Lat. *pāvo*.]
- Pedride** (*Pedrede*), *f., the Parret* (Somerset): *ds. Pedredan* 20, 28.
- Peohtas**, *pl. m., the Picts*: *np.* 101, 6.
- pistol**, *m., epistle, letter*: *as.* 90, 17; 90, 23. [Lat. *epistola*.]
- plega**, *m., play, festivity, pleasure*: *ns.* 43, 8; *ds. plegan* 43, 12; 79, 9.
- plegian** (W. II.), 1. *play*: *inf.* 6, 8. — 2. *contend, fight*: *pret.* 3 *pl. plegodon* 147, 29.
- pleoh**, *n., peril*: *ns.* 112, 20.
- plēolic**, *adj., perilous, harmful*: *ns.* 107, 9. [pleoh.]
- port**, *m., port, harbor*: 41, 10; *ds. porte* 41, 24. [Lat. *portus*.]
- post**, *m., post*: *ns.* 104, 24; *ds. poste* 104, 24; *as. post* 104, 18. [Lat. *postis*.]
- prass**, *m. (?)*, *tumult (?)*, *pomp (?)*: *ds. prasse* 151, 16.
- prēost**, *m., priest*: *np. prēostas* 34, 9; 108, 24. [Lat. *presbyter*.]
- prēost-hād**, *m., priest-hood*: *gs. -hādes* 93, 3.
- prica**, *m., point, dot*: *ds. prican* 140, 13.

P.

- pællen**, *adj., of purple*: *dp. pællenum* 88, 3; *ap. pællene* 78, 5. [pæll < Lat. *pallium*.]
- pallium**, *m., pallium*: *as.* 96, 28. [Lat.]
- Panta**, *m., the Panta or Blackwater*

Pryfetes flōda, m., *Privet's flood*,
Privet (Hampshire) : ds. -flōdan
14, 6.

pytt, m., *pit* : as. 33, 8. [Lat.
puteus.]

R.

racu, f., *narrative, account, obser-
vation* : ns. 46, 5 ; as. race 45,
1 ; dp. 74, 8.

rād, f., *ride, journey, raid* : ds.
rāde 104, 9 ; ap. rāde 17, 19.

rād, m., *rede, counsel, advice* : ds.
rāde 71, 27 ; 101, 23 ; as. rād
86, 5.

rād, 1. *counsel, advise, decide*
(R., and W. I.) : pret. 3 sg.
rādde 149, 18 ; 3 pl. rāddon 75,
15. — 2. *read, explain* (W. I.) :
inf. 70, 5 ; ger. rādenne 111, 25 ;
3 sg. rāt 107, 10 ; pret. 3 pl.
rāddon 140, 10 ; pp. gerād 74,
8 ; pl. gerādde 140, 14.

rād-bora, m., *councillor* : as. -boran
112, 8.

rāding, f., *reading* : gs. -inge 36,
30 ; as. 35, 24 ; 100, 11.

radost, see **hraðe**.

ræfnan (< *ar-æfnan) (W. I.),
perform, undergo : inf. 187, 14.

rand, m., *border, shield* : ap. ran-
das 149, 20.

rāp, m., *rope* : as. 122, 30 ; 123, 5.

rāran (W. I.), *raise* : inf. 12, 29.
[rīsan.]

rārian (W. II.), *cry, mourn* : ptc.
rārigende 79, 16.

rāsan (W. I.), *rush, hasten* : ptc.
rāsende 133, 6 ; pret. 3 sg. rāsde
14, 17.

raþe, see **hraðe**.

rēad, adj., *red* : ds. rēadum 77,
23 ; as. rēad 77, 31.

Rēadingas, pl. m., *Reading* : dp.
16, 1 ; 16, 5.

rēaf, n., *dress, armor* : as. 154, 17.

rēcan (rēccan) (W. I.), *reck, care*
(w. gen.) : 3 pl. rēccað 51, 16 ;
rōhton 157, 24.

rēccan (rēccan) (W. I.), *narrate,
tell, interpret* : inf. 45, 1 ; 53, 18 ;
rēccan 70, 5 ; 2 sg. rēcst 46, 5 ;
pret. 2 sg. reahtes 46, 6 ; 3 sg.
rēhte 3, 27 ; 99, 6 ; 3 pl. rēhton
10, 18.

rēccere, m., *ruler, teacher* : ns.
35, 4 ; 35, 6.

rēc(c)elēas, adj., *reckless, care-
less* : np. -lēase 28, 1.

regollic, adj., *according to rules,
regular* : dp. regollecum 11, 23.

regollice, adv., *according to rules* :
87, 22.

reliquias (Lat.), ap., *relics* : 96,
27 ; dp. reliquium 105, 15.

rēn (regen), m., *rain* : ns. 165,
14 ; gs. rēnes 173, 19.

rēnian (W. II.), *prepare* : ger.
rēnigenne 69, 9.

rēn-scūr (regen-), m., *shower of
rain* : np. -scūras 78, 23.

rēocan, rēac rucon rocen (2),
reek, smoke : ptc. as. rēocendne
145, 11.

reord, n., *speech, voice* : is. reorde
169, 18 ; dp. 176, 26.

reordian (W. II.), *speak* : 3 pl.
reordiað 187, 3 ; pret. 3 sg.
reordade 184, 7.

rēst, f., *rest* : ds. rēste 9, 13 ; 12,
11.

rēstan (W. I.), *rest* : imp. 2 pl.
rēstað 143, 20.

- reſte-dæg**, m., *day of rest, sabbath*: as. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.
- rēðe**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 129, 7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.
- riċe**, adj., *powerful, of high rank and authority, rich*: ns. rīca 142, 1; ds. rīcan 78, 22; gp. rīcra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16; ap. rīcan 46, 29; rīce 78, 9. — Comp., as. rīcran 60, 21. — Supl., ns. rīcost 150, 15; np. rīcostan 42, 27.
- rīce**, n., *kingdom, sovereignty, authority*: ns. 3, 11; gs. rīces 2, 5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. rīce 5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.
- ricene** (ricone, rycene, recene), adv., *quickly, hastily, instantly*: 152, 10; rycene 164, 1.
- rīclice**, adv., *powerfully*: 94, 16.
- rīcsian** (rīxian) (W. II.), *rule, reign*: 3 sg. rīxað 73, 4; 81, 30; 106, 7; 3 pl. rīcsiað 32, 16; pret. 3 sg. rīcsode 17, 10; rīxode 75, 1; 3 pl. rīcsedon 32, 14.
- rīdan**, rād ridon riden (1), *ride*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25; 23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.
- ridda**, m., *rider*: ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.
- riht** (ryht), adj., *right, just, correct*: ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rihte 45, 1. — Comp., ns. rihtre 47, 3.
- riht** (ryht), n., *right*: ns. 47, 2; as. on riht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11; 54, 19.
- rihte** (ryhte), adv., *rightly, justly*: 35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðær rihte, *thereupon, straightway*, 74, 15; 82, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.
- riht-fremmende** (ryht-), (ptc.) adj., *right-doing, righteous*: np. 187, 3.
- riht-ge-lýfed** (-lëfed), (pp.) adj., *having the right faith, right-believing*: ap. -lëfedan 69, 27.
- rihtlic**, adj., *right*: ns. 82, 12.
- rihtlice** (ryht-), adv., *rightly*: 37, 16; 68, 21.
- riht-norþan-wind** (ryht-), m., *direct north wind*: gs. -windes 38, 19.
- rihtwis**, adj., *righteous*: ns. -wise 55, 3.
- rihtwīsnēs** (ryht-), f., *righteousness*: ns. 54, 2; 61, 2; as. ryht-wýsnysse 137, 27.
- rīman** (W. I.), *count, number*: pret. 3 sg. rīmde 17, 20. [Mod. rime.]
- rīnan** (S. 382, n. 2), *rain*: opt. 3 sg. rīne 64, 5.
- rinc**, m., *man, warrior*: gs. rinces 142, 1; dp. 149, 18.
- rip** (ryp), n., *reaping, harvest*: ns. 3, 17; gs. ripes 22, 24; rypes 173, 19.
- rīxian**, see **rīcsian**.
- rōd**, f., *rood, cross*: ns. 99, 3; gs. rōde 76, 29 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds. rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132, 15; 136, 25.
- rōde-ħengen**, f., *crucifixion*: ds. -ħengene 74, 20.
- rōde-tācn** (-tācen), n., *sign of the cross* (in many cases not a compound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9; as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn 120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125, 17; tācn þære rōde 76, 29; ænre rōde tācn 138, 23; þysse rōde tācen 139, 7; 139, 10.
- rodor**, m., *sky, heavens*: as. rodor 52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.
- Rōmāna**, gp. m., *Romans, Rome*: Rōmāna rīce 75, 2.
- Rōmāna-burh**, f., *city of Rome*:

ns. 90, 13; ds. -byrig 87, 11; 87, 21; 88, 20.

Rōmānisc, adj., *Roman*: np. -isce 86, 14; -iscan 90, 5.

Rōme, ds., *city of Rome*: 101, 23.

rōmm, m., *ram*: as. rōm 145, 5; gs. rōmmes 145, 11.

rōse, f., *rose*: ns. 78, 6.

rotian (W.II.), *rot*: 3 sg. rotað 36, 14.

rōtlice, adv., *cheerfully*: 12, 16.

rūm, adj., *roomy, spacious*: np. rūme 165, 14.

rūm-mōd, adj., *magnanimous, bountiful, liberal*: ns. 61, 11; np. -mōde 68, 22.

rūn, f. (*rune*), *secret meditation*: ds. rūne 163, 27.

rycene, see **ricene**.

rȳmet, n., *room, space*: as. 18, 18.

S.

sāe, m. f., *sea*: ns. 38, 15; gs. sāes 34, 20; 115, 20; sāewe (S. 266, n. 3; 269, n. 3) 117, 5; 117, 18; sāe 77, 24; ds. sāe 1, 1; 4, 7; as. sāe 21, 27; 40, 18.

sācerd, m., *priest*: ns. 93, 9; gp. sācerda 121, 30. [Lat. sacerdos.]

sacu, f., *strife, war, battle*: ns. 167, 3; ds. saccce 146, 4; 147, 19. [sacan.]

sāed, n., *seed*: ns. 3, 13; as. 1, 6; 3, 12; gp. sāeda 3, 21.

sæd, adj., *sad, sated with, weary of* (w. gen.): ns. 146, 20. [Ger. satt.]

sāedere, m., *sower*: ns. 1, 6.

Sāefern, f., *the Severn*: gs. Sāeferne 21, 2; ds. Sāeferne 20, 24; Sāefern 20, 29; 23, 2.

sāegan (W.I.), *cause to sink; settle*: pp. sāged 170, 3. [sīgan.]

sāgol, m., *club, staff, pole*: np. sāglas 36, 11; 36, 18; dp. 36, 19; 36, 25.

sāe-grund, m., *sea-bottom*: as. 34, 23.

sāel, m. f., **1.** *prosperity, happiness, joy*: dp. 170, 1. — **2.** *time, occasion*: ds. sāele 77, 10; 82, 3; 88, 18; as. sāel 100, 21. [Cf. gesāelig.]

sāelan (W.I.), *bind*: inf. 160, 21. [sāl; Ger. Seil.]

sāe-lida, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: ns. 150, 24; as. -lidan 158, 19.

salowig-pād (saluwig-, salu-), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat* (of a raven): as. -pādan 148, 5.

sāelǿ, f., *happiness, blessing*: gp. sāelǿa 145, 13.

sam, conj., *sam . . . sam, whether . . . or*: 44, 8.

same, adv., *similarly*: swāe same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.

samod, see **somod**.

sāe-mōnn, m., *sea-man*: np. -mēn 150, 8; dp. -mannum 150, 17.

sām-worht (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished*: ns. 18, 6. [cf. Lat. semi-.]

sanct, m., *saint*: ns. 103, 13; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus.]

sand, f., **1.** *mission*: as. sande 86, 5. — **2.** *service* (of food), *course, repast*: ds. sande 100, 28. [sēndan.]

sār, adj., *sore, grievous*: np. sāre 161, 27.

sār, m., *soreness, disease, pain*: ds. sāre 131, 3.

sārlg, adj., *sorry, sad*: ns. 5, 12.

- sǣ-rima**, m., *sea-shore, coast*: ds. -riman 24, 11.
- sǣ-rinc**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: ns. 153, 21.
- sārlic**, adj., *sorrowful, sad*: ns. 179, 7; ds. -licre 105, 7.
- sārnis**, f., *affliction, distress, suffering*: ns. sārny 91, 10; ds. -nyse 85, 8.
- sār-wracu**, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation*: ns. 167, 3; ds. -wræce 178, 12.
- sǣ-strand**, m., *sea-strand*: ds. -strande 81, 2.
- Sātan** (Sātan), m., *Satan*: ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātanase 131, 23; Sātane 133, 19. [Lat. Satanus, Satan.]
- sāwan** (sāwan), sēow sēowon sāwen (R.), *sow*: ger. sāwenne 1, 6; 3 sg. sǣwð 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesāwen 2, 12; pl. gesāwene 2, 24.
- sāwol** (sāwl), f., *soul*: ns. sāwel 183, 9; sāwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sāwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sāule 70, 30; as. sāule 5, 11; sāwle 79, 25; np. sāula 60, 3; sāwla 96, 19; gp. sāwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.
- safan**, scōf scōfon scafen (6), *shave, scrape*: pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.
- scanca**, m., *shank, leg*: np. scancan 175, 28.
- scand** (sceand, scōnd, sceōnd), f., *shame*: ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]
- sceadu** (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade*: ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; scade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.
- scaft**, m., *shaft*: ns. 153, 23.
- scealc**, m., *servant, man, rogue*: np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]
- sceamian** (scōmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scōmað 31, 22; 31, 25.
- sceamu** (scamu, scōmu, sceōmu), f., *shame, dishonor*: ds. sceame 98, 10; scōme 9, 8; 182, 17.
- scēap**, n., *sheep*: gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.
- sceard**, adj., (*broken*), *bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]
- scearplice**, adv., *sharply, quickly*: 170, 29.
- scearpnis**, f., *sharpness*: as. -nyse 75, 10.
- scēat**, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.]
- sceatt**, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute*: dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]
- scēað** (scǣð), f., *sheath*: ds. scēaðe 154, 18.
- sceaða**, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal*: ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scēððan.]
- scēawian** (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigenne 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 176, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.
- scēawung**, f., *seeing, surveying*: ds. -unge 39, 20.
- Scēo-burh**, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.
- sceocca** (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil*: gp. scuccena 49,

- 22; ap. sceocan 80, 4. [scēoh; cf. Mod. shy.]
- sceorian** (W. I.), *refuse*: pret. 3 sg. sceorede 82, 25.
- scēotan**, scēat scuton scoten (2), 1. *shoot* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 30; 158, 3; pp. 146, 19.—2. *push, thrust* (trans.): imp. 2 pl. scēotað 133, 26.
- sceppend**, see **scieppend**.
- sceððan**, scōd (scēod) scōdon (scēodon) scaðen (6; S. 392, n. 4), *scathe, injure* (w. dat.): inf. 171, 11; 180, 24; 3 sg. sceðeð 166, 18; 168, 7.
- scieppan** (scippan, scyppan, sceppan), scōp (scēop) scōpon (scēopon) scepen (sceapen) (6), *create*: pret. 3 sg. scēop 10, 1.
- scieppend** (scippend, scyppend, sceppend), m., *creator*: ns. scieppend 57, 20; scyppend 10, 2; gs. scyppendes 9, 22; ds. sceppende 48, 19; as. scyppend 67, 13.
- scildan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: pret. 3 sg. scilde 55, 8.
- scīnan**, scān scinon scinen (1), *shine*: inf. 78, 10; ptc. scīnende 77, 13; 3 sg. scīneð 64, 24; scýneð 129, 9; opt. 2 pl. scīnon 78, 5; 3 pl. scīnen 36, 25.
- scip** (scyp), n., *ship*: ns. 42, 4; gs. scipes 117, 3; ds. scipe 4, 1; scype 150, 19; as. scip 1, 2; 4, 3; np. scipu 4, 1; gp. scipa 17, 27; 18, 7; dp. 20, 18; ap. scipu 18, 3; scypu 41, 5; scypa 41, 6.
- scipen** (scypen, scepen), n., *stall, shed for cattle*: ds. scipene 9, 11. [cf. Mod. shop; Ger. Schuppen.]
- scip-flota**, m., *sailor, sea-man*: np. -flotan 146, 11.
- scip-herē**, m., *fleet, squadron*: as. (of the Danes) 21, 5.
- scippend**, see **scieppend**.
- scip-rāp**, m., *ship-rope, cable*: dp. 39, 23; 40, 10; ap. -rāpas 40, 14.
- scīr**, adj., *sheer, bright, clear*: ns. 173, 7; 175, 26; as. 152, 15.
- scīr**, f., *shire, district, division*: ns. 41, 8; gs. scīre 89, 13; ds. scīre (*military division*) 19, 10; as. scīre 103, 15.
- Sciringes-hēal**, m., *Sciringesheal* (Norway): ns. 41, 11; ds. -hēale 41, 17; as. -hēal 41, 18.
- scīr-mōnn**, m., *shire-man*: np. -mōn 89, 14.
- scofettan** (W. I.), *shove, push* (trans.): 3 sg. scofett 35, 19.
- scolu**, f., *shoal, multitude*: ns. 184, 17.
- scōmian**, see **sceamian**.
- scōmu**, see **sceamu**.
- Scōn-ēg**, f., *Sconey* (Danish island): ns. 42, 7.
- scop-ge-reord** (sceop-), n., *language of poetry*: ds. -reorde 8, 6.
- scortlice** (sceortlice), adv., *shortly, briefly*: 86, 10.
- Scottas** (Sceottas), m. pl., *the Scots*: np. 101, 7; gp. Scotta 146, 11; 147, 9.
- scrīn**, n., *shrine, chest*: ds. scrīne 103, 4; 103, 20. [Lat. scrīnium.]
- scrūd**, n., *shroud; garment, clothing*: ap. 78, 28.
- scucca**, see **sceocca**.
- scūfan**, scēaf scufon scofen (2), *shove, push* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 23.

- sculan** (sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary*: 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. scyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report*; cf. Ger. sollte) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1; — 3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.
- scūr, m., shower**: ns. 173, 19.
- scyld** (sciold, scild), m., *shield, protection*: ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.
- scyld, f., guilt, offense, sin**: gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. Schuld.]
- scyld-burh, f., shield-defense; phalanx**: ns. 157, 6.
- scyldig, adj., guilty**: ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.
- scyld-wyrcende** (ptc.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful*: ns. 182, 17.
- scyll** (scell), f., *shell, scale*: ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.
- scyndan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.
- scȳne** (sciene), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful*: ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. schön.]
- scyppend, see scieppend.**
- scyttel** (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar*: ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelsas 133, 26. [scēotan.]
- Scyttisc, adj., Scottish**: ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttisc 100, 4.
- sē, sēo, þæt** (S. 337), dem. pron., def. art., *this, that, the (he, she, it)*: Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðæm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7; — Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sīo 5, 2; gs. þære 6, 5; ds. þære 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4; — Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðȳ (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1; — Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þāra) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðæm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22. — All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle **ðe**, thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted. — gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards*, 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that*, 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what*, 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as, as*, 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause*, 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree*, 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þȳ sweetolor, *the more clearly*, 50, 3; þȳ . . . þȳ 28, 3; 56, 18; þē 154, 2; 159, 15; þē lās, *lest*, 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree*, 55, 10; — be þȳ, *hereby*, 51, 19. See further, **be, for, lās, mid, tō.**
- sealm, m., psalm**: ap. sealmas 100, 12. [Lat. psalmus.]
- sealm-scop, m., psalmist**: ns. 33, 9.

- sealt**, adj., *salt* : ap. *sealte* 169, 10.
- Seal-wudu**, m., *Selwood Forest* (Wessex): ds. *-wuda* 20, 28.
- searolice**, adv., *artistically* : 175, 15.
- searu** (searo), n., *art, trick, snare* : ap. (or as.) *searo* 69, 9 ; 179, 20 ; dp. *searwum*, adv., *skilfully*, 174, 15.
- Seaxe**, m. pl., *Saxons, Saxony* : dp. 41, 25.
- sēcan** (W.I.), *seek, strive after* : inf. 18, 20 ; 147, 32 ; ger. *sēceanne* 36, 14 ; ptc. *sēcende* 37, 7 ; 3 sg. *sēcð* 60, 16 ; 3 pl. *sēcað* 32, 4 ; 32, 7 ; *tō him sēcað*, *seek to them for*, 37, 5 ; pret. 1 sg. *sōhte* 64, 23 ; 3 sg. 26, 14 ; 40, 1 ; (w. dat.) 18, 23.
- seçg**, m., *man, warrior* : ns. 146, 17 ; 154, 15 ; gp. *seçga* 146, 13 ; 161, 30 ; ap. *seçgas* 159, 1.
- seçgan** (seçgean) (W.III.), *say, utter, tell, discuss* : inf. 5, 5 ; 10, 14 ; 50, 3 ; *seçggan* 68, 4 ; *seçggean* 70, 5 ; 1 sg. *seçge* 46, 20 ; 130, 30 ; 2 sg. *sægst* 45, 10 ; 3 sg. *seçð* (impers.) 113, 1 ; *seçeð* 150, 24 ; 3 pl. *seçgað* 6, 16 ; 77, 30 ; imp. 2 sg. *saga* 116, 23 ; *seçe* 139, 10 ; 150, 29 ; pret. 1 sg. *sægde* 68, 13 ; *sāde* 20, 16 ; 3 sg. *sægde* 10, 10 ; 10, 12 ; *sāde* 2, 4 ; 7, 9 ; 38, 1 ; 3 pl. *sægdon* 10, 18 ; *sādon* 5, 10 ; 39, 15.
- sefa**, m., *mind, mood, spirit* : as. *sefan* 162, 4.
- sēfte**, adj., *soft, pleasant* : as. *sēftne* 53, 21. — Comp., as. *sēft-ran* 55, 5.
- segel**, m. n., *sail* : ds. *segle* 42, 5.
- segn** (segn), m., *sign, ensign, mark, token* : ns. 175, 6. [Lat. *signum*.]
- seglian** (W.II.), *sail* : inf. 41, 14 ; pret. 3 sg. *seglode* 41, 23.
- segnian** (sēnian) (W.II.), *make the sign of the cross; cross oneself* : ptc. *segniende* 13, 12.
- seldan** (seldon), adv., *seldom* : seldon 100, 14.
- seld-cūð**, adj., *seldom known, unusual, rare* : gs. *-cūðan* 6, 14.
- sele**, m., *hall* : as. 161, 2. [Ger. *Saal*.]
- sele-drēam**, m., *joy of the hall, revelry, festivity* : np. *-drēamas* 163, 9.
- sele-seçg**, m., *hero of the hall, retainer* : ap. *-seçgas* 161, 11.
- self** (seolf, sielf, silf, sylf), pron. adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame* : ns. *selfa* 32, 4 ; *self* 33, 6 ; 61, 3 ; *silf* 108, 24 ; gs. *seolfes* 13, 14 ; ds. *selfum* 24, 7 ; 27, 30 ; *selfre* 31, 11 ; *seolfum* 62, 4 ; *sylfum* 10, 17 ; as. *seolfne* 13, 12 ; np. *selfe* 34, 15 ; *selfan* 117, 22 ; *seolfan* 11, 6.
- selflice**, n., *pride, vanity* (= adj., *selfish, vain, puffed up*) : as. 31, 6.
- self-willes** (sylf-) (gen.), adv., *voluntarily* : sylf- 3, 14 ; 95, 24 ; 105, 24.
- sēlla**, comp. adj. (S. 312), *better* : ns. *selle* 179, 18. — Supl., ns. *sēlest* 62, 5 ; np. *sēlestan* 50, 15 ; 51, 13 ; gp. *sēlestena* 23, 18.
- sellan** (syllan) (W.I.), *sell, give, yield* : inf. 37, 7 ; *syllan* 64, 25 ; 150, 17 ; 150, 25 ; ptc. *syllende* 138, 2 ; 3 sg. *seleð* 55, 16 ; *silð* 110, 2 ; *sylð* 110, 5 ; imp. 2 sg.

- sele** 114, 6; **syle** 105, 15; 2 pl. **seġlað** 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. **seġle** 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. **sealde** 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. **sealdon** 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. **sealde** 65, 15; pp. **geseald** 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.
- sellic** (< seld-lic), adj., *seldom, choice, wonderful*: ns. 186, 8.
- sēllīc**, adj., *better, superior*: as. **sēllīcran** 176, 17.
- seŋcan** (W. I.), *immerge, bathe* (of fire), *quench*: inf. 144, 16. [sincan.]
- seŋdan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. **seŋt** 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. **seŋd** 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. **seŋdon** 150, 8; pp. **seŋded** 117, 7; **seŋd** 126, 27.
- senep**, m. n., *mustard*: gs. **senepes** 3, 20. [Lat. *sināpi*; Ger. *Senf*.]
- sēo**, see **sē**.
- sēoc** (sīoc), adj., *sick*: ns. **sīoca** 46, 14; as. **sīocne** 47, 6.
- seofon** (syfen), num., *seven*: 83, 29; 87, 23; 114, 18; **syfan** 39, 24; 42, 4; np. **seofone** 147, 7.
- seofon-feald**, adj., *seven-fold*: dp. 93, 6; ap. -fealde 93, 1.
- seofoða**, num., *seventh*: as. **sefoðe** 87, 21.
- seolfor**, n., *silver*: ds. **seolfre** 103, 4; as. **seolfor** 111, 1.
- seolh** (siolh), m., *seal*: gs. **sēoles** (S. 242) 40, 11; **sīoles** 40, 15.
- seomian** (W. II.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. **seomað** 165, 19.
- sēon**, seah **sāwon** (sāgon) **sewen** (sawen) (5), *see, look*: ger. **sēonne** 71, 21.
- seonað**, m., *synod, assembly*: as. 182, 8. [Lat. *synodus*.]
- set**, n., *seat, entrenchment*: dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.
- setl**, n., *seat, throne*: gs. **setles** 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. **setle** 61, 6; 96, 28; 146, 17; as. **setl** 32, 7; 88, 15.
- seŋtan** (W. I.), **1. set, place**: inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. **seŋtest** 84, 23; 3 sg. **seŋte** 62, 7. — **2. compose, write**: pret. 3 pl. **seŋton** 82, 2. [sittan.]
- sī, sīe, sig**, see **bēon**.
- sibb**, f., *relationship, friendship, peace*: ns. 144, 31; **sib** 114, 22; gs. **sibbe** 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. **sibbe** 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. **sibba** 72, 16. [Ger. *Sippe*.]
- sib-ge-dryht**, f., *peaceful host*: ns. 186, 20.
- siblic**, adj., *peaceable*: np. **siblecan** 69, 20.
- sibling**, m., *relative*: dp. 108, 4.
- siccætung**, f., *sighing, sigh*: as. -unge 89, 5.
- Sicilia-land**, n., *Sicily*: ds. -lande 87, 21.
- sicol**, m., *sickle*: as. 3, 17.
- sīd**, adj., *wide, extensive*: as. **sīdne** 168, 22; **sīde** 170, 17; **sīdan** 182, 13. [cf. Mod. *side*.]
- sīde**, adv., *widely*: 181, 12.
- sīde**, f., *side*: ds. **sīdan** 36, 4.
- sido**, see **siodu**.
- sīd-weg**, m., *wide way*: dp. 176, 25.
- siendon**, see **bēon**.
- sīgan**, sāg (sāh) **sigon sigen** (1), *sink, settle down, approach*: 3 pl. **sīgað** 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. **sāh** 146, 17. [sēon, 'sift.']
- sige**, m., *victory*: as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.
- Sigen**, f., *the Seine*. ds. **Sigene** 23, 14.
- sige-wōng**, m., *plain of victory*: ns. 166, 12.

- siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 39, 5; pret. 3 sg. siglde (S. 405, n.) 38, 17; 39, 2.
- sigor**, n. m., *victory*: gp. sigora 181, 9.
- sigor-fæst**, adj., *victorious*: ns. 174, 28.
- sigor-lēan**, m., *reward of victory*: dp. 144, 28.
- Sillende**, *Zealand*: ns. 41, 21; 41, 30.
- simle**, see **symble**.
- sīn**, reflex. poss. pron. (S. 335), *his*: dp. 144, 16.
- sīn**, **sīnd**, **sīndon**, see **bēon**.
- sinc**, n., *treasure*: gs. *sinces* 161, 2; as. *sinc* 151, 7.
- sin-caldu**, f., *perpetual cold*: ns. 165, 17. [symble; cf. Ger. *Sin-grün*.]
- sinc-gyfa**, m., *giver of treasure*, *lord*: as. 158, 11.
- sinc-þegu**, f., *receiving of treasure*: as. -þege 161, 11. [þicgan.]
- sin-drēam**, m., *everlasting joy*: dp. 178, 15.
- sin-gāl**, adj., *constant, continual*: ds. -gālan 57, 9; dp. 101, 11.
- sin-gāllice**, adv., *continually*: 35, 11; 37, 9; 88, 11.
- singan**, song sungon sungen (3), *sing, compose poetry*: inf. 9, 2; 12, 29; ptc. *singende* 114, 23; imp. 2 sg. *sing* 9, 15; 9, 20; pret. 3 sg. 10, 7; 11, 7; pret. 3 pl. 93, 9.
- sīoc**, see **sēoc**.
- siodu** (siodo, sido), m., *custom, morals*: ns. *sido* 53, 14; as. (or ap.) *siodo* 26, 8. [Ger. *Sitte*.]
- sioh**, see **seoh**.
- sittan**, sæt sæton seten (5), *sit, take one's position, remain*: inf. 21, 29; ptc. *sittende* 116, 3; 3 sg. *sit* 61, 6; imp. 2 pl. *sittað* 121, 5; opt. 2 sg. *sitte* 64, 3; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 62, 4; 129, 19; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 12; 21, 3; 100, 21.
- sīð**, comp. adv. (S. 323), *later*: sīð and ær 145, 13. [Ger. *seit*.]
- sīð**, m., **1.** *journey, going, motion*: gs. *sīðes* 172, 11; ds. *sīðe* 172, 23; as. *sīð* 17, 26; 115, 19; 169, 4; is. *sīðe* 142, 15. — **2.** *time, occasion*: ds. 20, 13; ððre *sīðe* . . . ððre *sīðe*, *on one occasion* . . . *on another*, 18, 28. [sendan.]
- sīðe-mest**, supl. adj. (S. 314), *latest, last*: ns. -mesða (dial.) 34, 23.
- sīð-fæt**, m., *journey*: ns. 115, 17.
- sīðian** (W. II.), *travel, go* (intr.): inf. 143, 8; 155, 2; opt. 1 sg. *sīðie* 157, 15; pret. 3 sg. *sīðode* 100, 14; 102, 5; 3 pl. -edon 98, 6.
- sīððan** (syððan, seoððan; < sīððon), adv. (conj.), *since, after that, afterwards, when*: 7, 9; 18, 20; 39, 7; 48, 15; syþþan 2, 18; 3, 15; 74, 16; seoððan 70, 22.
- slæp**, m., *sleep*: ns. 161, 16; ds. *slæpe* 10, 6; 75, 30; on *slæpe* 99, 10; 104, 11.
- slæpan** (slāpan), slēp slēpon slāpen (R.), *sleep*: ptc. *slæpende* 10, 6; 117, 21; 118, 16; *slāpende* 4, 4; 3 sg. *slæpð* 60, 25; opt. 3 sg. *slāpe* 3, 12.
- slēan**, slōh (slōg) slōgon slagen (slægen, slēgen) (6), **1.** *strike, smite, slay*: imp. 2 sg. *sleah* 144, 23; pret. 3 sg. 98, 9; 158, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. *slōge* 153, 4; pp. *geslægen* 16, 7; *geslēgen* 21, 12; sg. *geslagena* (*smite with an*

- affliction*) 91, 16.—2. *construct* : pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.
- slēge**, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death* : ns. 91, 25 ; 130, 11 ; 133, 14 ; ds. slēge 98, 14 ; 102, 16. [slēan.]
- sliht** (sliht), m., *slaughter, destruction* : ds. slihte 91, 14. [slēan.]
- slītan**, slāt sliton sliten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.) : pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.
- slīþen** (slīþe), adj., *perilous, grim* : ns. 161, 7.
- smæl**, adj., *small, narrow* : ns. 40, 17.—Comp., ns. smælre 40, 22.—Supl., ns. smalost 40, 25.
- smēagan** (smēan) (W. III.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. smēað 35, 8 ; 50, 19 ; 60, 17 ; 3 pl. smēagað 37, 10 ; opt. 3 sg. smēage 68, 21 ; pret. 3 sg. smēade 62, 4.
- smēaung** (smēagung), f., *contemplation, reflection* : ns. 35, 26 ; 52, 5 ; 76, 10 ; ds. -unga 35, 4.
- smið**, m., *smith* : gp. smiða 175, 22.
- smiððe**, f., *smithy* : ds. smiððan 77, 28.
- smolt**, adj., *mild, peaceable* : as. 12, 19.
- smylte**, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable* : ns. 166, 12 ; ds. smyltre 13, 7 ; is. smylte 13, 8. [smolt.]
- smyltnes**, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm* : ns. 4, 8 ; 72, 15 ; 118, 2. [smolt.]
- smyrian** (smerian, smyrwan) (W. I.), *anoint* : inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]
- snāw**, m., *snow* : ns. 161, 25 ; 165, 14 ; 173, 21.
- snell**, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold* : ns. 169, 13 ; snel 170, 24 ; 176, 5 ; np. snelle 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]
- snīðan**, snāð snidon sniden (1), *cut* : inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]
- snīwan** (W. I.), *snow* : opt. 3 sg. snīwe 64, 5.
- snotor** (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise* : ns. snottor 163, 27 ; np. snottre 67, 4. [schleunig.]
- snūde**, adv., *quickly* : 182, 3. [Ger. snytro (snyttu), f., *discernment, wisdom* : as. 65, 12. [snotor.]
- snyttu-cræft**, m., *discerning skill or might* : ns. 186, 24.
- sōfte**, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly* : 151, 7.—Comp., sōftor 55, 13.
- solor** (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber* : ds. solore 30, 13 ; solere 172, 7. [Lat. sōlārium ; Ger. Söller.]
- sōmnian** (W. II.), 1. *collect, gather together* (trans.) : 3 sg. sōmnað 171, 24 ; 174, 15 ; 181, 12.—2. *assemble* (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl. ?) sōmnað 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]
- sōmninga** (sēmninga), *suddenly, forthwith* : 122, 2.
- sōmod** (samod), adv., *together* : sōmod ætgædere 161, 16 ; samod 42, 19 ; 77, 3 ; 94, 9.
- sōn**, m., *sound* : gs. sōnes 6, 1 ; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]
- sōna**, adv., *soon* : 1, 9 ; 7, 16 ; 9, 22 ; 21, 28.
- sōng** (sang), m. n., *song, poem* : gs. sōnges 10, 8 ; is. sōnge 176, 25 ; np. sōng 11, 5.
- sōng-cræft**, m., *art of song and poetry* : as. 8, 16 ; dp. 169, 22.
- sorg** (sorh), f., *sorrow* : ns. 161, 7 ; sorh 141, 25 ; ds. sorge 186, 13.

- org-full**, adv., *sorrowful*: Comp., ap. -fulran 179, 18.
- ōð**, adj., *sooth, true*: ns. 76, 23; gs. sōðan 7, 18; ds. 65, 12; np. sōðe 140, 15; — ds. tō sōðe, adv., *in truth, truly*, 160, 11; dp. tō sōðon 132, 1; tō sōðon 139, 25.
- ōð**, n., *truth*: ns. 64, 24; gs. sōðes 39, 17; as. sōð 64, 23; 138, 27.
- ōð-cyning**, m., *true King, God*: ns. 144, 4; 176, 17.
- ōð-fæst**, adj., *true, faithful*: ns. 183, 9.
- ōp-fæstnis**, f., *truth*: gs. -nysse 84, 23; as. 141, 22.
- ōðlice**, adv., *verily, truly, indeed*: 2, 11; 3, 3; 33, 12; 117, 15.
- pæc**, see **sprecan**.
- pāca**, m., *spoke*: ns. 50, 23; gs. spācan 50, 17; ds. 50, 25; np. spācan 50, 17; 51, 10; dp. 51, 2.
- pætan** (W. I.), *spit*: pret. 3 pl. spætton 119, 22.
- pēd**, f., *speed, success, riches, power*: ns. 187, 11; as. spēd 178, 24; np. spēda 39, 30; ap. 28, 18; 43, 5; 43, 29; 76, 13; 78, 4.
- pēdan** (W. I.), *accede* (w. dat.): 2 pl. spēdað 150, 13. [spēd.]
- pēdig**, adj., *prosperous, rich, powerful*: ns. 39, 29; 165, 10.
- pearca**, m., *spark*: as. spearcan 46, 23; np. 104, 21.
- pearwa**, m., *sparrow*: ns. 64, 6.
- pel-boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 184, 28. [bēodan.]
- pell**, n., *saying, story, narrative, message*: gs. spelles 11, 2; as. spell 10, 19; 150, 29; np. spell 7, 16; gp. spella 39, 15; dp. 11, 11.
- pere**, n., *spear*: ns. 153, 24; ds. 132, 13; as. 65, 20; ap. speru 152, 25.
- spillan** (W. I.), *spill, destroy*: inf. 150, 13.
- spor**, n., *track, footprint*: ds. spore 27, 24. [Ger. Spur.]
- spōwan**, spēow spēowon spōwen (R.), *succeed* (impers. w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. 26, 10. [cf. Ger. sputen.]
- splott**, n., *splotch, blot, spot*: dp. 175, 14.
- spræc**, f., *speech, language, saying, discourse*: ns. 30, 10; gs. spræce 31, 12; 111, 21; 144, 20; ds. 63, 30; as. spræce 48, 2; 100, 5; ap. spræca 111, 5.
- sprecan** (specan), spræc spræcon spreten (5), *speak*: inf. 6, 22; 48, 1; ptc. sprecende 9, 19; 12, 12; 3 sg. spricð 109, 11; spriceð 162, 17; sprecð 86, 9; pret. 3 sg. 3, 25; spæc 3, 26; 1 pl. 17, 24; 3 pl. 39, 18; spræcan 64, 16.
- sprengan** (W. I.), *fly into pieces, burst, break* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprengde 153, 24. [springan.]
- springan**, sprong sprungon sprungon (3), *spring* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprang 153, 24.
- spyrian** (spyrigean) (W. I., II.; S. 400, n. 2), *follow, search, inquire* (intr.): inf. 57, 23; 59, 1; spyrigean 27, 22; 3 pl. spyriað 53, 1; 53, 3. [spor.]
- staca**, m., *stake*: ds. stacan 102, 30.
- stæde-fæst**, see **stęde-fæst**.
- stæf**, m., *staff, rod; letter, writing*: ds. stafe 140, 13; dp. 8, 5. [cf. Ger. Buchstabe.]
- stæl-herē**, m., *predatory, marauding army or band*: dp. -heręum 24, 1.
- stæl-hrān**, m., *decoy-reindeer*: np. -hrānas 40, 2.

- stæl-wyrðe**, adj., *stalwart, serviceable*: np. 23, 6.
- stān**, m., *stone, rock*: ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.
- stān-clif**, n., *stony cliff*: np. -clifu 166, 1.
- standan**, see **stōndan**.
- stānen**, adj., *of stone*: ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]
- stān-hleoþ** (-hliþ), n., *stony declivity, cliff*: ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.
- stān-scyllig**, adj., *stone-shelly, stony*: ap. -scylligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]
- stæp-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *step by step*: 30, 11.
- stær**, n., *story, history, narrative*: gs. stæres 11, 2; as. stær 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]
- stæð**, n., *shore*: ds. stæðe 150, 4; stæþe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]
- staðelian** (W. II.), *establish*: inf. 69, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staðelode 169, 20. [staðol, 'foundation.']
- stēap**, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous*: as. stēape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.
- stearc**, adj., *stark; strong*: ns. 175, 20.
- stēda**, m., *steed, stallion*: as. stēdan 65, 20.
- stēde**, m., *stead, place*: as. 104, 27; 149, 19.
- stēde-fæst** (stæde-), adj., *steadfast*: np. -fæste 157, 13; stæde- 153, 14.
- stefn** (stemn), f., **1.** *voice, sound*: ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne 182, 12. — **2.** m., *summons, term of military service*: as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]
- stefn** (stæfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship*: ds. stefne 147, 11.
- stemn**, see **stefn**.
- stemnettan** (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr.): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.
- stęnc**, m., *stench, odor, fragrance*: ns. 167, 30; as. stęnc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.
- stęng**, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar*: ap. stęngas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]
- stēor-bord**, n., *starboard, right side of a ship*: as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.
- stēor-rēþra**, m., *steersman*: ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rēþran 117, 2.
- steort**, m., *tail*: ds. steorte 6, 8. [cf. Mod. start.]
- stęppan** (stæppan), *stōp stōpon stapen* (6), *step, advance, go*: pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18.
- stician** (W. II.), **1.** *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gestieod 132, 13. — **2.** *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 36, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.
- stigan**, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up*: 3 sg. stigeð 183, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]
- stihtan** (W. I.), *incite*: pret. 3 sg. stihte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]
- stille**, adj., *still, fixed*: ns. 50, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.
- stilnes**, f., *stillness, quiet*: ds. -nesse 13, 5; as. 28, 16.

- stincende** (ptc.) adj., *stinking, of offensive smell*: Supl., ns. stincendiste 134, 28. [stincan.]
- stingan**, stong stungon stungen (3), *sting, stab, push through* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. sting 36, 4; pret. 3 sg. stang 153, 25.
- stið**, adj., *stiff, firm, stern, resolute, brave*: ns. 30, 19; 159, 4; as. stiðan 111, 8; dp. 142, 4.
- stið-hycgende** (ptc.) adj., *firm of purpose, resolute, brave*: np. 153, 9.
- stið-hyðig** (< -hygdig), adj., *firm of purpose, resolute*: ns. 144, 6.
- stiðlice**, adv., *stoutly, boldly, severely*: 150, 4.—Comp., stiðlicor 88, 12.
- stoc**, m., *stock, stake*: ds. stocce 105, 16.
- stod-hors**, n., *stallion*: as. 65, 15.
- stōndan** (standan), stōd stōdon standen (6), *stand, occupy a place, arise* (intr.): inf. 5, 8; standan 92, 13; 149, 19; 3 sg. stent 41, 24; 50, 10; stynt 109, 22; 150, 30; stōndeð 162, 21; 3 pl. stōndað 162, 23; pret. 3 sg. 9, 13; 78, 17; 99, 4; 105, 17; pret. 3 pl. 5, 15; 24, 14; 27, 14; 151, 11.
- storm**, m., *storm*: is. storme 64, 9; np. stormas 163, 17; gp. storma 171, 16.
- stōw**, f., *place*: ns. 65, 28; 99, 12; ds. stōwe 29, 12; as. stōwe 12, 7; dp. 38, 5; 40, 19; ap. stōwa 27, 19; 49, 7. [Mod. stow.]
- strāel**, m. f., *arrow, dart*: ns. 122, 10. [Ger. Strahl.]
- strand**, m., *strand*: ds. strande 77, 24; 103, 6.
- strang**, see **strong**.
- strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: ptc. strangende 128, 6. [strong.]
- stranglic**, adj., *strong*: ds. -licre 137, 23.
- stranglice**, adv., *strongly*: 133, 26.
- stræt**, f., *street, road*: ds. stræt 76, 1; 88, 21; as. 100, 26. [Lat. strāta.]
- strēam**, m., *stream*: as. 151, 16; ap. strēamas 169, 10.
- strec** (stræc), adj., *stern, severe*: ns. streca 93, 1; gs. strecan 91, 18. [streccan.] [ns. 186, 27.]
- strengðu** (strengð), f., *strength*: **strong** (strang), adj., *strong*: 168, 5; 168, 18; strang 69, 7; 131, 25; as. strangne 53, 22; np. stronge 36, 15; strange 78, 17.—Comp., ap. strangran 63, 27.
- stund**, f., *brief period of time*: as. 158, 4. [Ger. Stunde.]
- Stūr-mere**, m., *estuary of the Stour* (Essex): as. 157, 13.
- stycce-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *piecemeal; here and there*: 38, 5.
- stȳman** (W. I.), *steam* (intr.): 3 sg. stȳmeð 172, 16. [stēam.]
- styrman** (W. I.), *storm* (intr.): opt. 3 sg. styrme 64, 6. [storm.]
- styrian** (W. II.), *stir, move* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. styredon (w. refl. acc.) 5, 6.
- suā**, see **swā**.
- sub-diacon** (-dēacon), m., *sub-deacon*: dp. 69, 3.
- suelc**, see **swilc**.
- sum**, pron. adj. (S. 343), *some, certain, some one, certain one*: ns. 1, 7; 8, 1; 9, 13; 23, 20; (w. gen.) 154, 5; 154, 20; sum . . . sum, *a part . . . the rest*, 23, 12; 175, 14; gs. sumes, adv.,

- somewhat*, 173, 15; ds. *sumum* 82, 3; *sumum* . . . *sumum* 53, 23; *sumre* 9, 9; as. *sumne* 28, 11; is. *sume dæge*, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. *sume* 22, 21; 49, 27; *sumu* 49, 26; ap. *sume* 21, 22; 39, 22; *suma* 28, 13; *sumu* 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), ns. *sum hund*, *about a hundred*, 19, 16; *syxa sum*, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.
- sumor** (*sumer*), m., *summer*: ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) *sumeres* 166, 16; ds. *sumera* 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.
- sumor-lida**, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [*liðan*.]
- sun-bearo**, m., *sunny grove*: ns. 166, 12.
- sun-beorht**, adj., *sun-bright*: ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.
- sundor**, adv., *apart*: 163, 27.
- sund-plega**, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing*: ds. -*plegan* 169, 1.
- sunnan-dæg**, m., *Sunday*: as. 84, 7.
- sunnan-ūhta**, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning*: ds. -*ūhtan* 84, 10.
- sunn-bēam**, m., *sunbeam*: ns. 103, 14.
- sunne**, f., *sun*: ns. 1, 10; 146, 13; *sunna* (?), m. 129, 6; gs. *sunnan* 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.
- sunu**, m., *son*: ns. 25, 16; gs. *suna* 74, 22; 79, 14; as. *sunu* 79, 17; 147, 19; *suna* 69, 24; ap. *suna* 20, 4.
- sūpan**, *sēap supon sopen* (2), *sup, drink*: ger. *sūpenne* 105, 20.
- sūsī**, n., *torment*: ap. *sūslo* 136, 28.
- sūð**, adv., *south, southwards*: 19, 16; 19, 18.
- sūðan**, adv., *from the south*: 42, 20; 171, 17; 176, 12; *be sūpan*, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; *wið sūpan* (w. acc.) 41, 18.
- sūþerne**, adj., *southern*: as. 153, 21.
- sūðe-weard**, adj., *southward*: dp. 40, 30; 41, 10.
- sūð-rima**, m., *south coast*: ds. -*riman* 25, 10.
- sūð-rodor**, m., *southern sky*: as. 170, 2.
- sūþ-ryhte**, adv., *southwards*: 39, 1; 39, 2.
- sūð-sæ**, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.
- Sūð-seaxe**, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex*: gp. -*seaxna* 25, 3; dp. 22, 10; 23, 24.
- suwian**, see **swigian**.
- swā** (*swā*), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; *suā* 32, 8; *swā* 26, 16; 29, 4; *swā forð*, *so forth*, 81, 27; *swā* same, *in like manner*, 28, 8; *swā ðēah*, *however*, 90, 13; *ēac swā*, *also*, 20, 9; *swā swā*, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; *swā swā* 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; *swā* . . . *swā*, *as . . . as*, 38, 12; *swā* . . . *swā swā*, *so . . . (just) as*, 29, 10; *swā swā*, *so that*, 22, 5; *swā* . . . *swā* (w. comp.), *the . . . the*, 40, 22; *swā oft swā*, *when-ever*, 18, 14; *swā hwær swā*, *wherever*, 101, 16; *swā hwider swā*, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; *swā hwā swā*, *whosoever*, 7, 20; *swā hwæt swā*, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; *bī swā hwæþerre efes swā*, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.
- swæcc**, m., *odor, fragrance*: dp. 172, 17.

- swālice**, adv., *so, thus*: 126, 7.
- swan**, m., *swan*: gs. swanes 169, 27.
- swān**, m., *swain, peasant, young man*: ns. 14, 5.
- swār** (swār), adj., *heavy, grievous*: ns. 167, 5; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]
- swæs**, adj., *beloved, own*: ns. 178, 5; as. swæsne 161, 27.
- swæsendu**, pl. n., *dainties, banquet*: dp. 64, 3.
- swāt**, m., *sweat, blood*: is. swāte 146, 13.
- swæð**, n., *swath, track, footprint*: as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]
- swefn** (swefen) n., *sleep, dream*: as. 9, 14; 10, 14. [swębban.]
- swēg**, m., *sound, harmony*: ns. 169, 21; 169, 26; is. swēge 5, 7; gp. swēga 186, 20.
- swēgan** (W. I.), *sound; have sound or import (intr.)*: 3 sg. swēgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]
- swegel** (swegl), n., *sky, heavens*: gs. swegles 143, 18; 168, 22; 169, 4; ds. swegle 169, 14; 171, 17; 181, 12; as. swegel 172, 15.
- swegel-cōndel**, f., *candle or luminary of heaven*: gs. -cōndelle 168, 27.
- swelc**, **swelce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
- swelgan**, swealg swulgon swolgen (3), *swallow (trans.)*: 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.
- sweltan**, swealt swulton swolten (3), *die*: inf. 95, 11; 158, 26; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.
- swęncan** (W. I.), *trouble, molest, afflict, torment*: inf. 47, 6; 3 sg. swęnceð 121, 11; opt. 3 sg. swęnce 55, 4; pp. pl. gescwęcete 52, 2; 55, 1; geswęcede 117, 5. [swincan.]
- swęng**, m., *stroke, blow*: gs. swęnges 153, 5. [swingan.]
- Swēo-land**, n., *Sweden*: ns. 40, 31.
- Swēom**, dp. m., *the Swedes*: 42, 12.
- swēora** (swūra, swīra, swyra), m., *neck*: ds. suīran 34, 20; as. swēoran 123, 5; 175, 23; swūran 126, 3; swyran 122, 30.
- sweord** (swurd, swyrd), n., *sword*: ds. swurde 91, 12; 92, 14; as. sweord 65, 19; swurd 149, 15; is. sweorde 143, 5; gp. sweorda 146, 4.
- sweort**, adj., *swart, black, tawny*: ds. sweartan 89, 7; as. 148, 5; is. 142, 13.
- sweotol** (swiotol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct*: ns. 56, 4; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]
- sweotole**, adv., *clearly*: 45, 7; 62, 10. — Comp., sweotolor 50, 3; 53, 19.
- sweotolian** (W. II.), *make manifest*: 3 sg. sweotolað 59, 8.
- sweotolice** (swutelice), adv., *clearly*: swutelice 86, 9.
- swer**, m., *pillar, column*: ds. swere 121, 22; as. swer 121, 21; 125, 15.
- swēte**, adj., *sweet*: as. swētne 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4; ap. swētestan 171, 24.
- swētnis**, f., *sweetness*: gs. -nysse 95, 15; ds. -nesse 11, 16; as. -nisse 8, 7.
- sweðrian** (W. II.), *diminish, subside (intr.)*: 3 sg. sweðrað 173, 2; 186, 10.
- swic-dōm**, m., *deception*: ns. 2, 22.
- swift**, adj., *swift*: ns. 176, 5. —

- Comp., np. swiftran 24, 5. — Supl., ap. swyftoste 43, 18.
- swigian** (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n. 5) (W. III.), *be silent*: 3 sg. swiāð 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. suwa 4, 7; pp. geswiġed 170, 6. [Ger. schweigen.]
- swilc** (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 52, 4; ds. swylcere 139, 22; as. swylc swylce, *such as*, 59, 7; swylce 139, 21: suelc 32, 14; dp. swylcum 3, 24; swilcum 89, 11; suelcum 32, 12; 33, 28.
- swilce** (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., **1.** (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise*: 52, 7; swylce 52, 5; ēac swylce 13, 8; ēac swelce 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — **2.** (w. opt.), *as if, as though*: 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; swylce 3, 11; suelce 32, 22; 37, 17.
- swimman**, swom̄m swummon swummen (3), *swim*: 3 pl. swimmað 161, 30.
- swīn** (swȳn), n., *swine, hog*: gp. swȳna 40, 6.
- swincan**, swonc swuncon swuncen (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. swincð 57, 13; 2 pl. swincað 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]
- swingan**, swong swungon swungen (3), *whip, swinge, scourge, strike, beat*: inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. swingað 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.
- swingel**, f., *whip, scourge*: as. swingle 91, 8. [swingan.]
- swinsian** (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing*: 3 sg. swīnsað 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.
- swīnsung**, f., *melody, harmony*: ds. -unge 10, 20.
- swīra**, see **swēora**.
- swīð** (swȳð), adj., *strong, active, severe*: Comp., ns. swīðre hand 101, 3; swȳðre 101, 2; ds. swȳðran 137, 21; as. swīðran 62, 7. [Ger. geschwind.]
- swīðe** (swȳðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely*: 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; swȳðe 39, 29; for swīðe, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., swīþor 23, 16; suīðor 34, 10; swȳþor 71, 7; suīðor þonne, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., swīðost 57, 14; 61, 14; *especially*, 39, 19; *almost*, 43, 28; ealles swīþost, *most of all*, 23, 18; eallra swīþust 24, 1.
- swīðlic**, adj., *intense, excessive*: ds. -licre 100, 31; 101, 15.
- swol**, n., *heat, burning*: gs. swoles 174, 15; ds. swole 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal.']
- swongor**, adj., *heavy, inert*: ns. 176, 3. [Ger. schwanger.]
- swūra**, see **swēora**.
- swurd**, see **sweord**.
- swuster** (sweostor), f., *sister*: gs. swyster 74, 22; as. swuster 108, 1.
- swutelice**, see **sweetolice**.
- swylc, swylce**, see **swilc, swilce**.
- swyلت-cwalu**, f., *agony of death*: as. -cwale 177, 28.
- swyلت-hwīl**, f., *hour of death*: ds. -hwīle 177, 9.
- swȳn**, see **swīn**.
- swȳra**, see **swēora**.
- sylen**, f., *gift*: as. sylene 62, 14. [sęllan.]
- syلف**, see **self**.
- syلفren**, adj., *of silver*: ds. syl-

frenan 100, 23; as. 100, 27.
[seolfor.]

syll, f., *sill, base, support*: ds. sylle 32, 17.

symbol, n., *feast, banquet*: ns. 179, 7; ds. symble 9, 8; gp. symbla 163, 9.

symble (symle, simle), adv., *ever, always*: symle 48, 9; simle 15, 5; 18, 25; 33, 10. [cf. sin-caldu.]

symle, see symble.

syn-bend, m. f. n., *fetter of sin or of hell*: ap. -bendas 135, 4.

syn-byrþen, f., *burden of sin*: ap. -byrþenna 69, 11.

synd, see bēon.

synderlice, adv., *especially*: 74, 4.
[sundur.]

syndrig, adj., *separate, private*: dp. 88, 10; 101, 15.

syndriglice, adv., *separately, especially*: 8, 1; 63, 12.

syn-full, adj., *sinful*: gs. -fullan 92, 6.

synlic, adj., *sinful*: ap. -licu 68, 10.

synn, f., *sin*: ns. 110, 5; np. synna 2, 9; 34, 14; gp. synna 11, 20; 78, 23; dp. 33, 3; ap. 79, 11.

synnig, adj., *sinful*: ns. 183, 9.

syrgan (sierwan) (W. I.), 1. *plot, machine*.—2. *put on armor*: pp. gesyrwed 154, 15. [searu.]

Syr-ware (S. 263, n. 7), pl. m., *Syrians*: gp. -wara 170, 27.

syððan, see siððan.

syx (siex, six, sex), num., *six*: 25, 12; 40, 1; 66, 19; six 74, 11; 97, 10; sex 24, 9; gp. syxa 39, 27.

syxtig, num., *sixty*: 39, 27; 40, 14.

syxtig-feald, adj., *sixtyfold*: as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

T.

tācan (tācean) (W. I.), *teach, direct*: 3 sg. tēcð 111, 22; opt. 3 pl. tācean 68, 26; pret. 2 sg. tēhtest 80, 28; 3 sg. tēhte 109, 2; 149, 18; 3 pl. -on 95, 9; 112, 2.

tācen, n., *token, symbol, sign, miracle*: ns. 56, 9; 74, 13; 168, 15; as. tācen 62, 9; is. tācne 180, 25; np. tācno 68, 13; tācna 85, 15; dp. 95, 18.

tācnian (W. II.), *symbolize, signify, represent*: inf. 36, 7.

tægel, m., *tail*: ns. 111, 11; 111, 14.

tālan (W. I.), *reprove, blame*: inf. 57, 12; pret. 2 sg. tældesð (dial.) 30, 2; pp. pl. getælde 31, 12.

tam, adj., *tame*: np. tamu 5, 8; gp. tamra 40, 1.

tān, m. (tā, f.), *twig*: dp. 180, 5.
[cf. mistel-tān 'mistletoe.']

tapur (tapor), m., *taper*: ns. 169, 4.

tāsan (W. I.), *lacerate, pierce*: pret. 3 sg. tāsde 158, 3. [Mod. tease.]

teala, see teola.

tēar, m., *tear*: dp. 92, 26; ap. tēaras 79, 28; 131, 1.

tēar-gēotende (ptc.), adj., *tear-shedding, tearful*: ds. -gēotendre 137, 17.

telga, m., *branch*: np. telgan 167, 25; dp. 171, 19.

Teṃes, f., *the Thames*: ds. Teṃese 20, 22; 27, 1; as. 19, 2.

tempel, n., *temple*: ds. templ 82, 17; as. templ 64, 26. [Lat. Templum.]

teohhian (tiohhian) (W. II.), *ar-*

- range, appoint, direct, destine*: 3 sg. *tiohhað* 49, 14; 1 pl. *tiohiað* 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. *teohhode* 48, 2; pp. *tiohhod* 56, 15; *getiohhod* 50, 8; 57, 18. [teoh; Ger. Zeche.]
- teola** (teala, tela), adv., *properly, well*: 65, 22; teala 13, 2. [til.]
- teolian, teolung**, see **tilian, tilung**.
- tēon** (tīon), *tēah tugon togen* (2), *draw; betake oneself, go*: 3 sg. *tīehð* 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. *tīo* 36, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 89, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.
- tēon** (tēogan; S. 408, n. 10), *arrange, create*: pret. 3 sg. *tēode* 10, 4. [cf. *teohhian*.]
- tēonlice**, adj., *grievously*: 179, 8. [tēon, 'accuse'; Mod. teen.]
- Ter-finna**, gp. *the Terfins*: 39, 13.
- tiber**, n., *offering, sacrifice*: ns. 143, 30; ds. *tibre* 142, 8. [cf. Ger. Ungeziefer.]
- tīd**, f., *tide, time, hour*: ns. 60, 26; ds. *tīde* 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. *tīde* 9, 12; np. *tīda* 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.
- tīgan** (W. I.), *tie*: pp. *getīged* 34, 20.
- tihtan**, see **tyhtan**.
- til**, adj., *good*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Ziel.]
- tilian** (teolian) (W. II.), **1.** *endeavor, strive after*: inf. *teolian* 70, 7; 3 sg. *tiolað* 57, 14; 3 pl. *tiliað* 55, 9. — **2.** *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. *tilgað* 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. *tilige* 46, 15; 47, 7. [Mod. till.]
- tilung** (teolung), f., *tillage, husbandry*: gs. *teolunge* 79, 8.
- tīma**, m., *time*: ns. 84, 4; ds. *tīman* 76, 7.
- timbran** (W. I.), *build, construct*: inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. *timbredon* (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.
- tin-treg**, n., *torment*: np. *tintrega* 124, 16; dp. *tintregum* 62, 20; ap. -trega 119, 14; *tyntrega* 136, 28; -trego 114, 5; -tregu 121, 8.
- tin-treglic**, adj., *full of torment*: gs. -lican 11, 16.
- tiohhian**, see **teohhian**.
- tīr**, m., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [Ger. Zier.]
- tīr-ēadig**, adj., *glorious*: ns. 168, 25.
- tīr-fæst**, adj., *famous, glorious*: ns. -fæste 167, 18; as. -fæst 185, 2.
- tīr-meahdig**, adj., *of glorious might*: ns. 171, 6.
- tīðian** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. *tīðienne* 107, 5.
- tō**, prep. **1.** (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conducting to, for, as*, 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16; — sign of gerund, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs to inquire, seek, learn, 37, 5; 37, 8; — prep. adv., 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31; — *tō ðām*, adv., *to such an extent or degree, so*, 25, 3; 27, 5; *tō ðām* 93, 6; *tō ðon* 55, 10; 70, 17; *tō þon*, *to that* (time), 13, 1; *tō sōðon*, *truly*, 139, 5; *tō dæg*, *to-day*, 139, 6; *tō dæge* 65, 30; *tō ðearfe*, *according to what is needed*, 156, 27 (cf. *for benefit*, 99, 32); — *tō ðær*, *to where*, 102,

- 29; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; ðær tō ēacan, *in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11.—2. (w. gen.) 143, 25; tō ðæs, adv. (= tō ðæm), 70, 13; 70, 18; (hwon) *moreover, however*, 93, 14.
- tō, adv., *too*: 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 154, 6.
- tō-æt-ȳcan (W. I.), *add.*: pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [ēac.]
- tō-berstan (3), *burst, break asunder*: pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.
- tō-brædan (W. I.), *spread out*: pp. -brædd 36, 10.
- tō-brecan (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through*: inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -bræcon 20, 2; 23, 5; 76, 9; pp. -brocen 157, 6; sg. -brocenan 76, 28.
- tō-ceorfan, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut*: inf. 100, 28.
- tō-clēofan (2), *cleave asunder*: 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.
- tō-cnāwan (R.), *know, acknowledge*: opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.
- tō-cuman (4), *come, arrive*: pp. -cumen 130, 1.
- tō-cwȳsan (W. I.), *crush*: inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwȳse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwȳsede 76, 22. [Mod. squeeze.]
- tō-cwȳsednis, f., *crushed condition*: gs. -nysse 77, 2.
- tō-cyme, m., *arrival, advent*: ds. 108, 5. [ns. 107, 20.]
- tō-dāl, n., *separation, difference*: ds. 108, 5.
- tō-dælan (W. I.), *divide, separate*: 1 sg. -dæle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dælað 43, 10; pp. -dæled 51, 19.
- tō-emnes, prep. (w. dat.), *alongside*: 40, 31; 41, 1.
- tō-faran (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.
- tō-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 26.
- tō-gædere, adv., *together*: 151, 15; 172, 28.
- tō-gēanes, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before*: 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.
- tō-ge-ðēodan (W. I.), *join*: pret. 3 sg. -þēodde 10, 8.
- tō-hopa, m., *hope*: as. -hopan 37, 17.
- tō-lēsan, see tō-lȳsan.
- tō-lēsnes, f., *dissolution, violation, breach*: ns. 72, 24.
- tō-licgan (5), *lie between, separate*: 3 sg. -līð 42, 14.
- tō-lȳsan (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge*: pp. tōlēsed 113, 12; 113, 17.
- tō-middes, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among*: 104, 20.
- tō-niman (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up*: imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.
- torht, adj., *bright, glorious*: ns. 143, 30; 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; ap. 172, 3.
- torn, n., *anger, indignation*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Zorn.]
- tō-scēad, n., *distinction, difference*: ns. 60, 5.
- tō-slūpan (2), *slip away*: inf. 49, 5.
- tō-smēagean (-smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider*: inf. -smēagian 60, 6.
- tō-stencan (W. I.), *scatter, drag along*: 3 pl. -stencap 119, 15. [stincan.]
- tō-teran (4), *tear in pieces*: pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

- tō-twæman** (W. I.), *separate* : pp. -twæmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]
- tōð**, m., *tooth* : np. tōðas (S. 281, n. 1), 179, 8 ; dp. tōþum 39, 21 ; ap. tēð 39, 21.
- tō-weard**, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future* : gs. -weardan 11, 15 ; 51, 23 ; as. 75, 12 ; -wearde 91, 8 ; gp. -weardra 108, 12.
- tō-weard**, prep. (w. dat.), *toward* : 43, 20.
- tō-wearde**, adv., *in advance, beforehand* : 108, 14.
- tō-wegan** (5), *disperse* : pp. -wegen 171, 15.
- tō-weorpan** (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpon -worpen (3), *overthrow, destroy* : inf. 35, 11 ; 65, 9 ; -wurpan 82, 10 ; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. 66, 2 ; 3 pl. 83, 31 ; pp. 55, 16.
- tō-wurpan**, see **tō-weorpan**.
- traht-bōc**, f., *treatise* : ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian ; Ger. trachten.]
- trēo** (trēow), n., *tree, wood* : gs. trēowes 137, 9 ; ds. trēowe 36, 2 ; 105, 19 ; 171, 6 ; trēo 66, 9 ; as. trēow 137, 10 ; tryw 136, 24.
- trēow**, f., *faith, pledge, agreement* : as. trēowe 164, 1 ; ap. trēowa 18, 14.
- trēowen**, adj., *of a tree, wooden* : ds. trēowenre 141, 13 ; as. trēowene 132, 15.
- Trāsō**, *an ancient city on the Drausensea* : ns. 42, 18 ; as. 42, 4.
- trūwa**, m., *confidence* : as. trūwan 92, 4.
- trymm** (tremm), n., *short distance, step* : as. trym 157, 11.
- trymman** (W. I. ; trymian, S. 400, n. 2), *confirm, exhort* : inf. trymian 149, 17 ; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8 ; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]
- tū**, see **twēgen**.
- tūcian** (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish* : inf. 46, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.
- tūdor** (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue* : gs. tūddres 72, 16 ; as. tūdor 52, 14.
- tūn**, m., (*enclosure*), *town, village, homestead* : ds. tūne 43, 14 ; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]
- tunece**, f., *tunic, coat* : as. tunecan 83, 19 ; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]
- tunge**, f., *tongue* : ns. 13, 9 ; 32, 11 ; as. tungan 9, 1.
- tūn-ge-rēfa**, m., *town-reeve, bailiff ; steward of a manor* : ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.
- tungol**, n. (m.), *luminary, star* : ns. 146, 14 ; np. 168, 15 ; tungla 135, 21 ; gp. tungla 78, 22 ; 168, 12 ; ap. tunglu 52, 10. [15 ; 177, 8.]
- turf**, f., *turf* : ds. tyrf (S. 284) 167,
- tūwa** (tūwwa, twūwa, twīwa ; S. 331), adv., *twice* : 134, 21 ; tūwwa 18, 28.
- twā**, see **twēgen**.
- twēgen** (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twain, two* : nom. 48, 17 ; 151, 28 ; acc. 20, 4 ; 21, 22 ; 36, 2 ; 83, 5 ; 112, 5 ; 143, 7.—Neut. **tū** (twā) : nom. twā 48, 17 ; acc. tū 22, 28 ; 25, 4 ; 187, 23 ; twā 112, 4 ; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25 ; —adv., tū swā lange, *twice as long*, 24, 4.—Fem. **twā** : acc. 21, 4 ; 22, 28 ; 107, 19 ; 112, 5 ; —gen. (of all genders) twēga 143, 22 ; 156, 2 ; dat. twām 16, 12 ; twām 18, 17 ; 39, 27 ; 40, 27 ; 79, 30 ; 98, 9.
- twēlf**, num., *twelve* : 18, 10 ; 21,

26; 82, 23; 108, 21; nom. twēfe (S. 325) 2, 4; dat. twēlfum 166, 7.
twēntig, num., *twenty*: 40, 5; 114, 18.

twēonian (twȳnian) (W. II.), *doubt* (impers.): 3 sg. twēonað 83, 16; twȳnað 132, 8.

twēonung (twȳnung), f., *doubt*: ds. twȳnunge 83, 18.

twi-feald, adj., *two-fold*: as. 116, 22.

tȳdernis (tȳddernis), f., *weakness*: as. tȳddernysse 124, 20. [tūdor.]

tȳdran (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: 3 sg. tȳdreð 52, 14. [tūdor.]

tyht (tiht), m., **1.** *training, instruction*. — **2.** *motion, progress*: ds. tyhte 183, 11. [tēon.]

tyhtan (tihtan) (W. I.), *instigate, urge, persuade, exhort*: pret. 3 sg. tihte 82, 16; 91, 6; 93, 23. [tēon.]

tyhting (tihting), f., *instruction, advice*: dp. tihtingum 93, 18.

tȳman (W. I.), *beget, engender*: pret. 3 sg. tȳmde 108, 2. [tēam.]

tȳn (tȳen), num., *ten*: 40, 13; 97, 10.

ð (þ).

þā, adv. conj. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 1, 6; 1, 10; 2, 3; — þā þā, *then when*, 27, 1; 75, 7; 93, 3; þā hē þā . . . þā, *when he then . . . then*, 9, 12; 22, 3. [Ger. da.]

þā, see **sē**.

þafian (W. II.), *consent to, permit; endure, suffer*: 3 sg. þafað 46, 2; opt. 3 sg. þafige 53, 6; pret. 3 sg. þafode 10, 28.

þām (þām), see **sē**.

þanc (ðonc), m., *grace, mercy, thanks*: ns. ðonc 27, 2; 29, 11; 31, 29; gs. Godes þonces, *through the mercy of God*, 23, 15; mīnes ðonces, *by my favor*, 32, 15; as. þanc 145, 12; 153, 7; 154, 3; ap. ðancas 73, 1; 125, 13.

þancian (W. I.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. þancige 84, 17; 1 pl. þanciað 84, 33; pret. 3 sg. ðancode 90, 26; 96, 9.

þanon, see **ðonan**.

þær (ðār), adv. (dem. and rel.), *there, where*: 5, 7; 9, 5; 104, 3; þār 1, 8; 2, 12; — þær þær, *there where*, 18, 17; 27, 6; 99, 13; 135, 5; — tō þær, *to where*, 102, 29; ðær inne 15, 23; ðær on 30, 15; 36, 5; 39, 12; 75, 5; 132, 15; ðær tō 108, 11; ðær tō ēacan 88, 11; 136, 6; ðær ūtan 19, 7; ðær wið 31, 24; 54, 1.

þære, þæra (þāra), see **sē**.

þās, see **ðēs**.

þæs, see **sē**.

þæslīce (cf. þyslic), adv., *suitably*: 87, 16.

þæt (þætte, < þæt þe), conj., *that, so that*: 2, 6; 3, 1; 4, 11; þætte 5, 1; 11, 6; 26, 20; — swā þæt, *so that*, 1, 2.

þe, rel. particle (S. 340): 2, 14; 6, 12; 39, 16; 32, 1; 42, 18; sē þe, *he that, that*, 2, 2; þām þe 2, 5 (see **sē**); for ðæm þe, etc. (see **for**); oð þe (see **oð**), etc. — conj., *because*, 32, 3; *or*, ðe . . . ðe, *whether . . . or*, 45, 14; hwæðer . . . þe 89, 3; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 21; 25, 15 (cf. 25, 9).

þē, see *þū* and *sē*.

þēah (*ðēh*), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless* : 5, 8 ; 15, 26 ; 21, 22 ; 31, 8 ; 32, 14 ; 40, 18 ; 48, 2 ; *þēah* *ðe* 31, 7 ; 31, 26 ; 92, 16 ; *ðēh* 18, 13 ; 23, 26 ; 25, 1 ; 116, 15.

þearf, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit* : ns. 12, 15 ; 35, 20 ; 37, 13 ; 46, 11 ; 61, 13 ; 156, 28 ; ds. *þearfe* 99, 32 ; 155, 26 ; 156, 27 as. *þearfe* 46, 9 ; 105, 3 ; 154, 31. [*þurfan*.]

þearfa, m., *poor man* : ns. 88, 6 ; np. *þearfan* 75, 25 ; 100, 25 ; dp. 76, 19 ; 88, 1 ; ap. 67, 4.

þearfende (ptc.), adj., *being in want* : dp. 68, 23.

þearle, adv., *severely* : 99, 7 ; 146, 23 ; 154, 14.

þearlic, adj., *severe, cruel* : as. 187, 15.

þēaw, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior* : ns. 12, 3 ; 43, 2 ; 160, 12 ; dp. 33, 24 ; 87, 3 ; 110, 26 ; ap. *þēawas* 27, 11 ; 56, 23. [Mod. *thews*.]

þeccan (W. I.), *cover* : 3 sg. *þecccē* 172, 19 ; 177, 24 ; 3 pl. *þeccas* 173, 22 ; pret. 3 sg. *þeahte* 166, 21. [cf. Mod. *thatch* ; Ger. *decken*.]

þegen (*þegn, þēn*), m., *servant, thane, officer, retainer, warrior* : ns. *þegn* 12, 8 ; 15, 10 ; 21, 10 ; 144, 17 ; as. *þegen* 154, 7 ; *þegn* 12, 5 ; np. *þegnas* 15, 1 ; 20, 26 ; *þegenas* 155, 30 ; *þēnas* 133, 2 ; gp. *þegna* 100, 24 ; *þēna* 23, 18 ; dp. 133, 24. [Ger. *Degen*.]

þegenlice, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'þegen,' faithfully* : 158, 27.

þegnian (*ðēnian*) (W. II.), 1. *serve* (w. dat.) : inf. 12, 5 ; pret. 3 sg. *þēnode* 88, 5. — 2. *perform* (a service) ; *supply another with anything* : inf. *þēnian* 32, 10 ; 95, 1.

þēh, see *þēah*.

þēn, see *þegen*.

þęncan (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend* : 1 sg. *þęnce* 159, 22 ; 2 sg. *þęncest* 144, 1 ; 3 sg. *þęncē* 49, 11 ; 53, 17 ; *þęnceð* 7, 23 ; 157, 22 ; 159, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. *þōhte* 6, 2 ; 62, 4.

þenden, conj. adv., *while, as long as* : 168, 8 ; 171, 12.

þēnian, see *þegnian*.

þēnig-męnn, *serving-man* : ap. -męn 74, 11.

þēnung (*þēning*), f., *service, ministration, office* : ds. *þēnunga* 30, 19 ; 36, 28 ; as. *þēnunga* 117, 7 ; np. *þēnunga*, *attendants*, 135, 7 ; dp. 74, 22 ; ap. *þēnunga* 32, 10 ; *service of a meal*, 100, 23 ; *þēninga*, *book of service*, 26, 18.

þēod (*þīod*), f., *people, nation* : gs. *þēode* 66, 5 ; 86, 1 ; ds. *þēode* 152, 7 ; *þīode* 5, 1 ; as. *þēode* 68, 2 ; np. *þēoda* 176, 29 ; *þīoda* 28, 11 ; gp. *þēoda* 87, 8 ; 154, 29 ; dp. 146, 22. [Ger. *deutsch*.]

þēoden, m., *chief, lord, prince, king* : ns. 153, 7 ; ds. *þēodne* 158, 27 ; as. *þēoden* 154, 14.

þēod-land, n., *inhabited country* : as. 68, 1.

þēod-scipe, m., *service, discipline* : as. -scipe 68, 26 ; dp. 11, 23.

þēof, m., *thief* : ap. *þēofas*, 83, 5.

þēon, *þāh* *þigon* *þigen* (S. 383, n. 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

- ceed*: ptc. *ðēonde* 88, 16; 97, 4; pret. 3 sg. *ðēah* 87, 10. [Mod. obs. *thee*; Ger. *gedeihen*.]
- ðēos*, see *ðēs*.
- ðēoster-full*, adj., *full of darkness*: ap. *-fulle* 80, 8.
- ðēostro* (*ðīostro*, *ðystro*), f. n., *darkness*: gs. *ðīostro* 7, 14; as. (or ap.) *ðīostro* 7, 17; *ðystro* 135, 3; gp. *ðēostra* 84, 30; 129, 4; dp. *þīostrum* 52, 24; *ðystrum* 129, 19.
- ðēow* (*ðīow*), m., *servant*: ds. *þēowe* 114, 3; gp. *ðēowa* 11, 1; *ðīowa* 27, 16. [cf. *þegen*.]
- ðēow-dōm*, m., *service*: ns. 95, 23.
- ðēowian* (W. II.), *serve* (w. dat.): ptc. *ðēowigende* 95, 6; 3 sg. *þēowað* 79, 4; 3 pl. *þēowiað* 83, 22; pret. 1 sg. *þēodde* (S. 412, n. 2) 63, 25; 3 sg. *þēode* 13, 7.
- ðēs* (*ðēos*, *ðis*), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this*: Masc., ns. *ðēs* 4, 11; 162, 9; ds. *þeossum* 9, 17; as. *ðisne* 85, 14; *þysne* 150, 31. — Fem., ns. *ðēos* 30, 10; 101, 2; *þīos* 49, 12; gs. *ðisse* 31, 11; ds. *ðisse* 6, 2; 30, 5; *ðeosse* 8, 1; as. *þās* 9, 21; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. *ðis* 9, 24; 41, 16; ds. *ðissum* 41, 16; *þysum* 17, 23; *ār ðissum* 28, 24; as. *þis* 2, 10; 35, 6; *oð ðis* 101, 4; is. (masc. and neut.) *ðys* 18, 10; 21, 28; 35, 26; 58, 2; 59, 16; 116, 5; 148, 10; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. *ðās* 7, 16; gen. *ðissa* 34, 18; *ðissera* 77, 28; dat. *ðiosum* 35, 22; *þeossum* 64, 15.
- þicnes*, f., *thickness*: as. *-nesse* 1, 10.
- þigan* (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive, take, consume, eat*; ger. *þicgenne* 103, 29; 3 sg. *þigeð* 172, 22; 174, 5; 182, 20; pret. 3 pl. *þēgun* 179, 3; 179, 11.
- þider* (*ðyder*, *ðidres*), *thither*: 6, 5; 15, 2; 35, 2; 115, 17; *ðyder* 41, 11; *ðidres* 35, 19.
- þider-weard*, adv., *thither-ward*: 41, 26.
- þider-weardes*, adv., *thitherwards*: 19, 10; 48, 2.
- þin*, poss. pron., *thine*: ns. *þin* 117, 16; gs. *þinre* 12, 15; ds. *þinum* 123, 14; as. *þinne* 114, 19; gp. *þinra* 62, 13; dp. 115, 21; ap. *þine* 114, 16.
- þinen*, f., *handmaid*: ap. *þinena* 107, 19. [þegen.]
- þing*, n., *thing*: ns. 3, 4; gs. *ðinges* 6, 2; 49, 25; 99, 27; ds. *þinge* 58, 1; as. *ðingc* 105, 14; np. *ðing* 2, 6; 48, 18; 49, 26; 59, 16; dp. for *ðiosum ðingum*, *for this reason*, 35, 22; ap. 12, 11.
- þingere*, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate*: as. 46, 29; np. *þingeras* 46, 8.
- þingian* (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.): 3 pl. *þingiað* 46, 9; opt. 3 sg. *þingie* 105, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. *þingode* 46, 12.
- þingung*, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation*: as. *-unge* 85, 17.
- þiod*, see *þēod*.
- ðīostro*, see *ðēostro*.
- ðīow*, see *ðēow*.
- ðīowot-dōm* (*ðēowot-*), m., *service*: ap. *-dōmas* 26, 13.
- ðis*, see *ðēs*.
- þolian* (W. II.), 1. *suffer, endure, undergo*: ger. *þolianne* 55, 5; *ðoligenne* 95, 11; pret. 3 sg.

- þolade 45, 15. — 2. *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]
- þon, see *sē*.
- þonan (þonon, þanon), adv., *thence*: 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 48, 10; þonon 96, 23; þanon 115, 8; 145, 6.
- þonan-weard, adj., *on the way thence*: ns. 7, 9.
- þone, see *sē*.
- þonne (þænne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 31, 6; þænne 2, 16; — þonne þonne, *then when*, 52, 16; þonne þonne . . . þonne 37, 4; þonne . . . þonne 9, 7; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.
- þorn, m., *thorn*: np. þornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.
- þoterung, f., *lamentation*: ns. 80, 11.
- þrāg (þrāh), f., *time*: ns. 163, 11; as. þrāge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.
- þrēagean (þrēagan, þrēan) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress*: inf. 34, 13; þrēagan 55, 21; ger. þrēagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. þrēade 32, 26; 71, 12.
- þrēat, m., *crowd, troop, flock*: dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.
- þrī (þrīe, þrȳ, þrēow, þrīow), num., *three*: nom. 110, 12; þrȳ 81, 11; 115, 3; þrēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. þrēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. þrīm 23, 17; 38, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. þrīe 38, 11; þrȳ 41, 28; þrīo 6, 7.
- þridda, num. adj., *third*: ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; þridde 60, 3; gs. þriddan 143, 15; ds. þryddan 141, 16; as. þridde 62, 15; -an 43, 15.
- þringan, þrong þrungon þrunge (3), *throng, press or crowd together*: 3 pl. þringað 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]
- þrīnnis, f., *trinity*: ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. þrȳnnysse 128, 13.
- þrist (þriste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous*: ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. þriste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]
- þrī-tēne (þrēo-, -tȳne), num., *thirteen*: þrēottȳne 97, 9.
- þrītīg (þrītīg), num., *thirty*: 40, 24; 80, 21; þrītīg 102, 14; gs. þrītīges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. þrītīgera 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.
- þrītīg-feald, adj., *thirty-fold*: as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.
- þrīwa, adv., *thrice*: 79, 22; 170, 5.
- þrotu (S. 279), f., *throat*: ds. þrotan 87, 16.
- þrōwian (W. II.), *suffer*: inf. 79, 12; ger. þrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. þrōwiende 119, 21; þrōwigende 136, 29; 3 sg. þrōwað 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. þrōwode 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.
- þrōwung, f., *suffering*: ds. -unge 11, 13; 94, 21.
- þryccan (W. I.), *oppress, afflict*: pp. þrycced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]
- þrymlīce, adv., *gloriously*: 167, 17; 182, 29.
- þrymm, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory*: ns. þrym 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. þrymma 186, 30.

þrym-sittende (ptc.) adj., *sitting in glory* : ds. -sittendum 186, 25.

þrýð (þrýðo), f., *might, majesty, copiousness* : np. þrýþe 163, 15 ; 171, 15 ; dp. *multitude*, 176, 14.

þū, second pers. pron. (S. 332), *thou* : ns. 3, 1 ; 12, 16 ; gs. þīn 117, 6 ; ds. þē 4, 5 ; 12, 15 ; as. þec 63, 1 ; þē 114, 15. — Dual, nom. git (gyt) ; gyt bütū 137, 2 ; gen. incer ; dat. inc ; acc. incit (inc) ; incit 143, 20. — Plural, nom. gē 2, 10 ; 32, 25 ; gen. ēower 80, 3 ; dat. ēow 2, 4 ; 3, 8 ; īow 28, 12 ; acc. ēowic (ēow) ; ēow 61, 4 ; īow 37, 16.

þunor, m., *thunder* : gs. þunres 130, 11 ; 133, 14.

þurfan (PP.), *need, be required, have occasion* : 2 sg. þearft 130, 30 ; 3 sg. þearf 69, 9 ; 112, 9 ; 1 pl. þurfe wē 150, 13 ; opt. 2 sg. þurfe 131, 1 ; 3 pl. þyrfen 55, 23 ; pret. 3 sg. þorfte 147, 16 ; 3 pl. þorfton 95, 12 ; 147, 24. [Ger. dürfen.]

þurh, prep. (w. acc.), *through*, **1.** (time, place) 9, 14 ; 62, 3 ; 153, 28. — **2.** (condition, agency) : 8, 5 ; 9, 6 ; 28, 9 ; 31, 6 ; 32, 13 ; 49, 20 ; 62, 19 ; 166, 25 ; þurh þæt þe 136, 26.

þurh-flēon (2), *fly* (S. 384, n. 2), *fly through* : opt. 3 sg. -flēo 64, 7.

þurh-scēotan (2), *shoot through, pierce* : 3 sg. -scēoteð 69, 15 ; pp. pl. -scotene 77, 14.

þurh-slēan (6), *smite through* : 3 sg. -slyhþ 69, 14.

þurh-tēon (2) (*draw through*), *fulfil, accomplish* : inf. 78, 8.

þurh-wadan, -wōd -wōdon waden

(6), *go through, penetrate* : pret. 3 sg. 158, 29.

þurh-wunian (W.II.), *continue, be steadfast* : ptc. -wuniende 36, 15 ; 114, 22 ; pret. 3 sg. -wunode 74, 7 ; 3 pl. -odon 97, 4.

þurst, m., *thirst* : ns. 186, 15.

þurstig, adj., *thirsty* : ds. þurstigum 87, 14.

þus, adv., *thus* : 12, 16 ; 32, 4 ; 79, 22.

þūsend (S. 327), n., *thousand* : gp. þūsenda 16, 20 ; ap. þūsende 170, 12 ; — uninflected, 78, 29 ; 82, 23 ; 131, 4.

þwēan, þwōh þwōgon þwægen (S. 392, 2) (6), *wash* : pret. 3 sg. þwōh 103, 19.

þwyrnis (þweorhnis), f., *pervercity* : ds. -nyse 82, 26 ; dp. -nyssum 92, 12. [þweorh.]

þȳ (þī), see **sē**.

þȳdan (W.I.), *submit* : opt. 1 pl. þȳdon 72, 30. [þēod.]

þȳncan (W.I.), *seem, appear* : 3 sg. þȳnceð 31, 9 ; opt. 3 pl. þȳncen 30, 6 ; pret. 3 sg. þȳhte 68, 5 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. þȳhte 63, 13 ; pp. geðūht 82, 12 ; 87, 11 ; — impers. 3 sg. mē þȳnceð, *methinks*, 28, 12 ; þȳnceð 63, 26 ; þȳnceð 46, 1 ; 46, 7 ; opt. 3 sg. þȳnce 49, 15 ; 52, 22 ; 58, 1 ; pret. 3 sg. þȳhte 6, 1 ; 12, 8 ; 24, 7 ; 39, 18 ; 151, 14.

þȳrstan (W.I.), *thirst after* (w. gen.) : opt. 3 sg. þȳrste 34, 6. [þurst.]

þȳslic (þuslic, þæslīc) (S. 349), pron. adj., *such* : ns. 64, 1 ; np. þȳslicō 68, 13.

þȳstro, see **þēostro**.

U.

- ufan**, adv., *from above, above* : 144, 18 ; 144, 21 ; 175, 26.
- ufe-weard**, adj., *upward, upper, higher up* : ns. 175, 17 ; ds. -weardum 24, 14 ; 33, 15.
- ufor**, adv., *further away* : 82, 16.
- ūhta** (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn* : gp. ūhtna 160, 8.
- ūht-song**, m., *morning song ; matins* : ds. -songe 101, 14 ; as. -song 12, 29.
- un-ā-berendlic**, adj., *intolerable* : as. -lice 54, 26.
- un-ā-seġendlic**, adj., *unspeakable* : ds. -licum 49, 9 ; dp. 80, 9.
- un-ā-ðroten** (pp.), adj., *unwearied, indefatigable* : np. -ðrotene 36, 15. [ðrēotan.]
- un-ā-wendendlic**, adj., *unchangeable* : ns. 49, 25.
- un-be-boht**, adj. (ptc.), *unsold* : gp. unbebohtra 40, 1. [bebycgan.]
- un-be-fohten** (pp.), adj., *unopposed* : np. -fohtene 151, 5.
- un-bryce**, adj., *imperishable* : ns. 187, 13. [brecan.]
- uncer**, see **ic**.
- un-coþu**, f., *disease* : as. uncoðe 78, 14.
- un-cūð**, adj., *unknown, uncertain* : ns. 29, 9 ; 64, 2.
- un-cyst**, f., *vice, wickedness* : ds. -cyste 78, 30 ; ap. -cyste 183, 12.
- under**, prep. (w. dat. and acc.),
1. *under* (w. dat.) : 3, 2 ; 3, 24.
— 2. (w. acc.) *under bæc* (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards* : 7, 8 ; 7, 10 ; 7, 15.
- under-be-ginnan**, -gōnn -gunnon -gunnen (3), *undertake* : ger. -ginnene 107, 9.
- under-feŋge**, m., *undertaking* : is. 30, 17 ; 30, 19.
- under-fōn**, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *undertake, receive, assume* : inf. 31, 15 ; ger. -fōnne 30, 6 ; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9 ; 3 pl. -fōð 34, 11 ; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18 ; 33, 22 ; pret. 3 sg 93, 12 ; 3 pl. 81, 4 ; pret. opt. 3 sg -fēnge 30, 9.
- under-gietan** (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive* : pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.
- undern**, m., *mid-morning, morning* : as. 84, 11.
- under-scēotan**, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support* : pp. pl. -scotene 32, 17.
- under-stōndan** (6), *understand* : inf. 26, 18 : -standan 52, 27 ; 107, 17 ; 3 sg. -stęnt 52, 25.
- under-ðēodan**, see **under-ðīedan**.
- under-ðīedan** (-ðydan, -ðēodan, -ðīodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat) : pret. opt. 3 pl. -ðīodden 59, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 63, 20 ; pp. -ðīed 49, 27 ; 50, 1 ; -ðēod 132, 18 ; 136, 5 ; -ðēoded 11, 23 ; pl. -ðēodde 69, 1 ; 89, 7.
- under-ðīodan**, see **under-ðīedan**.
- un-drēfed** (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water) : as. 34, 1.
- un-earg** (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave* : np. -earge 156, 1.
- un-ēaðe**, adv., *not easily, with difficulty* : 7, 11.
- un-ēaðelīce** (-yðelīce, ēðelīce), adv., *with difficulty* : -ēðelīce 24, 19.

- un-fæger**, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul* : ns. 70, 21.
- un-feor**, adv., *not far, near* : 145, 6.
- un-for-bærned** (pp.), adj., *unburned* : ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
- un-for-cūð**, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave* : ns. 150, 30.
- un-forht**, adj., *fearless, undaunted* : ns. 136, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
- un-forht-mōd**, adj., *fearless* : ns. 83, 3.
- un-friþ**, m., *hostility* : ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
- un-gearo**, adj., *unprepared, unready* : ns. 37, 19; gs. -gearowes 37, 3.
- un-ge-cyndelīc**, adj., *unnatural, terrible* : ap. -cyndelīce 68, 1; -cyndelīco 67, 20.
- un-ge-ēndod** (pp.), adj., *endless* : as. -ēndode 85, 1; ap. -ēndodan 136, 28.
- un-ge-fōge**, adv., *excessively* : 43, 26.
- un-ge-fræglice**, adv. (*to an unheard of degree*), *unquestionably, incredibly* : 5, 3.
- un-ge-fullod** (pp.), adj., *unbaptized* : 102, 18.
- un-ge-hīrsum**, adj., *disobedient* : ns. 112, 15.
- un-ge-lāred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant* : np. -lāredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
- un-ge-lārednes**, f., *want of learning, ignorance* : ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
- un-ge-lēaffull**, adj., *unbelieving* : np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
- un-ge-lēafulnes**, f., *unbelief* : ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
- un-ge-lic**, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.) : ns. 30, 18; 57, 14.
- un-ge-limplic**, adj., *unfitting, shameful* : ap. -līco 68, 2.
- un-ge-metlice**, adv., *immoderately* : 6, 26; 56, 10; 56, 26.
- un-ge-rād**, adj., *at variance, discordant* : np. -gerāde 57, 5.
- un-ge-rēdelice** (-rādelīce -rȳdelīce), adv., *insecurely* : — Supl. -līcost 51, 12.
- un-ge-sāelig**, adj., *unhappy* : ns. -sāeliga 78, 25; np. -sāelige 45, 11.
- un-ge-sāelð**, f., *misfortune* : gp. -sāelða 52, 18.
- un-ge-scēadwīs**, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational* : ns. 59, 8; ds. -wīsum 52, 21; np. -wīse 53, 20.
- un-ge-sewenlic**, adj., *invisible* : ns. 49, 4; np. -līca 48, 4.
- un-ge-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm* : np. -trume 54, 21.
- un-ge-þwære**, adj., *at variance, discordant* : ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
- un-ge-þyldig**, adj., *impatient* : np. -þyldige 54, 24.
- un-ge-wemmed** (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure* : dp. 74, 7.
- un-ge-wuna**, m., *evil habit* : gs. -wunan 35, 14.
- un-ge-wyrded** (pp.), adj., *uninjured* : ns. 171, 12.
- un-glēawnes**, f., *want of discernment* : ns. 54, 18. [um 53, 23.
- un-hāl**, adj., *not hale, ill* : dp. -hāl
- un-hēanlice**, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly* : 14, 16. [Ger. Hohn.]
- un-lāred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant* : np. -lārde 31, 15.
- un-lybba**, m., *poisonous drug* : as. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [186, 27.
- un-māete**, adj., *immeasurable* : ns.
- un-mihtig**, adj., *without might, weak* : ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

- un-myhtsiendlic**, adj., *unpardonable*: ns. 110, 5.
- unnan** (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 144, 25; pret. 3 sg. *ūðe* 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. *ūþon* 15, 14.
- un-nēdig**, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition*: np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]
- un-nytt** (-nett), *useless*: ns. -nyt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]
- un-ofer-swiðedlic**, adj., *unconquerable*: np. -lice 56, 1.
- un-orne**, adj., *old*: ns. 157, 20.
- un-ræd**, m., *evil counsel, folly*: dp. (adv.) -rædum 179, 4.
- un-riht**, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust*: ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -rhytum 14, 2.
- un-riht**, n., *wrong, sin, injustice*: ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.
- un-rihtlice**, adv., *wrongfully*: 30, 9.
- un-rihtnes**, f., *wrong, unrighteousness*: ds. -nesse 122, 11.
- un-riht-wisnes**, f., *unrighteousness, injustice*: ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwysnyse 134, 6.
- un-riht-wyrhta**, m., *evildoer*: np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.
- un-rīm**, n., *countless number*: ns. 147, 8.
- un-rōt**, adj., *sad, disconsolate*: ns. 131, 18.
- un-rōt-mōd**, adj., *sadhearted*: ns. 71, 9.
- un-rōtnes**, f., *sadness, contrition*: ns. 31, 2.
- un-scæððig**, adj., *innocent*: gs. -an 95, 15.
- un-sceaðfulnes**, f., *innocence*: as. -nesse 54, 27.
- un-scyldig**, adj., *guiltless, innocent*: ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldgan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.
- un-smēpe**, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough*: gs. -smēpes 166, 5.
- un-spēdig**, adj., *poor*: np. un-spēdigan 42, 27.
- un-staðol-fæst**, adj., *unstable, unenduring*: np. -fæste 2, 18.
- un-stille**, adj., *moving*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.
- un-stilnes**, f., *disturbance*: as. -nesse 15, 1. †
- un-tela**, adv., *improperly, wrongly*: 57, 7.
- un-trēowsian** (W.II.), *deceive*: pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.
- un-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm, ill*: ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 78, 13.
- un-trumnes**, f., *weakness, illness*: ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 79, 5; dp. -nyssum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.
- un-ðanc-wurðe**, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable*: ns. 92, 16.
- un-ðēaw**, m., *evil practice, vice*: np. -ðēawas 54, 2; gp. -ðēawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -ðēawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.
- un-wāclīce**, adv., *unwaveringly*: 159, 11.
- un-wær**, adj., *unwary*: np. -waran 31, 12.—Comp., ns. -wærre 33, 27.
- un-wærlice**, adv., *unwarily, rashly*: 30, 8.
- un-wærscipe**, m., *carelessness, folly*: as. 80, 7.
- un-wealt**, adj., *not 'walty,' steady*: Comp., np. unwealtran 24, 5.

- un-weaxen** (pp.), adj., *not grown, young*: ns. 154, 8; as. 143, 11.
- un-węmme**, adj., *undefiled, pure*: ns. 166, 25.
- un-wierðe** (-wyrðe), adj., *unworthy of* (w. gen.): np. 34, 16.
- un-windan**, -wōnd -wundon -wunden (3), *unwind, uncover*: inf. 79, 23.
- un-wīs**, adj., *unwise*: ns. 33, 6; np. -wīse 33, 2; dp. 33, 5; ap. -wīse 67, 4.
- un-wīs-dōm**, m., *unwisdom, ignorance*: ds. -dōme 33, 3.
- un-wit-weorc**, n., *foolish work*: dp. -weorcum 69, 19.
- un-wið-metenlice**, adv., *incomparably*: 78, 10.
- un-wlitigian** (W. II.), *change the appearance or beauty of anything*: 3 sg. -wlitegað 52, 13.
- un-wrecen** (pp.), adj., *unpunished*: ns. 46, 22. [wrecan.]
- un-writere**, m., *incorrect writer*: ns. 112, 21.
- ūp** (ūpp), adv., *up, upwards*: 1, 9; 16, 2; 55, 20; upp 146, 13; wið upp, *above, upwards*, 40, 20.
- ūp-ā-hafenes**, f., *exaltation*: ds. -nesse 32, 8.
- ūp-ā-hebban** (6), *exalt, lift up*: 3 sg. -hefeð 32, 22; pp. dp. -hafenum 79, 21.
- ūp-ā-ræred** (pp.), adj., *exalted*: ns. upp- 35, 9.
- ūp-ā-stignes**, f., *ascension*: ds. -nesse 11, 13.
- ūp-ā-węnd**, pp., *directed upward*: dp. -węndum 101, 17.
- ūp-gang**, m., **1.** *rising* (of the sun): ds. -gange 101, 15. — **2.** *way up, approach*: as. -gang 152, 4.
- ūp-lædend** (ptc.) adj., *towering*: gp. -lædendra 171, 9.
- ūp-lic**, adj., *upper, heavenly*: gs. upplīcan 87, 19; ūplīcan 178, 22.
- uppe**, adv., *up, above*: uppe on lande, *up into the land*, 24, 15.
- uppon**, prep. (w. dat.), *upon*: 83, 24; on uppan 138, 23; 138, 26.
- ūpp-stīgan** (1), *rise, spring up*: ptc. as. -stīgendne 1, 14.
- ūp-stige**, m., *ascension*: ds. ūp-stige 75, 1.
- ūre**, poss. pron., *our*: gs. ūres 111, 14; ds. ūrum 68, 11; 117, 19; as. ūrne 69, 23; 111, 3; ūre 111, 3; np. ūre 63, 24; gp. ūra 63, 20.
- urnon**, see **yrnan**.
- ūs**, see **ic**.
- ūser**, poss. pron., *our*: np. ūsse 179, 15; 180, 13.
- ūsic**, see **ic**.
- ūt**, adv., *out*: 1, 6; 9, 10; 21, 7; *without*, 26, 9.
- ūtan**, adv., *from without, outside*: 14, 13; 19, 7; 21, 2; 25, 14; 36, 3; 39, 16; 66, 4.
- ūtan-bordes** (gen.), adv., *abroad*: 26, 14.
- ūte**, adv., *out, outside, without*: 2, 5; 18, 26; 64, 6.
- ūter-mere**, m., *outer, open sea*: as. 24, 13.
- ūtera** (ūterra, ytra, yttra), comp. adj., *outer*: ns. ūterre 35, 18; ap. yttran 96, 20. — Supl., *uttermost, extreme, last*: ap. ytmæstan 13, 11.
- ūte-weard**, adj., *outward, outside*: ds. -weardum 18, 4; 24, 16.
- ūt-gong**, m., *departure, exodus*: ds. -gonge 11, 9.

uton, see wuton.

ūð-wita, m., *wise man, philosopher*: ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 52, 17.

W.

wā (cf. wēa), m., **1.** *woe*: ns. 132, 6. — **2.** *interj.*: 126, 4; 126, 25; wālāwā, *alas*, 89, 6; wēi lā wēi 7, 12.

wāc, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant, mean*: ns. 162, 14; ds. wācum 88, 6; as. wācne 150, 22.

wæcce, f., *watch, waking*: dp. 95, 6; ap. wæccan 88, 10.

wācian (W. II.), *become weak, waver*: inf. 149, 10.

wāclīc, adj., *weak; mean*: ds. -licum 77, 15.

wācnis, f., *weakness; insignificance*: ds. -nyse 80, 24.

wacol, adj., *awake, vigilant*: 87, 6. — Comp., ns. wacolre 87, 6.

wacollīce, adv., *vigilantly*: 87, 7.

wadan, wōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel*: inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

wādl (wæðl, wēðel), f., *poverty, want*: ns. wēðel 186, 14; gs. wædle 167, 4.

wādla, m., *poor man*: dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

wādlīan (W. II.), *be poor, beg*: ptc. wædligende 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. wædlion 78, 7.

wāfels, m. n., *covering, dress*: ds. wāfelse 77, 15; 88, 6.

wāfer-sȳn, f., *spectacle, display*: ds. -sȳne 76, 5.

wāfian (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished*: 3 pl. wāfiað 177, 1.

wāg (wēg), m., *wave*: gp. wāga 166, 24; ap. wāgas 161, 23. [wegan; Ger. Woge.]

wagian (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. wagode 5, 6.

wæl, n., **1.** *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage*: ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — **2.** *battle-field*: 158, 12; 159, 3. [wōl 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. Valhalla.]

wæl-feld, m., *field of slaughter*: ds. -felda 147, 28.

wæl-gīfre, adj., *greedy for slaughter*: ns. 182, 1; np. -gīfru 163, 16.

wæl-hrēow, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel*: ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

wæl-rēaf, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed*: as. 174, 19.

wæl-ræst (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter*: as. -ræste 152, 30.

wæl-sleaht (-sliht), m., *slaughter*: as. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahta 160, 7; 163, 7.

wæl-spere, n., *deadly spear*: as. 159, 25.

wæl-stōw, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field*: gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. Wahlstatt.]

wæl-wulf, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior*: np. -wulfas 152, 13.

wamb, see wqmb.

wān (wægn), m., *wain, wagon*: ns. 51, 20; gs. wānes 50, 9; 52, 9; as. wān 50, 10.

wāndian (W. II.), *waver, hesitate*: inf. 157, 22; pret. 3 sg. wandode 158, 1. [windan.]

- wandrian** (W. II.), *wander, vary, change* : ptc. wandriende 49, 13 ; opt. 3 sg. wandrige 51, 16.
- wan-hāl** (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak, ill* : dp. 103, 29 ; wann-105, 30.
- wan-hȳdig**, adj., *heedless, rash* : ns. 162, 14.
- wanian** (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.) : 3 sg. wanað 60, 15 ; 60, 22 ; 3 pl. waniað 167, 21.
- wan-spēdig**, adj., *destitute, poor* : ap. -spēdigan 79, 8.
- wāpen**, n., *weapon* : ds. wāpne 156, 23 ; as. wāpen 65, 15 ; np. wāpen 163, 16 ; gp. wāpna 151, 31 ; dp. 43, 28 ; 149, 10.
- wāpen-ge-wrīxl**, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons* : gs. -wrīxles 147, 28.
- wār**, f., *security, covenant, trust* : ap. wāra 69, 20.
- wāre**, **wāron**, see **bēon**.
- wār-fæst**, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful* : ns. 144, 10.
- warian** (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend* : 3 sg. warað 161, 9.
- warnian** (warnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed* : imp. 2 pl. warniað 3, 6.
- waroð** (waruð, wearoð), m., *shore* : ds. waroðe 115, 20 ; 115, 22. [Ger. Werder.]
- waru**, f., *defence* : ds. ware 102, 13.
- waru**, f., *ware, article of merchandise* : dp. 88, 22 ; as. ware 88, 20.
- wæs**, see **bēon**.
- wæstm**, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit* : ns. 3, 16 ; ds. wæstm 2, 23 ; as. wæstm 1, 13 ; 94, 8 ; np. wæstmas 166, 13 ; ap. wæstma 176, 20 ; dp. 64, 27 ; 71, 15. [weaxan.]
- wæstm-bære**, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful* : ns. 93, 19.
- wæstmian** (W. II.), *grow, increase* : inf. 68, 9.
- wæt**, n., *drink* : gs. wātes 79, 6.
- wæter**, n., *water* : ns. 24, 23 ; gs. wāteres 44, 7 ; ds. wātere 74, 12 ; 151, 12 ; as. wāter 33, 29 ; 84, 27 ; np. wāter 167, 14 ; ap. wāteru 109, 24.
- wæter-fæsten**, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water* : ds. -fæstene 18, 18.
- wāð**, f., *motion, going, flight* : dp. 168, 18 ; 170, 22.
- waðum**, m., *wave* : gp. waðema 161, 1 ; 162, 4 ; dp. waðeman 168, 16.
- wē**, see **ic**.
- weald**, m., *weald, forest* : ds. wealda 18, 3 ; 18, 20 ; 148, 9 ; as. weald 18, 4 ; np. wealdas 165, 13 ; ap. 143, 26.
- wealdan**, wēold wēoldon wealden (R.), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.) : inf. 151, 31 ; 152, 12 ; 3 sg. welt 48, 12 ; 49, 25 ; 50, 7 ; 52, 9 ; 57, 20 ; opt. 3 sg. wealde 52, 18 ; 3 pl. wealden 6, 18.
- wealdend** (waldend), m., *ruler, lord* : ns. 78, 8 ; 121, 7 ; waldend 57, 20 ; np. waldend (S. 286) 162, 25.
- Wealh-ge-fēra** (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border* (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs) : ns. 25, 11.
- wealh-stōd**, m., *interpreter, translator* : ns. 100, 4 ; gp. -stōda 94, 19 ; ap. -stōdas 28, 9 ; 94, 18.
- weall**, m., *wall, rampart* : ns. weal 163, 14 ; gs. wealles 66, 15 ; ds.

- wealle 162, 27 ; as. weall 99, 13 ; np. weallas 162, 23.
- weallan**, wēoll wēollon weallen (R.), *be agitated, well, boil* : ptc. weallende 181, 22 ; ds. -endum 75, 4.
- weal-steall**, m., *wall-place, foundation* : as. -steal 163, 4.
- wealwian** (W. II.), *wallow, roll* : ptc. wealwigende 104, 1 ; opt. 3 pl. wealowigen 51, 3 ; pret. 3 sg. wealwode 104, 2.
- weard**, m., *ward, guard, keeper* : ns. 9, 25 ; 10, 3 ; gs. weardes 143, 5.
- weardian** (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy* : 3 sg. weardað 168, 4 ; 170, 22 ; 3 pl. weardiað 180, 23.
- wearm**, adj., *warm* : ns. 165, 18 ; 171, 18.
- wearmian** (W. II.), *become warm* : 3 pl. wearmiað 172, 16.
- wēa-tācen**, n., *token of woe* : ns. 166, 30.
- weaxan** (wexan), wōx (wēox) wōxon (wēoxon) weaxen (6 and R. ; S. 392), *wax, grow, increase* : ptc. as. wexendne 1, 15 ; 3 sg. wexð 60, 14 ; weaxeð 173, 5 ; 3 pl. weaxað 79, 5 ; opt. 3 sg. wexe 3, 13 ; pret. 3 sg. wēox 126, 2.
- wębbian** (W. II.), *weave ; contrive* : ger. wębgenne 69, 9.
- węccan** (W. I.), *wake, arouse* (trans.) : inf. 144, 11 ; 3 sg. węcceð 174, 1.
- węcg**, m., *wedge* : ds. węcge 76, 9.
- wēdan** (W. I.), *be mad, rage* : pret. 3 sg. wēdde 65, 23. [wōd.]
- weder**, n., *weather* : ns. 165, 18 ; 171, 13.
- weder-cōndel**, f., (*weather candle*), *sun* : ns. 171, 18.
- weg**, m., *way* : as. weg 1, 7 ; 2, 12 ; 68, 27 ; dp. 43, 30 ; ap. wegass 33, 27 ; 143, 14 ; — adverbial, gs. his wegess, *his way*, 43, 24 ; as. on weg, *away*, 24, 18 ; 161, 30 ; aweg (< on weg) 21, 12 ; 104, 23 ; ealne weg, *always*, see **eall**.
- wēg**, see **wīg**.
- wegan**, wæg wāgon wegen (5), *carry* : inf. 65, 18 ; pret. 3 pl. 152, 15.
- weg-farende** (ptc.) adj., *wayfar- ing* : ns. 103, 31.
- weg-nest**, n. m., *provisions for a journey ; viaticum* : is. -neste 12, 26.
- wel**, adv., *well* : 8, 8 ; 10, 28 ; 28, 20 ; 34, 30 ; 46, 8 ; ēac wel, *likewise abundantly*, 20, 9 ; wel hwær, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10 ; 29, 11.
- wela**, m., *weal, prosperity, riches* : ns. 56, 21 ; 60, 14 ; 162, 21 ; gs. welan 55, 18 ; 167, 4 ; 170, 10 ; ds. 56, 12 ; as. 27, 21.
- wel-dæd**, f., *good deed* : dp. 183, 29.
- weler**, m., *lip* : ap. weleras 112, 5.
- welig**, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich* : np. welige, 78, 7 ; dp. wel- egum 71, 1 ; ap. welegan 67, 4.
- wel-willende** (ptc.) adj., *well- willing, benevolent* : ds. -willen- dum 99, 29.
- wēn**, f., *hope, expectation, supposi- tion* : ns. 115, 14 ; 119, 4 ; 121, 8 ; 124, 8 ; 126, 8 ; 136, 8. [Ger. Wahn.]
- wēnan** (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think* : inf. 69, 10 ; ger. wēnane 61, 1 ; 1 sg. wēne 26, 20 ; 45, 12 ; 2 sg. wēnst 4, 11 ; 3 sg. wēnð 57, 7 ; 1 pl.

- wēnað 54, 10 ; 3 pl. 52, 22 ; opt. 2 sg. wēne 45, 11 ; 53, 10 ; 3 sg. 53, 12 ; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 1 ; 65, 22.
- węndan** (W. I.), 1. *wend one's way, turn, go, change* (intr.) : 3 sg. węnt 61, 9 ; opt. 3 sg. węnde 157, 16 ; pret. 3 sg. węnde 22, 9 ; (refl. acc.) 19, 20 ; 3 pl. węndon 22, 3. — 2. *turn, change, translate* (trans.) : inf. 27, 29 ; 171, 22 ; 3 sg. węnt 7, 21 ; opt. 3 sg. węnde 56, 22 ; 1 pl. węnden 28, 14 ; 3 pl. 51, 6 ; pret. 3 pl. węndon 28, 6. [windan.]
- węnnan** (W. I., węnian, W. II.), *accustom, entertain* (trans.) : inf. węnian mid wynnum, *entertain joyfully*, 161, 6 ; pret. 3 sg. węnede tō wiste, *feast*, 161, 13.
- wēofod**, see **wig-bed**.
- Weonod-land** (Weonoð-), n., *Wendland* : ns. 42, 12 ; Weonoð 42, 5 ; ds. -lande 42, 16.
- weorc**, n., *work, action, deed* : ns. 49, 2 ; as. 9, 27 ; 31, 1 ; gp. weorca 34, 27 ; dp. 31, 2 ; 34, 29 ; ap. weorc 31, 6 ; 68, 11.
- weorold**, see **woruld**.
- weorpan** (wurpan), *wearp wurpon worpen* (3), *throw, cast* : opt. 3 sg. wurpe 3, 11 ; pret. 3 sg. 25, 5.
- weorþ** (wurþ), n., *worth, value* : ns. wurþ 76, 24 ; as. wurþ 76, 19.
- weorðe** (weorð, wyrðe), *worthy* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. 64, 14 ; wyrðe 45, 7 ; 53, 15 ; 105, 11 ; gs. wyrðes (w. dat.) 10, 8. — Comp., as. wyrðran 45, 14. — Supl., np. weorðoste 32, 1.
- weorðan** (wurðan), *wearð wurdon worden* (3), *become* (pass. aux.), *happen* (intr.) : inf. 5, 12 ; 28, 1 ; 2 sg. wurþest 105, 17 ; 3 sg. wyrð 36, 3 ; 60, 27 ; 3 pl. weorðað 51, 7 ; 55, 19 ; opt. 3 sg. weorðe 35, 15 ; 48, 15 ; 55, 16 ; 3 pl. weorðen 55, 20 ; pret. 3 sg. 3, 28 ; 15, 2 ; 16, 8 ; 21, 9 ; 3 pl. 17, 16 ; 21, 12 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. wurde 90, 22. [Ger. werden.]
- weorðian** (wurðian) (W. II.), *honor, worship* : 3 sg. wurðað 83, 15 ; 102, 9 ; 3 pl. weorðiað 177, 2 ; opt. 3 sg. weorðige 32, 5 ; pret. 3 sg. wurðode 101, 9.
- weorðlic**, adj., *worthy, honorable* : as. -licne 55, 25.
- weorðlice** (wurðlice), adv., *worthily, honorably* : wurð- 158, 12.
- weorð-mynd** (wurð-mynt), f. m., *honor, reverence, glory* : ns. 187, 7 ; wurðmynt 85, 18 ; 130, 8 ; gs. wurðmyntes 90, 20 ; ds. wurðmynte 75, 18 ; 83, 33 ; as. wurðmynt 105, 31.
- weorð-scipe**, m., *honor, dignity* : ns. 31, 28 ; ds. 31, 29 ; as. 55, 12.
- wēpan**, wēop wēopon — (R.), *weep* : inf. 6, 19 ; 80, 4 ; ptc. dp. wēpendum 81, 1.
- wer**, m., *man* : ns. 62, 6 ; gs. weres 177, 16 ; ds. were 86, 10 ; as. wer 103, 30 ; np. weras 55, 3 ; gp. wera 94, 12 ; 120, 30 ; ap. 67, 3 ; 116, 3. [Goth. wair ; cog. Lat. vir ; cf. Mod. Werwolf.]
- węrian** (W. I.), 1. *defend* (w. refl. acc.) : pret. 3 sg. węrede 14, 16 ; 3 pl. węredon 151, 30 ; 158, 16. — 2. *clothe* : pp. pl. węrede 185, 24. [Mod. wear.]
- wērig**, adj., *weary, dejected* : ns.

146, 20; 160, 15; as. wērigne
162, 4; np. wērige 159, 6.

wērig-mōd, adj., *spirit-weary*: ns.
180, 3.

werod (wered, weorod), n., *band
of men, army, host*: ns. 151, 12;
ds. werode 150, 30; is. werode
14, 11; werede 17, 13; weorode
147, 11; gp. weoruda 181, 10;
dp. weorodum 171, 18. [wer.]

wesan, see **bēon**.

west, adv., *west*; *west, westwards*:
19, 20; 20, 15; 42, 22.

westan, adv., *from the west*: 19,
24; 176, 13.

westan-wind, m., *west-wind*: gs.
-windes 38, 16.

wēste, adj., *waste, desolate*: ns. 38,
5; 39, 8; 162, 21; as. 38, 10.

wēsten, n., *waste, desert*: ds. wēst-
enne 38, 9; 172, 4; wēstene
(S. 246) 85, 12; 110, 23; as.
wēsten 170, 22.

west-dæl, m., *west quarter or re-
gion*: ap. -dælas 168, 16.

west-lang, adj., *extending west*:
ns. 18, 1.

West-sǣ, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea
west of Norway in opposition to
the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea):
as. 38, 3.

West-seaxe, pl. m., *the West-
Saxons; Wessex*: gp. -seaxna
14, 2; 23, 28; -seaxena 101, 20;
dp. -seaxan 101, 26.

wēðel, see **wædl**.

wīc, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place,
camp*: as. 180, 23; dp. 143, 21.

wicg, n., *horse*: ds. wicge 157, 4.

wīc-ge-fēra (or better, -gerēfa),
m., *bailiff, or reeve, of a wick or
vill*: ns. 23, 24.

wīcian (W. II.), *dwelt, lodge, en-
camp*: 3 pl. wīciað 38, 5; pret.
3 sg. wīcode 22, 22; 41, 12; 3 pl.
-odon 21, 8.

wīcing, m., *viking, pirate*: as.
153, 26; gp. wīcinga 150, 5; 151,
21; dp. 153, 3; ap. wīcingas 159,
25.

wīc-stōw, f., *dwelling-place*: ds.
-stōwe 181, 13.

wīde, adv., *widely*: 104, 29; sīde
and wīde, *far and wide*, 181, 12.

wīd-gill, adj., *broad, extensive*:
as. -gillan 104, 3.

wīd-sǣ, f., *open sea*: ns. 39, 11;
41, 28; as. 38, 11.

wīf, n. *wife; woman*: ns. 5, 10;
7, 14; gs. wīfes 7, 15; 14, 19;
ds. wīfe 108, 1; as. wīf 6, 5; 7,
6; gp. wīfa 108, 3; dp. 20, 1;
ap. wīf 21, 17; 67, 3.

wīf-cȳþþ, f., (*home or*) *company
of a woman*: ds. -cȳþþe 14, 12.

wīf-hād, m., *woman-hood*: gs.
-hādes 177, 16.

wīfian (W. II.), *marry* (intr.):
inf. 74, 8; 108, 4; pp. gewīfod
79, 14.

wīg, m. n., *war, battle*: ns. 162,
27; gs. wīges 146, 20; 151, 21;
153, 17; ds. wīge 26, 10; 149, 10;
153, 15.

wīg (wīh, wēg), n., *altar*: as. wēg
145, 11. [cf. Ger. weihen.]

wiga, m., *warrior*: ns. 156, 5; as.
wigan 151, 23; np. 153, 13; gp.
wigena 153, 22.

wīg-bed (wīh-bed, wēobed, wēo-
fod), n., *altar*: as. wēofod 84,
14; ap. wīgbed 65, 7; 66, 2;
wīgbedo 64, 27. [-bed < bēod
'table.']

- wigend**, m., *warrior*: np. 159, 5. [Ger. Weigand.]
- wig-haga** (wih-), m. (*war-hedge*), *line of battle, phalanx*: as. wīhagan 152, 19.
- wig-heard**, adj., *resolute in battle*: as. -heardne 151, 23.
- wig-plega**, m. (*war-play*), *battle*: ds. -plegan 158, 1; is. 159, 19.
- wig-smið**, m. (*war-smith*), *warrior*: np. -smiðas 148, 16.
- wiht** (wuht), f. n., *wight, person, creature; whit, thing, anything*: ns. 48, 8; 166, 5; wuht 37, 3; 59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds. wuhte 33, 16; as. wihte 165, 19; wuht 31, 26; 60, 17; nānig wuht, adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.
- Wiht**, f., *Isle of Wight*: ds. 24, 9.
- wild**, adj., *wild*: ns. wilda 172, 4; np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap. wildan 40, 4.
- wildor**, n., *wild beast or animal*: dp., *reindeer*, 39, 30.
- wil-ge-dryht**, f., *willing retinue*: ns. 177, 1.
- wil-giefa**, m., *gracious giver, lord*: ns. 181, 10.
- willa**, m., *will, determination, purpose, desire, pleasure*: ds. willan 35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 56, 15; 94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.
- willan** (S. 428), *will, be willing, wish, be about to*: 1 sg. wille 29, 6; 92, 6; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt 57, 24; 59, 14; wylt 83, 2; 1 pl. willað 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllað 43, 10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg. 28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret. 1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg. woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9; 3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg.
- wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20; woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan 63, 8; — w. neg. see **nyllan** (= ne-willan).
- will-sele**, m., *delightful dwelling*: ns. 172, 16.
- will-wong**, m., *plain of delight*: ds. -wonge 168, 8.
- wilnian** (W. II.), *desire, wish* (w. gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 99, 27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg. wilnað 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniað 31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg. wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnadest 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.
- wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unga 28, 2.
- wil-sum**, adj., *desirable, delightful*: dp. -suman 168, 28.
- wil-sumnes**, f., *willingness*: ds. -nesse 13, 7.
- Wil-tūn**, m., *Wilton* (Wiltshire): ds. -tūne 17, 13.
- wil-wendlic**, see **hwil-wendlic**.
- wīn**, n., *wine*: ns. 74, 10; ds. wīne 74, 13.
- Win-burne**, f., *Wimborne* (Dorsetshire): ds. -burnan 17, 10.
- wind**, m., *wind*: gs. windes 4, 2; ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13; np. windas 4, 12.
- windan**, wōnd wundon wunden (3), **1.** *wind, twist, brandish* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150, 22; pp. 161, 9. — **2.** *turn, go, fly* (intr.): inf. 159, 25; pret. 3 pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.
- windig**, adj., *windy*: ns. 167, 10.
- wine**, m., *friend, lord*: ns. 157, 14; ap. winas 156, 23. [wynn.]
- Winedas**, pl. m., *Wends; country of the Wends*: dp. 41, 25.

- wine-dryhten** (-drihten), m., *friendly lord*: gs. -dryhtnes 161, 14; as. -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.
- wine-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: ns. 161, 22.
- wine-mæg**, m., *friendly kinsman*: gp. -māega 160, 7; ap. -māgas 159, 9.
- winnan**, wōnn wunnon wunnen (3), *fight, strive* (intr.): 1 pl. winnað 98, 19; 3 pl. 33, 24; imp. 2 sg. wyn 133, 22; pret. 3 sg. wann 102, 15.
- wīn-sæl**, n., *wine-hall*: np. -salo 162, 25.
- Wintan-ceaster** (Winte-), f., *Winchester*: ds. -ceastre 102, 7; Winteceastre 23, 24; 25, 5.
- winter**, m. (S. 273, n. 3), *winter*: in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *year*: ns. 44, 8; gs. wintres 64, 9; adv. 166, 16; ds. wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; as. winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; gp. wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; dp. 156, 5.
- winter-cearig**, adj., *full of the care of years*: ns. 161, 1.
- winter-ge-wāede**, n., *weed, garment or covering of winter*: dp. 173, 23.
- winter-ge-weorp**, n., *winter storm*: 167, 6.
- winter-scūr**, m., *winter shower*: ns. 165, 18.
- winter-tīd**, f., *winter-tide*: ds. -tīde 64, 4.
- wiota**, see **wita**.
- wiotan**, see **witan**.
- Wir-hēal**, m., *Wirral* (Cheshire): ds. Wīrhēale 21, 29; dp. 21, 19.
- wīs**, adj., *wise*: ns. 47, 1; ds. wīsan 56, 9; is. wīse 163, 4; np. wīse 33, 24; ap. 28, 9.
- wīs-dōm**, m., *wisdom, learning*: ns. 61, 2; gs. -dōmes 46, 24; ds. -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; as. -dōm 26, 14.
- wīse**, f., *wise, manner, condition, idiom*: as. wīsan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; np. 177, 18.
- wīsian** (W. II.), *direct, guide*: pret. 3 sg. wīsode 153, 28.
- Wisle**, f., *the Vistula*: ns. 42, 14; 42, 21.
- Wisle-mūða**, m., *the mouth of the Vistula*: ns. 42, 22; as. -mūðan 42, 13.
- wīslīc**, adj., *wise*: ns. 63, 26.
- wīs-mōnn**, m., *wise man*: ns. -mōn 55, 6.
- wisnian** (W. II.), *wither, waste away*: pret. 3 sg. wisnode 72, 21. [weornian.]
- wissian** (W. II.), *direct, guide* (w. dat.): inf. 109, 3.
- wist**, f., *food, provision, feast*: ds. wiste 161, 13; np. wista 70, 24; dp. 80, 6; 84, 18; ap. wiste 173, 18. [wesān.]
- wist-fullian** (W. II.), *feast* (intr.): opt. 2 sg. -fullige 84, 5.
- wit** (wyt), see **ic**.
- wita** (wiota), m., *wise man, counselor*: ns. 63, 29; 162, 12; np. witan 86, 14; wiotan 14, 2; 26, 3; dp. 63, 11; wytum 63, 6; gp. witenā 75, 15; wiotona 27, 27. [witan.]
- witan** (wiotan) (PP.), *know*: inf. 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; ger. witanne 2, 5; 111, 26; wiotonne 28, 14; 1 sg. wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 sg. wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 sg.

- wāt 98, 19; 1 pl. witon 118, 19; 3 pl. 53, 27; imp. 2 sg. wite 3, 2; opt. 1 pl. witen 59, 3; 2 pl. wite gē 94, 1; pret. 1 sg. wiste 107, 15; 3 sg. 150, 3; wisse 38, 16; 3 pl. wiston 12, 21; 27, 16; pret. opt. 3 sg. wisse 7, 8; 1 pl. wissen 59, 2; — w. neg., see **nytan** (= ne-witan).
- wīte**, n., *punishment, torment, injury*: gs. wiites 11, 16; 45, 7; 53, 15; as. wīte 45, 15; 46, 13; np. wītu 7, 3; 27, 7; 56, 7; dp. 56, 3; ap. 67, 20. [Ger. Verweis.]
- wīte-dōm**, m., *prophecy*: as. 184, 5.
- wītega** (wītiga, wȳtega, wītga), m., *seer, prophet*: ns. 78, 31; 92, 1; wȳtega 129, 15; wītga 33, 28; as. wītegan 92, 5; wītgan 32, 13; np. wītgan 166, 9; dp. wȳte gum 129, 11. [cf. Mod. wiseacre.]
- wītegian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. wīte gode 129, 20; 3 sg. wīt gode 33, 12.
- Witland**, n., *Witland* (in Prussia, on the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 15; as. 42, 14.
- wītnian** (W. II.), *punish, torment, injure*: 3 sg. wītnað 45, 3; 3 pl. wītniað 45, 3; 54, 5; pret. 3 sg. wītnode 7, 3; 45, 15. [wīte, cf. Mod. twit.]
- wītning**, f., *torment, punishment*: ns. 46, 3.
- witodlice**, adv., *truly, indeed*: 74, 18; 78, 29.
- wið**, prep. (w. gen., dat., acc.) *with*: **1.** (w. gen.) *toward, to* (motion, direction): 7, 15; 19, 20; 20, 15; 84, 6; 104, 21; 149, 8; 153, 18. — **2.** (w. dat.) *toward, for, against* (direction, exchange, opposition): 150, 10; 150, 14; — prep. adv., 5, 9; 16, 3; 19, 4; 21, 8. — **3.** (w. acc.) *toward, along, with, against* (motion, direction, location, extension): 2, 12; 38, 3; 40, 18; 84, 14; 99, 12; 103, 31; — (association, contrast, opposition); 9, 19; 16, 6; 17, 21; 21, 5; 52, 6; 61, 4; 138, 29; 151, 30; — wið ēastan, adv., *to the east*, 40, 19; wið upp, *upwards, above*, 40, 20; wið ēastan prep. (w. acc.), *east of*, 41, 18.
- wiþerian** (W. II.), *oppose*: pres. ptc. wiþerigende 90, 16.
- wiþer-lēan**, n., *requital, reward*: ns. 153, 3. [cf. Mod. guerdon.]
- wiþer-sæc**, n., *hostility, opposition*: ds. -sæce 99, 33. [sacan.]
- wiðer-weardlice** (wyðer-werdlice), adv., *in a hostile manner*: wyðerwerdlice 136, 27.
- wiðer-winna** (wyðer-wynna), m., *adversary*: ns. wyðerwynna 131, 19; as. wyðerwynnan 132, 9.
- wið-hogian** (W. II.), *disregard* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hogode 143, 4.
- wið-innan**, adv., *from within; within*: 96, 23.
- wið-metan**, -mæt mæton meten (5), *measure or compare with* (trans.): 1 pl. -mete wē (S. 360, 2) 3, 19.
- wið-metenes**, f., *comparison*: ds. -nesse 64, 2.
- wið-sacan** (6), *strive against, renounce* (w. dat.): inf. 65, 3.
- wið-stōndan** (-standan) (6), *withstand, resist* (w. dat.): inf. 160, 15; -standan 99, 2; wyðstandan 132, 4.
- wið-ūtan**, adv., *from without; without*: 96, 24.

- wlanc**, see **wlōnc**.
- wlēncu** (ŷ. 279), f., *pride*: np. wlēncea 70, 25. [wlōnc.]
- wlitan**, wlāt wliton wliton (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlitað 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.
- wlite**, m., *appearance, countenance, beauty*: ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlitan; cf. Ger. Antlitz.]
- wlitig**, adj., *beautiful, fair, pleasing*: ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.
- wlitig-fæst**, adj., *of enduring beauty*: ns. 168, 24.
- wlitigian** (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: 3 sg. wlitigað 52, 13.
- wlōnc** (wlanc), adj., *proud*: ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlancan 157, 4; as. wlancne 153, 26; np. wlance 148, 16; 155, 30.
- wōd**, adj., *mad, raging*: dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]
- Wōdnes-dæg**, m., *Wednesday*: as. 93, 5. [103, 26.]
- wōdnis**, f., *madness*: ds. -nysse
- wōh** (wōg, wō), adj., *crooked, wrong*; as noun, *wrong, perversion*: ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.
- wōh-dæd**, f., *wrong deed*: np. -dæda 67, 19. [wōlicum 68, 3.]
- wōhlic** (wōlic), adj., *wrongful*: dp.
- wōhlice** (wōlice), adv., *wrongly, amiss*: wōlice 68, 28.
- wōhnes** (wōnes), f., *wrong, error, wickedness*: np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.
- wolcen**, n., *cloud*: ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolcne 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]
- wōlic** (-lice), see **wōhlic** (-lice).
- wōma**, m., *noise, alarm, terror*: ns. 163, 19.
- wōmb** (wamb), f., *belly*: ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]
- wōmm** (wamm), m., *stain, defilement, sin*: dp. 70, 31.
- wōnes**, see **wōhnes**.
- wōng** (wang), m., *plain, field*: ns. 165, 7; gs. wōnges 170, 10.
- wōnn** (wann), adj., *dark*: ns. wōn 163, 19; 168, 18.
- wōp**, m., *weeping, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]
- word**, n., *word*: ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; as. 9, 23; 63, 3.
- wōrian** (W. II.), *move, totter, crumble to pieces*: 3 pl. wōriað 162, 25.
- worn**, m., *large number, multitude*: ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.
- woruld** (worold, weoruld, world), f., **1.** *world*: ns. weorld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 46, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — **2.** *long period of time, cycle, eternity*: ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlða world 73, 4.
- woruld-ār** (worold-), f., *worldly honor*: as. woroldære 32, 3.
- woruld-caru**, f., *worldly care*: ap. -cara 99, 26.
- woruld-cund**, adj., *worldly, secular*: gp. -cundra 26, 4.

- woruld-frēond** (world-), m., *worldly friend*: gp. worldfrēonda 71, 6; dp. 70, 18.
- woruld-ge-sælig**, adj., *worldly prosperous*: ns. 156, 14.
- woruld-ge-sælð** (weoruld-), f., *worldly fortune*: np. weoruldge-sælða 57, 1; ap. 56, 10.
- woruld-ge-strēon**, n., *worldly riches*: ap. 174, 1.
- woruld-hād** (weoruld-), m., *secular life*: ds. weoruldhāde 9, 3; as. -hād 10, 27.
- woruldlic** (worold-, world-), adj., *worldly*: np. woroldlecan 31, 21; gp. -līcra 76, 6; ap. worldlīcu 68, 9.
- woruld-riče** (world-), n., *kingdom of the world, world*: ds. world-riče 69, 6.
- woruld-riče** (world-), adj., *having worldly power or riches*: gp. worldricra 68, 4; dp. 71, 2.
- woruld-ðing** (worold-), n., *worldly thing or affair*: gp. -ðinga 27, 4; worold- 35, 18; ap. -ðing 87, 17.
- woruld-wela** (worold-), m., *worldly weal, prosperity, riches*: gp. woroldwelena 2, 22; ap. -welan 181, 25.
- woruld-wisdōm**, m., *worldly wisdom*: as. 76, 7.
- wōð-cræft**, m., *art of song*: is. -cræfte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōd.]
- wræc-hwil**, f., *period of exile or of distress*: ds. -hwile 183, 13.
- wræc-lāst**, m., *track or path of exile, exile*: ns. 161, 9; ap. -lāstas 160, 5.
- wræc-sið**, m., *journey of exile or of peril, exile*: ds. -siðe 75, 12; 75, 19; as. -sið 75, 8; 90, 7.
- wracu**, f., *persecution, cruelty, distress*: ns. 166, 30. [wrecan.]
- wrætlic**, adj., *ornamental, splendid, wondrous*: ns. 175, 25; np. -lice 167, 12. [wrætt, 'ornament.']
- wrætlice**, adv., *splendidly, wondrously*: 167, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 178, 8.
- wraðu**, f., *support, sustenance*: as. wraðe 173, 20.
- wrecan**, wræc wræcon wrecen (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish*: inf. 157, 12; 157, 22; 1 pl. wrecað 93, 2; opt. 3 sg. wrece 47, 4; 3 pl. wrecen (w. dat.) 6, 17; pret. 3 sg. 14, 6; 158, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wræce 157, 21.
- wrēgan** (W. I.), *accuse*: 3 pl. wrēgað 110, 15; opt. 3 sg. wrēge 46, 19; pret. 3 pl. wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht.]
- wręc**, m., *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit*: gp. wręca, modulation, 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]
- wrīdan** (S. 382) (1), *grow*: 3 sg. wrīdeð 173, 10.
- wrīdian** (W. II.), *grow, flourish*: 3 sg. wrīdað 166, 6.
- writ**, n., *writ, writing*: np. writu 179, 26.
- writan**, wrāt writon writen (1), *write*: 1 pl. wrītað 109, 6; opt. 3 sg. wrīte 29, 14; pret. 3 pl. wreoton 11, 6; pp. gewryten 139, 29.
- wrītere**, m., *writer*: ds. wrītere 111, 18; ap. wrīteras 112, 19.
- wrixendlice**, adv., *in turn*: 12, 22.
- wrixlan** (W. I.), *change, exchange*: 3 sg. wrīxleð (of the play of

- colors) 175, 12. [wrixl; Ger. Wechsel.]
- wrōht**, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity*: ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 69, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]
- wucu** (wice, weoce), f., *week*: gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.
- wudu**, m., *wood; forest*: ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 166, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S. 271, n.) 5, 15.
- wudu-bēam**, m., *tree of the forest or grove*: gp. -bēama 167, 24.
- wudu-bearo**, m., *forest, grove*: gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.
- wudu-blāed** (blēd), f., *blossom of the grove*: ap. -blēda 171, 25.
- wudu-fæsten**, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wudu-holt**, m. n., *forest, grove*: ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.
- wuduwe** (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow*: ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.
- wuht**, see **wiht**.
- wuldor**, n., *glory, honor, dignity*: ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.
- wuldor-cyning**, m., *glorious King*: ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.
- wuldor-fæder**, m., *glorious Father*: gs. 9, 27.
- wuldor-fæst**, adj., *immutable in glory*: ns. -fæsta 136, 12.
- wuldor-full**, adj., *glorious*: ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.
- wuldor-fullice**, adv., *gloriously*: 97, 9.
- wuldor-gāst**, m., *glorious Spirit*: ns. 144, 22.
- wuldor-torht**, adj., *gloriously bright*: ns. 143, 14.
- wuldor-þrymm**, m., *glorious might or excellence*: ap. -þrymmas 70, 6.
- wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriað 130, 4.
- wulf**, m., *wolf*: ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.
- wund**, f., *wound*: as. wunde 153, 26; 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.
- wund**, adj., *wounded*: ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.
- wundor**, n., *wonder, marvel*: ns. 52, 23; 54, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.
- wundorlic**, adj., *wonderful, wondrous*: ns. 135, 18; ds. -licum 110, 23.
- wundorlice**, adv., *wondrously*: Comp., wundorlicor 169, 17.
- wundrian** (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriað 53, 26; (w. acc.) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.
- wunian** (W. II.), *dwell, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wuni-gende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunað 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

- 14, 4; 71, 11; 74, 22; 121, 17; 143, 7; -ade 14, 5; — (w. local acc.) 3 sg. wunað 168, 24; 171, 3.
- wunung**, f., *dwelling, abode, 'living'*: as. -unge 95, 1; ap. -unga 80, 8.
- wurma**, m., (*murex?*), *phenicine, purple red, or crimson*: dp. wurman 175, 12.
- wurpan**, see **weorpan**.
- wurð**, **wurðian**, see **weorð**, **weorðian**.
- wurð-mynt**, see **weorð-mynd**.
- wuton** (uton), opt. 1 pl. of **wītan** *go*; used to introduce an imperative or an adhortative clause, *let us*: 7, 6; 13, 2; uton 3, 28; 68, 17.
- wylla** (wiella, willa), m., *well, spring, fountain*: as. willan 63, 8; np. wyllan 167, 12. [weallan.]
- wylle-ge-spryng**, m. n., *well-spring*: dp. 168, 28.
- wylle-strēam**, m., *fountain-stream*: gp. -strēama 177, 21; ap. -strēamas 168, 24.
- wylm** (wielm, welm), m. f., *well-ing, boiling, surging, fervor*: ns. 175, 1; ds. wylme 93, 26; welme 11, 24; as. wylm 171, 22. [weallan.]
- wynlic**, adj., *joyful, pleasant*: ns. 166, 13.
- wyn-lōnd**, n., *land of joy*: as. 168, 1.
- wynn**, f., *joy, delight*: ns. wyn 161, 13; w. gen., *crowning joy, the best*, wyn 167, 19; wyn 165, 12; 170, 16; 175, 8; 177, 7; gs. wynne 181, 25; gp. wynna 154, 30; dp. 161, 6. [Ger. Wonne.]
- wyn-sum**, adj., *winsome, delight-*
- ful*: ns. 72, 21; np. wynsumu 11, 5; gp. -sumra 171, 27; ap. -sume 171, 25. — Comp., as. -sumra 169, 23.
- wyn-sumlic**, adj., *winsome*: ns. 68, 6; 70, 16; 72, 18.
- wyn-sumnes**, f., *winsomeness*: ds. -nesse 71, 4; 72, 14; as. 72, 19.
- wyrcean** (wyrcean) (W. I.), *work, make, perform, do*: inf. 8, 3; 84, 25; wyrcean 36, 2; 3 sg. wyrcð 49, 3; wircð 57, 16; imp. 2 sg. wyrc 35, 28; opt. 3 sg. wyrce 31, 1; 49, 12; 3 pl. wyrcen 32, 24; pret. 3 sg. worhte 18, 8; 22, 17; 31, 1; 3 pl. worhtun 20, 21.
- wyrd**, f., *weird, fate, destiny*: ns. 48, 16; 160, 5; gs. wyrde 6, 18; ds. wyrde 49, 27; 160, 15; as. wyrd 49, 20; gp. wyrda 163, 23. [weorðan.]
- wyrhta**, m., *wright, worker, maker*: ns. 70, 1; 165, 9; 169, 20; np. wyrhtan 69, 30.
- wyrm**, m., *worm, serpent*: ns. 173, 5; gs. wyrmes 71, 18; gp. wyrma 70, 23.
- wyrm-līca**, m., *figure of a dragon (?)*; *serpentine ornamentation (?)*: dp. 163, 14.
- wyrnan** (W. I.), *deny, refuse, withhold* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 61, 13; pret. 3 sg. wyrnde 153, 5; 3 pl. -don 147, 1. [wearn 'refusal'; Mod. warn.]
- wyrsa**, **wyrrest**, see **yfel**.
- wyrt**, f., *wort, plant, herb*: np. wyrta 172, 16; gp. wyrta 3, 22; 171, 27; dp. 180, 5; ap. 171, 25. [Ger. Wurz.]
- wyrt-truma**, m., *root*: as. wyrt-ruman (S. 225, 3) 1, 11; 2, 17.

wyrðe, see weorðe.

wȳscan (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing) : pret. 3 sg. wȳscte 33, 11.

Y.

ȳdel, see idel.

yfel, adj., *evil, bad* : as. yflan 47, 3 ; np. yfle 34, 9 ; yflan 53, 2 ; gp. yflena 55, 15 ; dp. 56, 6 ; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12 ; np. wyrsan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11 ; ap. weorstan 114, 5 ; wyrstan 121, 8.

yfel, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief* : ns. 6, 26 ; 53, 7 ; gs. yfeles 31, 1 ; 153, 20 ; as. 24, 10 ; ap. yfelu 138, 28 ; dp. yflum 7, 19 ; 7, 21.

yfele, adv., *badly, miserably* : 126, 9.

yfelnis, f., *wickedness* : as. -nyssse 98, 11.

yfel-willende (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded* : ns. 45, 6 ; 45, 8.

yfel-wyrcende (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing* : ns. 45, 6 ; 45, 9.

yflian (W. II.), *wrong, injure* : 3 sg. yflað 46, 10 ; 46, 11 ; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

ylca, see ilca.

ylding, f., *tarrying, delay* : ds. yldinge 90, 10 ; 91, 15. [eald.]

yldo (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age* : ns. 167, 1 ; 186, 16 ; gs. ylde 9, 4 ; as. ylde 102, 14 ; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eld.]

yldra (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent* : np. ieldran 27, 19 ; yldran 180, 13 ; gp. yldrena 76, 3 ; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

ymbe (ymb, embe), prep., w. ac *around, about*, 1. (place) 1, 15, 23 ; 39, 16 ; 66, 14. — (time) *about, after* : 16, 4 ; 110, 10 ; 16, 22 ; 21, 26 ; 22, 15 ; 29, 9 ; 104, 3. — 3. (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning* : 212, 12 ; 35, 5 ; 35, 10 ; 50, 19 ; 81, 10 ; 87, 8 ; 105, 3 ; 156, 9. prep. adv., 17, 24 ; 18, 2 ; 136,

ymbe-spræc, f., *comment, remark, criticism* : as. -spræce 93, 25.

ymb-fōn (R.), *grasp, seize* : 3 sg. -fehð 174, 22.

ymb-hwyrft, m., *circuit* : ns. 321, 21 ; as. 166, 22.

ymb-hȳdignis (-hygdignis), f., *dejection, anxiety* : ds. -nyssse 141, 18.

ymb-seġlan (W. I.), *encompass* : pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

ymb-seġtan (W. I.), *surround* : sg. seġeð 172, 7 ; pp. pl. -seġ 65, 8.

ymb-sittan (5), *besiege* : pret. pl. -sæton 19, 17 ; 19, 19.

ymb-ūtan, adv., *about, around* : 19, 16 ; 48, 1 ; 50, 11.

yrfe-numa, m., *heir* : np. yrfe-numan 91, 22.

yrfe-weard, m., *heir* : ns. 178, yrhðu (-yrhðo), f., *cowardice* : yrhðo 149, 6. [earh.]

yrmeð, yrmeðo (iermeð, ermeð) (255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery* : ns. yrmeðu 167, 179, 6 ; 186, 16 ; np. yrmeða 21 ; dp. 56, 18 ; 56, 24. [earn]

yrnan (iernan, irnan), arn urnurnen (3), *run* : inf. irnan 5, ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, pret. 3 sg. 122, 25 ; 3 pl. 6, 2

- 75**, 19; 122, 19; pp. (of years) 177, 23.
yrre (ierre), n., *anger*: ds. 132, 11; as. 179, 9.
yrre (ierre, eorre), adj., *angry, enraged*: ns. 150, 23; 157, 17.
ys (is), see *bēon*.
ȳsen, see *isen*.
ȳsle, f., *ashes*: np. ȳslan 172, 27; ap. 174, 17; 175, 4.
ȳst, f., *storm*: ns. 4, 2.
- yteren**, adj., *of an otter*: as. yterenne 40, 14. [otor.]
ȳtmæst, see *ūtera*.
ȳttra, see *ūtera*.
ȳð, f., *wave*: np. ȳða 117, 23; ap. 4, 3.
ȳðan (W.I.), *lay waste* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. ȳðde 163, 1.
ȳð-faru, f., *wave-course, flood*: ds. -fare 166, 23.
ȳð-mere, m., *ocean of waves*: as. 168, 13.

$\frac{1}{x} \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{1}{x}$

$\frac{1}{x} \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{1}{x}$

$\frac{1}{x} \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{1}{x}$

$\frac{1}{x} \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{1}{x}$

$\frac{1}{x} \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{1}{x}$

$\frac{1}{x} \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{1}{x}$

$\frac{1}{x} \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{1}{x}$

$\frac{1}{x} \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{1}{x}$

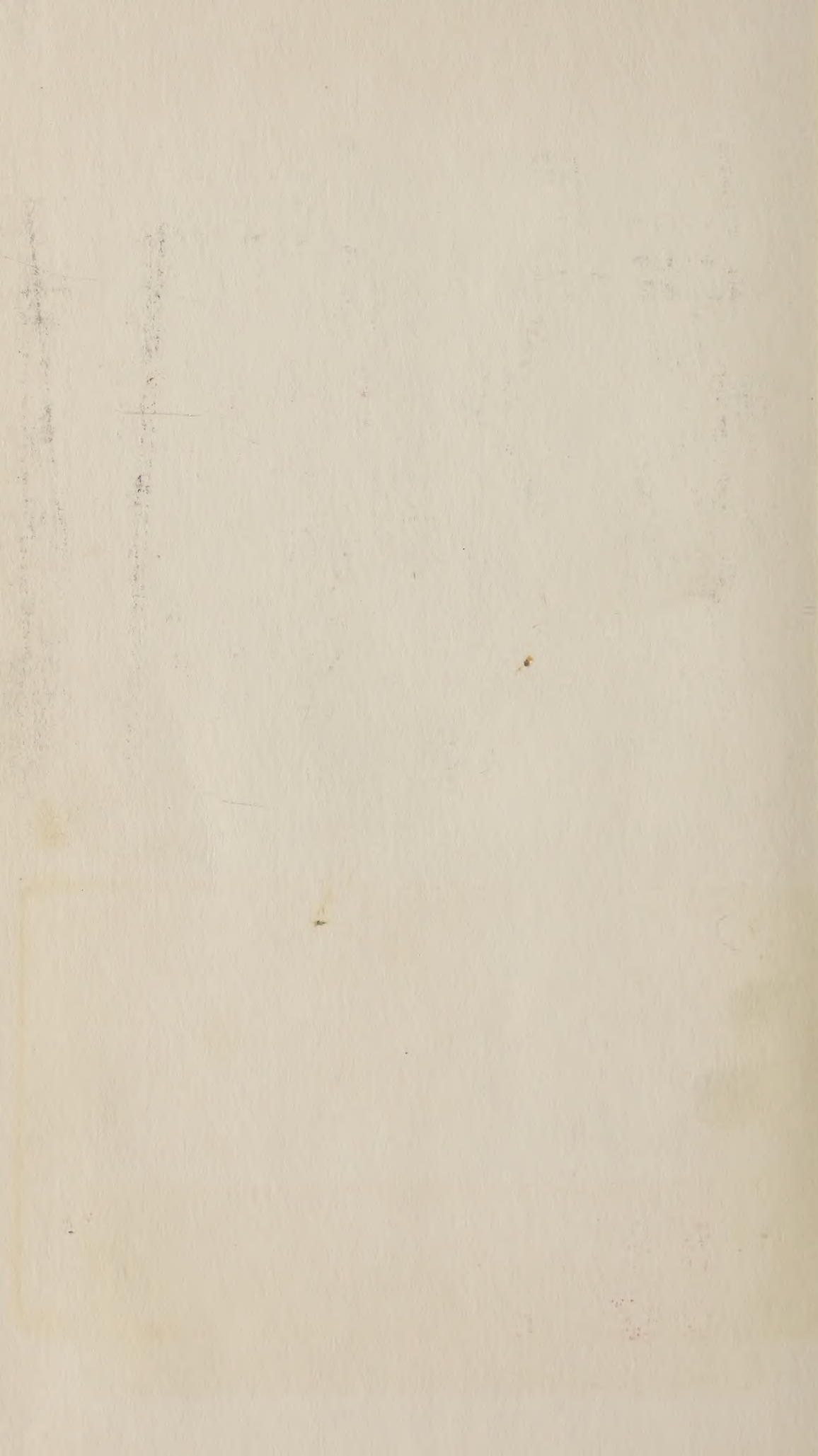
$\frac{1}{x} \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{1}{x}$

$\frac{1}{x} \cdot 1 \cdot \frac{1}{x}$

①
217-3

3/9

0



BINDING CLIP.
MAY 5 1975

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

PE Bright James Wilson (ed.)
137 An Anglo-Saxon reader
B72
1915

Checked for replacement. Jan/88.

